

(April 1826 continued)

TO CAPTAIN WALTER SCOTT, ATHLONE

[17th April 1826]

(10-1)MY DEAR WALTER,—I received your letter containing
(10-1)an account of your marchings and countermarchings
(10-1)towards Athlone and back again to Dublin and am glad
(10-1)horse and man came off well from such hard service.
(10-1)I have but unpleasant news to communicate of poor
(10-1)Mamma. Her complaints now indicate too decidedly
(10-1)that her disorder is water on the chest. She is taking
(10-1)fox-glove a very severe medicine under which she suffers
(10-1)a great deal but with great good temper. She is seldom
(10-1)able to rise till about four when she dines and passes the
(10-1)evening with us and is cheerful. I cannot disguise from
(10-1)myself that unless some radical amendment should take
(10-1)place I must in the course of no long period part from
(10-1)the companion of so many years of pain and pleasure.

(10-1)Our accounts from Sophia are of a more cheering
(10-1)description. Little Johnie really is getting stronger in
(10-1)his general health and for the infirmity in his back there
(10-1)is no help but patience and lying on his back and the
(10-1)poor child's lively fancy and good humour make it more
(10-1)easy to entertain him. Sophia herself is in perfect good
(10-1)health and suffers nothing from cramps or any of the
(10-1)complaints which used to distress her when in the family
(10-1)way. Please God she were safely delivered and if a healthy
(10-1)child it would be [a] great load off my mind.¹ She is

(10-2)you know at Brighton but Violet is with her and John
(10-2)gets down once a week. I at one time offerd her Annes
(10-2)company to be with her during her confinement but
(10-2)it is better it was not accepted as Mamma could not have
(10-2)wanted her constant attendance.

(10-2)Things in another way begin to look cheery on us—
(10-2)the new work has been purchased by the booksellers at the
(10-2)enormous price of 8000 and upwards money down. If
(10-2)the other sell in the same proportion this together with
(10-2)some other funds which I expect to recover will enable
(10-2)me to turn the corner pretty handsomely and a year or
(10-2)two will enable me to play the bon papa as usual and let
(10-2)little Jane have her hundred when wanted. I have made
(10-2)great exertions to be sure but I have lived like our Nuns
(10-2)at Kilkenny in strict retreat as indeed Mammas
(10-2)[in]disposition as well as my own avocations do not admit of
(10-2)any company. I get up at seven breakfast half an hour
(10-2)betwixt nine and ten and write on till one then walk
(10-2)with Tom Purdie to four dine and chat &c for two hours
(10-2)and a half then work till supper time at ten and to bed
(10-2)before eleven. This mode of life agrees but too well with
(10-2)[me] for I am getting as fat as a Norway seal.

(10-2)I remember your knight of the tap's name—it. was
(10-2)Cuffe—the Duke offerd him 500 to buy off the frolick—
(10-2)the man stood swinging the door and said that for his part
(10-2)he would be happy to oblige his grace and thought the
(10-2)title a ridiculous thing but—Lady Cuffe—"Nay" said
(10-2)the Duke "if Lady Cuffe has heard of it all is over there
(10-2)is no chance of smothering the title." And so it befell
(10-2)for I believe Sir Something and Lady Cuffe kept the inn
(10-2)till the day of their death.

(10-2)-We have been disturbd here by the death of poor Sir
(10-2)Alexander Don so suddenly as to be almost instantaneous.

(10-2)He had complained of his stomach and had taken an
(10-2)emetic as recommended by a Kelso physician seemed
(10-2)better but suddenly fell back said I am dying and was
(10-2)dead immediately. His body was opened and the disease

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

3

(10-3)proved to be an aneurism as it is called of the heart or
(10-3)adherence of that organ to the ribs. Lady Don is much
(10-3)to be pitied.

(10-3)Henry Scott starts for the county backed by Lord
(10-3)Melville Lord Montagu and Lord Minto so the devil
(10-3)must be in him if he does not carry it. Sir John Scott
(10-3)Douglas 1 and Sir William Elliot have also started but
(10-3)with little success. They began their canvass the very
(10-3)instant of Dons death which was considered as bad taste.
(10-3)Henry waits to make his visits till after the funeral which
(10-3)takes place tomorrow. I am from home this morning
(10-3)to be here 2 on the circuit. Shall go to see poor Sir
(10-3)Alexander laid in dust tomorrow and return to Abbotsford
(10-3)to dinner.

(10-3)You are near Edgeworthstown so you should take a
(10-3)drive over and visit them as they are kind people clever
(10-3)and great friends of mine besides wishing to be civil to
(10-3)Jane and you. Give my kindest love to Jane. I heartily
(10-3)hope the time will soon come that we may meet here and
(10-3)if I could promise myself that it would bring some
(10-3)moderate degree of health to Mamma it would make me
(10-3)very happy.

(10-3)I am going to write Jane a pretty letter one of these
(10-3)days. I have been too dull and stupid of late to have been
(10-3)a fit correspondent for Hussar Ladies.

(10-3)Henry Scott wishes much you had been here to ride
(10-3)through the county with him upon his canvass. It is
(10-3)odd enough that at Mr Scotts request I wrote to ask
(10-3)Lord Montagues interest for Henry while at the same time
(10-3)Lord Melville was writing to me in his own name and
(10-3)Lord Montagu's asking me to get him to stand.

4

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-4)Pray take care of travelling late as the country is I fear
(10-4)a little disturbd with you. I give you joy of your Lochore
(10-4)parks selling well. I have had an advance of 15 per
(10-4)cent and better on those of Abbotsford.

(10-4)My kindest love once more to Jane and believe me
(10-4)always most truly yours WALTER SCOTT
[Law]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, B.N. COLLEGE, OXFORD

[18th April 1826]

(10-4)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I waited for some time before
(10-4)answering your letter till I should consult Lockhart 2 and
(10-4)look at all sides of what is to you the most important
(10-4)question in the world and therefore must be so to me also.

(10-4)You remember I gave my consent to your receiving
(10-4)a learnd and expensive education under the express idea
(10-4)that you were to make use of it by following one of the
(10-4)learnd professions or some one in which your education
(10-4)was to be useful. If this had not been the case I had
(10-4)a writer-ship for India and you would have been long

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

5

(10-5)since independent. That is out of the question now and
(10-5)I have only to hope you have availed yourself of the
(10-5)opportunities which I have been no niggard in affording
(10-5)you. I own I am disappointed that you did not try to
(10-5)do some thing distinguishd at Oxford. It shews perhaps
(10-5)bashfulness but it also seems to intimate some want of
(10-5)ambition or reluctance to make great effort. Either of
(10-5)these latter qualities will be an effectual sentence to
(10-5)mediocrity as long as you live. Whatever line you take
(10-5)must for some years be one of severe study and some self
(10-5)denial unless you should take Lockharts advice and
(10-5)repose yourself on a pulpit cushion. If therefore you
(10-5)really feel disposed for the chimney corner of life and like
(10-5)to have quails drop on you ready-roasted be a parson in
(10-5)the name of God. I have nothing to say against but it is
(10-5)against my principles and feelings to recommend it.

(10-5)I can still offer to try to get you into the diplomatic
(10-5)line if you take the trouble to acquire the necessary
(10-5)languages and put yourself into the necessary course of
(10-5)reading. You might go on the continent when you have
(10-5)taken your degree and of course your allowance would
(10-5)continue till you were suitabl[y] provided for. Your
(10-5)deafness would perhaps be an objection but with a
(10-5)constant care I hope that may mend.

(10-5)The army is toto coelo out of the question—for a
(10-5)constant advance of money which at present at least is
(10-5)out of the question and a constant begging of patronage
(10-5)you get an annuity considerably less than you would
(10-5)receive for the same money on change. Besides the army
(10-5)in time of peace is an idle useless kind of life and I do not
(10-5)think you are well fitted for it by nature—the unlucky
(10-5)deafness and the sort of absence of mind which attends
(10-5)it would prevent you ever becoming a smart officer. In
(10-5)short it is out of the question.

(10-5)There remain the Scottish and English bar and you
(10-5)may chuse between them. They are both slow hard-
(10-5)working long studying slow-rewarding and sometimes

(10-6)unrewarding profession[s] but patience and exertion
(10-6)make way there as everywhere else. If you chuse our
(10-6)bar you would have two or three years study before you
(10-6)and still longer I fancy in that of England. But you
(10-6)would have my house to live in in the former instance
(10-6)and in the latter you could see a great deal of Lockhart
(10-6)and Sophia and things might occur as they do every day
(10-6)on which it is impossible to calculate. You have too
(10-6)much sense to expect every rub to be taken out your
(10-6)way—in whatever line you chuse you must expect many
(10-6)but in every line they may be overcome by time patience
(10-6)and industry joined to tolerable talents. I have lived long
(10-6)in the world and seen much of it and I can bear witness
(10-6)to the great truth that in far the greater number of cases
(10-6)those who blame fortune and complain of neglect ought
(10-6)rather to repent for their own neglect of opportunities
(10-6)their indolence or their profligacy.

(10-6)Now my dear Charles this contains all I can say on this
(10-6)important point the rest must be for yourself to determine.
(10-6)There is no pressing hurry think of the matter well and
(10-6)maturely and look less to what is to be the immediate
(10-6)labour and trouble than to the ultimate result. For my
(10-6)own part the Sun is rather getting on my side of the
(10-6)hedge again. I have achieved a sale of literary property
(10-6)for upwards of 8000 l which was valued at 3000 and
(10-6)I have good hopes if life and health continues to work out
(10-6)of my present difficulties in a much shorter time than I
(10-6)at first looked to—I am very sorry to say poor Mama is

(10-6)very unwell—so unwell as makes us fear that her recovering
(10-6)perfect health is scarce to be hoped—the disease is
(10-6)decidedly water on the chest and she suffers a great deal
(10-6)at times though with much patience. This gives us a
(10-6)most melancholy prospect for summer especially as Anne
(10-6)suffers much fatigue from the necessary attendance on
(10-6)Mamma.

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

7

(10-7)This is circuit time so I date you will observe from
(10-7)Jedburgh. I go down after breakfast to poor Sir Alexr.
(10-7)Dons funeral. You are aware that he died suddenly last
(10-7)week of an enlargement of the ar[t]eries of the heart.
(10-7)Lady Don is much to be pitied.

(10-7)Henry Scott stands for the county with every chance
(10-7)of carrying it although Sir John Scott Douglas and Sir
(10-7)William Elliott have both started against him. But
(10-7)Henry has both the Buccleuch interest the support of
(10-7)Government and the Minto folks so he must carry it over
(10-7)their throats. The two Baronets dined with the judge
(10-7)yesterday and I was planted beside them which I would
(10-7)have excused as they probably thought me (not without
(10-7)reason) accessory to thwarting their views. Sir John
(10-7)bore his disappointment well but that most delicate of
(10-7)dandies Sir William lookd like an ape which has scalded
(10-7)his chops. Truth is they were both indelicate enough
(10-7)to begin almost the day poor Don died as if the County
(10-7)were a pot-walloping borough to be carried by a run.
(10-7)Our friend Henry better advised waits till the funeral is
(10-7)over to begin his personal canvas. Yours my dear
(10-7)Charles affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

(10-7)Although you need [not] make any hasty answer about
(10-7)the principal part of this letter yet I would like to hear

(10-7)from you as soon as you please what your general views
(10-7)are.

[Law]

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT,1 CARE OF DAVID MACCULLOCH, ESQ.,
CHELTENHAM

(10-7)To be forwarded if not at Cheltenham.

(10-7)MY DEAR MRS. SCOTT,—I have delayd writing to you
(10-7)from time to time in hopes something favourable might
(10-7)occurr to prevent the necessity of my making an anxious

8 LETTERS OF 1826

(10-8)request which perhaps it may be painful to you to grant
(10-8)though I am sure you will feel a great wish to comply with
(10-8)it if possible. The state of Lady Scotts health has latterly
(10-8)become very precarious—so much so indeed that although
(10-8)the disease which is water on the chest may be long and
(10-8)lingering I feel it would be almost miraculous if a recovery
(10-8)should take place.—In this situation I have not a single
(10-8)soul to assist me but my daughter Anne and she is in
(10-8)absolute solitude during the whole day and her health
(10-8)greatly injured already by confinement and want of all
(10-8)society excepting Margaret Fergusson who is all that is
(10-8)kind but weak in health herself and not able though most
(10-8)willing to give us her society often.

(10-8)Now my niece Anne has been accustomd to a distressd
(10-8)family and the countenance and assistance which her
(10-8)company would give us on this occasion for a few months
(10-8)would confer on me the greatest possible favour. I need
(10-8)not tell you that she will be [in] every respect considerd
(10-8)as my own daughter should you think you can possibly

(10-8)part with her to us on this melancholy occasion. What
(10-8)augments my distress is that as I must go into Edinburgh
(10-8)at May my house will be then the seat of utter loneliness &
(10-8)my official duty cannot in the state of my colleagues
(10-8)health be dispensed with. I am sensible what I ask must
(10-8)be inconvenient and unpleasant to you especially as Eliza
(10-8)is not very strong and if you think her state of health
(10-8)requires Annes attendance I beg you will not consider us.
(10-8)But if it [is] possible to spare Anne pray do. We will
(10-8)endeavour to make her as comfortable as circumstances
(10-8)will permit and perhaps things will not turn out so very
(10-8)ill as they now threaten. I have so much confidence in
(10-8)my nieces prudence good sense and good humour that I

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

9

(10-9)am sure she will [feel] no reluctance herself in undertaking
(10-9)a painful duty.

(10-9)I inclose one half of 100 note of the Bank of England
(10-9)No: 6567 (1) the other half of which you will receive by next
(10-9)post. Please apply one half 50 to extinguish the debt
(10-9)I owe you & let the other serve for travelling expences to
(10-9)Anne if she can undertake this journey. There is no
(10-9)hurry whatever and she can have full time to look about
(10-9)for proper companions & protection on the journey. My
(10-9)worldly affairs seem much on the turn to the better since
(10-9)I wrote nor have I the least doubt if God grant me life
(10-9)and health to make them as well as ever they were—They
(10-9)are quite easy in every respect.

(10-9)In another particular also God has been gracious. Poor
(10-9)Johnnie Lockhart has been so ill as to oblige Sophia to
(10-9)carry him down to Brighton for hot sea bathing and the
(10-9)long treatment with which a disease in the spine must be
(10-9)attended. The poor child is I fear in a precarious state

(10-9)of health. But then his mother is now being confined and
(10-9)the chance of any thing fatal happening and that during
(10-9)her present condition was very alarming. The last news
(10-9)gave us the comfortable hope that the child's general
(10-9)health is certainly improving and that she herself is much
(10-9)better than she has hitherto been on such occasions. So
(10-9)far therefore we have much room to be thankful.

(10-9)Remember this is not to hurry Anne at all only I
(10-9)thought it right to send her the means of travelling in case
(10-9)an opportunity should offer.

(10-9)If it should not be possible for you to spare Anne pray
(10-9)let me know directly as I must make some other arrangement
(10-9)on this most melancholy occasion. But I hope you
(10-9)will be able to let her come when some proper mode of
(10-9)conveyance shall offer. I assure you you can never
(10-9)render a favour which will be more valued by your
(10-9)affectionate Brother
(10-9)ABBOTSFORD, 18 April [1826]

WALTER SCOTT

(10-10)Poor Walter is saild with as many good introductions
(10-10)as will start him fair poor boy. A young man whom I
(10-10)got out to India in the same line one of the Shortreefs of
(10-10)Jedburgh already stands high in the Engineering line, is
(10-10)employd on the great Survey of Poonah and waits with
(10-10)anxiety to give Walter all the benefit of his experience &
(10-10)knowledge of the service & country. I have some right to
(10-10)expect his good offices—I know he can render many—and
(10-10)I believe he has the inclination to do so—He taught Walter
(10-10)mathematics for nearly a year & was very fond of him.

(10-10)My best Compliments attend Mr. Macculloch. I fear
(10-10)my request will trench much on his comforts. But he has

(10-10)you and little Eliza to whom make my best love.

[Huntington]

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT

(10-10)MY DEAR MRS. SCOTT,—My last letter duly received of
(10-10)yesterdays date will explain to you the cause of my sending
(10-10)the other half of a Bank of Engd. Note No. 6367 of which
(10-10)I trust you have received the first division safely. My
(10-10)news are of a better complection than I dared yesterday
(10-10)hope for. Lady Scott has been able to take the fox glove
(10-10)tincture every two or three hours by twenty drops at a
(10-10)time—her stomach has retaind it and if her strength
(10-10)enables her to persevere the medical people expect
(10-10)favourable results of which we see already some appearance.
(10-10)Still she must be very long ill and I am induced
(10-10)to persevere in my hope that you will be able to spare us
(10-10)Annes society for a season which at this moment would be
(10-10)an inestimable favour. Lockhart will be able probably
(10-10)at a time when so many Scotch folks are leaving London
(10-10)to procure some proper companions of her journey.

(10-10)I feel I am making a very selfish request but I trust to
(10-10)the distressing circumstances of the case to be my excuse.
(10-10)I am with kind love to my nieces & compliments to Mr.
(10-10)Macculloch always Your affectionate Brother

(10-10)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 19 April [1826] WALTER SCOTT

[Huntington]

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

11

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-11)MY DEAR JAMES,—I have two letters of yours to answer.¹
(10-11)The contents of the first are most refreshing—only I fear
(10-11)Robinson has made rather too hard a bargain & I hope
(10-11)he may be able to get through with it. But it is a great
(10-11)deal to assure the handsome dividend to be derived from
(10-11)these works while they go to the payment of others.

(10-11)Concerning the question of the impression of Bonaparte
(10-11)I mean its extent—I really do not feel competent to decide
(10-11)or interfere. What our friend Caddel says is very strong
(10-11)& sensible and were he acting bookseller & publisher I
(10-11)would be- entirely regulated by it. But there are other
(10-11)considerations. Two fifths of the extra expence are
(10-11)already incurd & we must count that dead loss unless
(10-11)we compleat the setts to the same impression. The printing
(10-11)does not go out of our pocket—only the paper. Then
(10-11)if the Booksellers buy a large edition somewhat cheaper
(10-11)it is better for the author than if they were obliged to
(10-11)keep up a high retail price. So on the whole not being
(10-11)responsible or wishing to make myself so when my mind
(10-11)is not made up I leave it entirely to the trustees to whom
(10-11)I think you should state the reasoning on both sides. If
(10-11)they ask advice from me it is at their service but unless I
(10-11)were quite positive that I were right I will never intrude
(10-11)an opinion on these matters and am more likely to be
(10-11)attended to when I do.

(10-11)I do not know why—but I have some confidence in
(10-11)Bon[ys] success. Only I sincerely wish I had divided

(10-12)the work into two parts—1 View of the Revolution—2 Life
(10-12)of Bony. I would give 500 [if] I had thought of this or
(10-12)at least of not adopting the running title Life of N.B. till
(10-12)the volume in which I shall commence with him. Yet I

(10-12)think the thing reads spunkily and will make popular
(10-12)history.

(10-12)I should like the continued edition of the novels to be
(10-12)well considerd and to hear what is proposed. It would
(10-12)be a great thing to get over a lot of them and with these
(10-12)& Woodstocke & Nap. on my word joind to our poor
(10-12)lands & tenements 1 there will be enough for a very
(10-12)handsome dividend.

(10-12)Thank God our misfortunes took place when they did for
(10-12)they must have become in the situation of our Capulets of
(10-12)London and our Montagues of Edinr quite irretrievable.

(10-12)Lady Scott is decidedly better though the foxglove
(10-12)makes her very weak. But she is better much better and
(10-12)keeps her room only in the morning. And we have
(10-12)comfortable news of if not from Sophia and the baby.
(10-12)She [is] well & the child stronger—only received this day.

(10-12)As for myself I never was more at my ease except for
(10-12)the health of my family at any period of my life. I am up
(10-12)at seven work till breakfast—read or chat one hour
(10-12)betwixt nine & ten. And then work from ten to one.
(10-12)Then ride or walk till three a little work dinner & chat
(10-12)including a couple of segars till seven work from that
(10-12)to half past nine or near ten. Supper vidt. a glass of
(10-12)ale and good night. I see my task vanishing before me
(10-12)and am taking such pains as God has enabled me to take.
(10-12)I think of getting Gordon here to copy—correcting in
(10-12)his good hand instead of my bad one would be a
(10-12)comparatively easy matter. I keep ten pages & more which
(10-12)I might send with this only I wish to give them a revise
(10-12)in the manuscript.

(10-12)You are anxious most properly about names. But

(10-12)allow me to suggest that if you write them down in your

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

13

(10-13)own fair hand on a little waste book for the purpose it
(10-13)would save the risque of many error[s] which may escape
(10-13)me—for instance the name of [the] Swiss regt. Chateau-
(10-13)vieux after having been repeatedly rightly printed
(10-13)diverges at last into Chateau Vaux. Such a little roll call
(10-13)would prevent this.

(10-13)As to accuracy I am only tuggd that you should send
(10-13)me revises in every instance & I think it is worth the
(10-13)trouble. If you send me double of these revises to keep
(10-13)as running copy it will be eminently useful for I have
(10-13)never been able to get regular running copy and the
(10-13)doubles of the first proof are often unintelligible.

(10-13)We got on this way well enough with Malachi & better
(10-13)I cannot propose to do without better eyes. I am
(10-13)convinced half of your five hours would be saved by half an
(10-13)hour of mine for I know at least what I want to be at and
(10-13)if I am puzzled about the old way can cut out a new one.
[unsigned]

[circa 22nd April 1826]

[Buccleuch]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-13)Look at the postscript first—we are considerably
(10-13)relieved about Mama—

(10-13)Saturday 22 April [PM. 1826]

(10-13)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I was delighted with receiving

(10-13)your more favourable account of the baby—may God
(10-13)grant that your good news continue—they are all we
(10-13)have to support us here under great distress. I wish I
(10-13)could send you any pleasant intelligence in return. But
(10-13)I have none to send. Lady Scotts disorder seemd
(10-13)yesterday to take a more favourable turn—But she
(10-13)would come down stairs in spite of all that could be
(10-13)urged—and this morning other bad symptoms have
(10-13)appeard. In short the worst may be apprehended unless

14

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-14)some favourable change should take place of which for
(10-14)my part I have very little hope—as little as can well be
(10-14)when the principles of life are supported by a constitution
(10-14)of unusual strength. She was delighted to hear of the
(10-14)infant being better. God continue it. I hope Sophia
(10-14)will get him a healthy nurse and not persist in taking that
(10-14)charge on herself—her habits are not fitted for it.

(10-14)I have not heart to write much on other matters yet
(10-14)[it] is right to do so were it but to shew I am sensible of
(10-14)your kindness.

(10-14)What you propose is highly reasonable about a French
(10-14)edition of Napoleon 1 providing a sum could be obtained
(10-14)sufficient to make it worth while as to which I have some
(10-14)doubt. I do not think that a translation executed in
(10-14)London would be quite fit for the Parisian market. I
(10-14)certainly speak from sentiment with all respect of the
(10-14)Bourbons but there are and must be things that are
(10-14)obnoxious to the censorship. Then as to sending the
(10-14)books to parts there is a chance of the first part getting
(10-14)abroad there before it appeard in Britain and we should
(10-14)be very sure of the grounds we go on. Still if Mr Gibson
(10-14)approves it may be worth hearing what a Parisian

(10-14)publisher of sufficient credit and honour would say on the
(10-14)subject for the risques must be weighed against the
(10-14)prospect of advantage.

(10-14)I am infinitely obliged by your criticisms on stile but
(10-14)what can you expect from a poor fellow who literally
(10-14)never learnd how to read far less has studied composition.²
(10-14)I wish we were near as I am sure I could have the
(10-14)advantage of your looking over the proofs. Meantime copy
(10-14)shall be supplied from time to time and you will
(10-14)unceremoniously point out whatever you object to which

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

15

(10-15)will be a great favour & I hope you will not confine it to
(10-15)stile alone.

(10-15)Anne has had a bad cold and but for the Good Samaritan
(10-15)Miss Margt. Fergusson would be lonely enough. I
(10-15)have written to Mrs Scott for the favour that she will let
(10-15)her Anne spend a season with us & hope if her youngest
(10-15)daughter is tolerably well she will grant us this great
(10-15)favour in our distress.

(10-15)It is lucky for me I have a good deal of what the
(10-15)Romans call Stoicism and resist the painful impression of
(10-15)present circumstances together with the mournful
(10-15)anticipation of what is to come—unless God avert it—of
(10-15)which I have little hope. My external comfort can
(10-15)only be in hearing good news from you.

(10-15)Say everything affectionate and kind on my part to
(10-15)Sophia. I will keep this letter open till I see Clarkson
(10-15)tomorrow. You must of course be cautious in communicating
(10-15)Lady Scotts state to Sophia. I think it will
(10-15)be lingering and hopeless but a sudden turn may happen

(10-15)either way. I have little hope of its being in the desireable
(10-15)one.

(10-15)You will get a letter from me inclosing a very attentive
(10-15)one from Mr Handley & stating the progress of that
(10-15)business. It went under Crokers cover.

(10-15)I see there is an answer to his,1 Crokers, tract in
(10-15)Blackwoods Magazine. I should not be sorry he knew that
(10-15)I have no accession to it direct or indirect. If I had
(10-15)mingled again in the controversy it should have been
(10-15)openly. I hate to be thought capable of taking advantage
(10-15)of a side wind.

(10-15)Sunday

(10-15)I am happy I did not send off this letter as I hope the
(10-15)very gloomy part of it may be considerably enlightend.
(10-15)Yesterday Mama was certainly very ill and her maid
(10-15)alarmd us all & Clarkson also by saying that black spots

16

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-16)were appearing on her legs but this very unpleasing
(10-16)symptom proves happily to [be] the marks of a trifling
(10-16)injury which she received in getting out of bed. My
(10-16)hopes are not sanguine as to seeing her in strong health
(10-16)again but life & ease would be a great comfort she is yet
(10-16)so far from the natural term of life & has such an excellent
(10-16)constitution. God is above all. Yours affectionately

(10-16)ABBOTSFORD 23 April [1826]

WALTER SCOTT

(10-16)Clarkson has been just here. He thinks Mamas pulse
(10-16)a good deal better.

[Law]

TO JOHN GIBSON, 115 PRINCES STREET, EDINBURGH

(10-16)MY DEAR SIR,—Your letter does not surprize me I have
(10-16)long thought that those Robinsons finessed too much and
(10-16)told too many lies to be sound at bottom.

(10-16)The Longmans are very good people but to be sure
(10-16)ready money is the sure thing and to gain this we must
(10-16)present our book ready made. I almost wish you had
(10-16)followd up your question by asking Rees whether he
(10-16)thought 8000 of Napoleon was too many perhaps you can
(10-16)take an opportunity to do so.

(10-16)If one knew the right number to bring to market I
(10-16)would almost advise printing the small editions of the
(10-16)last three novels we get the printing at prime cost and the
(10-16)paper cannot be much. It is clear to make considerable
(10-16)payments stops the currency of interest gives satisfaction
(10-16)to creditors & if there is any sure source of realizing
(10-16)such an additional sum as between 4000 & 5000
(10-16)added to the produce of Nap. & Woodstock it would be
(10-16)a pleasing circumstance. I own I cannot see under
(10-16)what pretence Woodstock can be taken by Constable—
(10-16)As to Napoleon if his creditors are disposed to fulfill the
(10-16)bargain he talkd of the terms he proposed of giving me
(10-16) 10,000 for his share of the work I should not greatly

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

17

(10-17)care. If not they certainly cannot make a new bargain
(10-17)between us for a less sum than Constable offerd.

(10-17)I have received the books thanks to Messrs Longmans
(10-17)attention but I must be still troublesome for the

(10-17)subjoind.

(10-17)Salgue's Memoires pour servir a L'histoire de Bonaparte.¹

(10-17)Daru's Histoire de la Republic de Venise.

(10-17)Campagnes des Francais en Italie.

(10-17)Yours ever WALTER SCOTT

(10-17)Turn over

[24th April 1826]

(10-17)Lady Scott after giving us great alarm is considerably

(10-17)better to my inexpressible relief.

[Pierce]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(10-17)MY DEAR JAMES,— . . . I can send good news from this.

(10-17)Lady Scott is I think decidedly better though far very far

(10-17)from well & the news of her,² Sophia & her child are as

(10-17)comfortable as possible. The rogue eats & thrives.

(10-17)From Gibson I learn that Robi[n]son is all to the dogs.

(10-17)I feard his swaggering from the beginning. Longman

(10-17)& Co/ therefore are the publishers. Gibson talkd to

(10-17)them about the number of the edition & they did not

(10-17)seem startled at 8000—certainly no more they said should

(10-17)be laid on but rather approved the impression.

(10-17)You will observe that in the copy sent there is a leaf

(10-17)folded apart from the rest which contains the additions

(10-17)& variations corresponding to p. 1 of the life formerly

(10-17)omitted to be sent.

(10-18)I may as well inclose Gibsons letter though I would not
(10-18)have you shew it to Cadell or even to Mr Cowan only you
(10-18)may mention the contents as far as matter of fact goes.
(10-18)Yours truly

(10-18)Monday Morning [24th April 1826] WALTER SCOTT

[Buccleuch]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, BRIGHTON

(10-18)If Mr Lockhart is absent to be opened by Miss Lockhart.

(10-18)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I am truly happy to say that to
(10-18)appearance Mama has got a favourable turn in her long
(10-18)and painful disorder. She slept sounder last night than
(10-18)she has done for months and without those dreadful fits
(10-18)of coughing which often hold her for two hours. Today
(10-18)she resumes the foxglove which fortunately agrees with
(10-18)her better than at first. Indeed her strength is almost
(10-18)incredible. She came down stairs yesterday in spite of
(10-18)all entreaties.

(10-18)I am truly gratified to hear the little Walter has pickd
(10-18)up a heart belonging to the name which I dare say he
(10-18)will do credit to.¹ I want to have day place & hour
(10-18)of his birth noted exactly in your next not to calculate
(10-18)his nativity but to enroll him in the Great family bible.
(10-18)We feel it extremely kind in the dear girl Violet to write
(10-18)so much & often when she must have enough to do.
(10-18)Pray thank her an hundred times in all our names.

(10-18>About the review I doubt my being able to make the
(10-18)resume you propose for want of room.² I would rather

(10-18)defer it till another time. Upon the subject of great
(10-18)theatres I will willingly do my best. But I lack some

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

19

(10-19)information on the subject concerning the interior of the
(10-19)establishment—what number & how many sets of actors
(10-19)they keep—whether three distinct corps as I apprehend
(10-19)of tragic comic and musical or how—also the process of
(10-19)shelving [?] actors paying them salaries without
(10-19)employing them.

(10-19)I would wish to have any old pamphlet giving an
(10-19)account of the O.P.1 Row & also the life of George Cooke
(10-19)who comes in as a naturall contrast to John Kemble &
(10-19)whom I recollect as well as if he now stood before me.
(10-19)An american wrote it I think.²

(10-19)I have got Bony damn him across the Alps & he is
(10-19)playing the diable a quatre in Italy.

(10-19)Henry Scott gets on like a Moorburn.³ Love to
(10-19)Sophia to the little infidel and my dear Johnie. Anne
(10-19)has not been well with a cough and pain in the side but
(10-19)is now better. A thousand kind regards to the good
(10-19)Samaritain Violet Yours affectionately W SCOTT

(10-19)ABBOTSFORD 25 April [PM. 1826]

[Law]

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT 4

(10-19)MY DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I am unspeakably grateful for
(10-19)your kind compliance with my urgent request which I

20

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-20)have just received. I am on every account delighted to say
(10-20)that though Anne may share with us some anxious hours
(10-20)yet I hope that the very dark clouds which we had every
(10-20)reason to expect will not overcloud her residence here.
(10-20)We have great hopes that immediate danger is not to be
(10-20)apprehended. Lady Scott to the surprise of the medical
(10-20)people has taken with advantage—on, two separate days
(10-20)yesterday being one—the foxglove in unusual quantities
(10-20)without either the violent sickness or the alarming change
(10-20)of pulse which attended the violent medicine at its
(10-20)commencement, while at the same time it has had the
(10-20)effects they desired in diminishing the progress of the
(10-20)disease. She has a degree of strength quite astonishing
(10-20)and suffers no pain. So that I beg Anne will not hurry
(10-20)herself about the journey, but wait a good and pleasant
(10-20)opportunity. I trust my niece Mrs Huxley will be soon
(10-20)with you to fill up the great blank and I need not say I
(10-20)hope she will visit the land of her fathers and her loving
(10-20)uncle with her nursery. We have plenty of room you
(10-20)know and I am sure [she] will not doubt her wellcome.

(10-20)I write in great haste to save the post, and am much
(10-20)your thankful and obliged brother, WALTER SCOTT

(10-20)ABBOTSFORD, 26 April [1826]

(10-20)Love to little Eliza and kindest compliments to Mr
(10-20)Macculloch. I am sure I am depriving him of a great
(10-20)pleasure in his niece's society, but distress makes terribly
(10-20)selfish creatures of us.

[An Autograph Collection]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-20)DEAR JAMES,—I am glad to send you good news which I
(10-20)know you will enjoy. Sophia has a child somewhat sooner
(10-20)than she expected both mother & boy (for manibus tributa)¹

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

21

(10-21)are doing well a great load off[f] my bosom.¹ Of
(10-21)Lady Scott I can say little except that her excellent
(10-21)natural constitution still supports her against the effects
(10-21)of a most painful remedy—if remedy it ultimately prove.

(10-21)In respect of worldly things I have a strong feeling there
(10-21)will be a reaction in our favour. Mark—if the two
(10-21)unlucky houses had stood we should have given them
(10-21)Woodstocke & Napoleon for little more than half what
(10-21)we have got for one and are likely to get for the other
(10-21)and for that value we should have got such dividend
(10-21)only as their estate may pay. Now we can apply a
(10-21)large sum to extinguish incumberd ² debts to which we
(10-21)have no right but through our misfortunes. If the books
(10-21)succeed I have no doubt of clearing our feet handsomely
(10-21)and soon.

(10-21)I send the proofs and copy—I have more by me but
(10-21)not corrected.

(10-21)I have a voluntary offer from Government to communicate
(10-21)the whole of the private correspondence from
(10-21)St. Helena.³ But I must go to London. This by the way
(10-21)and some other things prove that if Malachi has given
(10-21)offence as he certainly has it is not thought meet to put
(10-21)him to the wall. Indeed a sentence of outlawry would
(10-21)have been unjust and might have been inconvenient.

22

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-22)The Yeomanrys disputed allowances have been granted
(10-22)with a full hand—the dispute with old Mr Ferriar has
(10-22)been settled on his own terms. In short many things have
(10-22)happend in consequence of this somewhat venturous
(10-22)escapade which Scotland will not be the worse for—and
(10-22)though I held my own concerns at nothing yet I believe
(10-22)these will not be ultimately the worse neither. This is
(10-22)strictly confidential.

(10-22)To business—I incline to stop this volume at the death
(10-22)of Robespierre and to carry the rest to begin Vol. 3d. as I
(10-22)believe from the materials that pour in it cannot be
(10-22)comprised in less than six volumes and a dumpy one would
(10-22)have an awkward effect. I wish it had been in 8vo with
(10-22)all my soul but as it is it is the only work of mine the
(10-22)popularity of which I somehow anticipate with
(10-22)confidence.

(10-22)In forwarding presentation copies of Woodstocke please
(10-22)send two—separately—one to [the] Most Noble Marchioness
(10-22)of Wellesly &c &c &c another to Captain Walter
(10-22)Scott/ Kings Hussars, Athlone, both under separate
(10-22)covers addressd to Colonel Shaw &c &c &c Private
(10-22)Secretary to his Excellence the Lord Lieutenant, 1 Castle,
(10-22)Dublin. And this in no ways leave undone.

(10-22)This letter is strictly private. Yours most truly

(10-22)WALTER SCOTT

(10-22)ABBOTSFORD 26 April [1826]

(10-22)I am very well & in high working order. Pray attend
(10-22)to delivering the inclosed letter and parcel.

[Buccleuch]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[29th April 1826]

(10-22)DEAR JAMES,—I received safely your letter with cash
(10-22)and also your still more wellcome accompt of the reception
(10-22)of Woodstock. Your criticisms turnd the bile on my

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

23

(10-23)stomach once or twice in an alarming manner though I
(10-23)had a secret consciousness that

(10-23)My lot is not to die to-day.

(10-23)I will be very glad to deal with Mr Cadell about anything
(10-23)in my way But it appears to me for reasons which I have
(10-23)expressd in the enclosed to M[r] Gibson & which I leave
(10-23)open for your perusal to save writing them that the
(10-23)Trustees should send them to press themselves and not
(10-23)dispose of the Editions till they are nearly ready.

(10-23)As for Boney we can clip his wings if he threatens to
(10-23)fly too far. I hope your auguries of this work will not
(10-23)prove false as they were always flattering.

(10-23)I send copy and proofs Pray seal & forward Mr
(10-23)Gibson's letter—Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(10-23)Turn over

(10-23)I am writing a review for Lockhart which may stand
(10-23)copy a day or two. Besides I get slowly on with the
(10-23)blindness occasiond by the constant peering on in cases.

[British Museum]

TO HIS SON WALTER

(10-23)MY DEAR WALTER,—I had your kind letter yesterday
(10-23)and observe your situation is an anxious one from the
(10-23)disturbances in Lancashire.¹ I hope they are a little
(10-23)appeased between fair means and forcible. The check
(10-23)they received at Bradford seems to have been a severe one.
(10-23)God forbid that any disturbances should bring you here
(10-23)but if the regiment were coming over on any ordinary
(10-23)occasion it would be a great comfort indeed. Anne
(10-23)Scott your cousin is come down here very kindly and

24

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-24)being a sensible girl and but too much used to scenes of
(10-24)distress her society is a great comfort especially to our
(10-24)own Anne. Tomorrow I leave this place for my solitary
(10-24)quarters in Edinburgh and when I may [be] back is
(10-24)uncertain for as if the devil directed the cards Sir Robert
(10-24)Dundas is very unwell and cannot give me any assistance
(10-24)and Hamilton will be as inefficient as usual. Mama's
(10-24)health seems still sinking she cannot at present take the
(10-24)foxglove and is confined to her bed the greater part of
(10-24)the day. In this case travelling were it recommended
(10-24)would be out of the question for even while in health she
(10-24)sufferd more than most people from indifferent accomodation
(10-24)at inns. The Doctors tongues say little but their
(10-24)faces are very melancholy. They give no encouragement
(10-24)to hope the recovery of health but how long the constitution
(10-24)may struggle with the disease is a question beyond their
(10-24)skill and must be determined by Gods pleasure.

(10-24)I am glad to hear my dear little Jane is in good health
(10-24)and reasonably well amused considering she has

(10-24)exchanged the pleasures of Dublin for the solitude of
(10-24)Athlone which though you give a magnificent account of
(10-24)your dinners with veal sweet breads and fine well fatted
(10-24)poultry are not I suspect quite so splendid as we had at
(10-24)Dublin. I dare say Jane and you remember MrJephson 1
(10-24)who preachd to us at Edgeworthstown on Sunday. He is
(10-24)dead poor man and has omitted to make any provision
(10-24)for his family. A volume of sermons is to be publishd
(10-24)by subscription and I have put down your name and
(10-24)Janes as subscribers but I will remit the payment myself.
(10-24)You absolutely should make a point of visiting the
(10-24)Edgeworths when you are so near them. They are my old
(10-24)friends and will feel the neglect.

(10-24)Jack the Painter² mentiond in your inscription at

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

25

(10-25)Athlone was a heroe of my younger days. His name was
(10-25)John Aikin or Aikman I forget which and he was a
(10-25)Scotchman born. But he enterd into the cause of the
(10-25)American rebels with so much zeal that he undertook
(10-25)without fee or reward to burn the Dockyards at Portsmouth
(10-25)and actually made it out though he was so poor
(10-25)that in order to obtain money to buy the ingredients of
(10-25)his combus[t]ible fireworks he was forced to commit a
(10-25)robbery. He was hanged on a very high gallows prepared for
(10-25)his exaltation on which his bones long clatterd in the wind.

(10-25)Lockharts address in town is 25 Pall Mall the brighton
(10-25)one I forget. The accounts from them are as good as
(10-25)they can be poor little Johnnies situation being considerd
(10-25)which cannot be expected to mend in a hurry. But
(10-25)[h]is general health is good and the baby is getting stout
(10-25)it is to be christend by the doughty name of Walter which
(10-25)I hope bears good luck to all who bear it.

(10-25)I shall not be surprized after all to hear that you are
(10-25)call'd over if they have troops to supply the place of your
(10-25)regiment for the Operatives at Glasgow never behind
(10-25)hand in 1 Mischief have all struck and I suppose they
(10-25)will remain till they are stricken in the literal sense.

(10-25)I see poor Mrs Stewart of Stenton Jane's Grand
(10-25)Mother is no more. I believe she had arrived at that
(10-25)period when death comes rather as a friend than as an
(10-25)enemy and we are in a manner forgotten by the world
(10-25)and forgetting it before the scene finally closes. I will
(10-25)wait on Mrs Jobson as soon as I go to Town. I believe
(10-25)Sir Adam is there just now with his Lady. I hope she
(10-25)will have no more alarms at the dead of night, as the last
(10-25)was like to cost Mrs Jobson so dear.

(10-25)We have as you believe been very solitary here excepting
(10-25)now and then a call in the forenoon and a day of Sir
(10-25)Adam and the Colonel dining with us. Think of the
(10-25)Knight having an affair with the Duke of Beaufort,² who

(10-26)was on the point of parading him, something about Mrs
(10-26)Courtts, but what is not known to me yet for he was
(10-26)interrupted at the outset of the story. I wonder he missed
(10-26)such an opportunity to get a little notoriety, it is not every
(10-26)day that Dukes fight snobs.

(10-26)Mr Bainbridge a good honest John Bull¹ came here
(10-26)yesterday by permission to fish Caldshiels Loch with
(10-26)Minnows etc but as it is too early in the season did not
(10-26)catch a fin. He is a manly fellow. He breakfasted and
(10-26)took a breakfast plate and admired it a good deal, saying
(10-26)as an apology he had begun the world in a china shop.

(10-26)He has two or three very dingy looking Misses and sons
(10-26)whom Dominie Thomson is to grind in consideration of
(10-26)60 pounds a year, board besides, and a cool walk morning
(10-26)and evening to Jedburgh. Learning I suppose that his
(10-26)future patron was to breakfast with his old one he came
(10-26)self invited to make one of the party, prancing and
(10-26)plunging and talking as loud as all the rest of the people
(10-26)together. I hope he will not go utterly mad till I can
(10-26)get some hapless congregation for him : his anchor is
(10-26)certainly apeak. Henry Scott came through without
(10-26)opposition in a very pleasant way, but he did [not] make it
(10-26)a late dinner party, we were all off by half past seven,
(10-26)which was not like old days. I must pack up my books
(10-26)now to go with me to Edinburgh tomorrow. Remember
(10-26)my address Mrs Brown's Lodgings North Saint David's
(10-26)Street and it will be charity to write often. A thousand
(10-26)loves to my dear little Jane. I will write to her when I
(10-26)have better news and better spirits. Always your
(10-26)affectionate Father [Signed] WALTER SCOTT

(10-26)ABBOTSFORD 10th May [1826]
[Law]

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

27

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-27)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Your truly acceptable news
(10-27)gave me as much pleasure as circumstances make me at
(10-27)present capable of receiving. I am happy to think
(10-27)Sophia & the baby are doing well and for dear Johnie
(10-27)as I remember myself on my back & sh[r]ouded in a raw
(10-27)sheepskin taken hot from the back of the animal to
(10-27)communicat[e] some genial warmth to the wearer 1 I
(10-27)have strong hopes that his present confinement may not
(10-27)prevent his enjoying robust health at a future period of

(10-27)life and his lively temper and disposition to collect
(10-27)information will make the necessary confinement less
(10-27)irksome than one would guess. I who recollect much of a
(10-27)sickly infancy and childhood can judge well of this.

(10-27)I have no good news to send you in return—none—and
(10-27)you must take your own time & manner of communicating
(10-27)to Sophia that Mama's state of health admits of little hope.

(10-27)Confinement to her room has given way to almost
(10-27)total confinement to bed and I think she herself seems to
(10-27)have renounced hope of recovery and is impatient under
(10-27)medical regimen to which she submitted with much
(10-27)patience till about a week since. The water is increasing
(10-27)in her extremities and advancing upwards. In short it
(10-27)is in vain to flatter oneself—the catastrophe may be
(10-27)distant for months or it may overwhelm us on a sud[d]en.
(10-27)The last I think most probable—but recovery would be
(10-27)a miracle. I will say no more about it than that my
(10-27)Niece Anne being here gives me great comfort on Annes
(10-27)account. I must leave this on Thursday 11th with what
(10-27)feelings you may imagine. But Sir Robt Dundas being
(10-27)again dangerous[ly] ill my hopes of staying a day or two
(10-27)hav[e] become frustrated.

(10-27)I send inclosed the greater part of the dramatic article.
(10-27)You will readily excuse the lateness and the quality

(10-28)when you read what is gone before but I think it [is]
(10-28)unmanly to sit down to fold ones hands in helpless regret
(10-28)when exertion may do good to yourself and others. My
(10-28)philosophy if it can be calld such is that of the porch.

(10-28)Charles is very wrong in supposing that I acted upon

(10-28)any information of yours in reproving him for want of
(10-28)ambition & exertion.¹ He did not chuse to go to India
(10-28)when a good situation was in his offer and now having in
(10-28)a manner pledged himself for at least all the exertion
(10-28)which his faculties are capable of he is not so much
(10-28)impressd as I think he should be with the necessity of his
(10-28)qualifying himself to make his own way which can only
(10-28)be by much exertion and not by dwelling on decencies
(10-28)merely. We will talk of this when we meet if the
(10-28)circumstances here admit me of coming up to town. But I am
(10-28)not pleased with his total neglect of modern languages
(10-28)which I urged upon him under pretence that his time was
(10-28)to be occupied with Greek and latin and then not
(10-28)understanding these sufficiently to try to make some figure
(10-28)in them.

(10-28)If he chuses to fall back on the Church of course I may
(10-28)be of use to him but it is entre nous a sneaking line unless
(10-28)the adoption of it is dictated by a strong feeling of
(10-28)principle & one which with good prospects I renounced in
(10-28)that carreer. I would not go to the altar for a bit of
(10-28)bread unless I could do so with a strong conviction that I
(10-28)could adopt in the fullest extent the doctrines which I
(10-28)was to teach.

(10-28)I send you the article on the drama except about three
(10-28)or four leaves, which I will finish when I get to Edinburgh.
(10-28)I cannot touch the question of the great theatres

(10-29)having written too much already. But shears ¹ are easily
(10-29)used and I beg you will not spare them. I should like
(10-29)to see the proofs because I really have difficulty in reading
(10-29)my own hand and Freling would frank them with pleasure

(10-29)I will put off Chiffin 2 to another occasion unless you
(10-29)want it much. I cannot write any thing about the
(10-29)author unless I know it can hurt no one alive and your
(10-29)well intended offer would not mend the matter because
(10-29)it is not that I care for the consequences of such a thing
(10-29)personally but because I do not think it right. What I
(10-29)consider right to do I am not anxious to conceal from
(10-29)any one and what is not right should not be done at all.

(10-29)On Sunday Sir Adam & Col Fergusson dined here and
(10-29)in hopes little Walter should be christend that day we
(10-29)drank his health devoutly. I should like to know the
(10-29)exact day of his birth and christening who sponsors &c.

(10-29)Mr Handleys exertions have discoverd that there is
(10-29)actually such a fund as the man Sparling wishd to bring
(10-29)to market.³ I dont quite understand the transaction but
(10-29)it looks as if the money would be forthcoming. The fund
(10-29)consists of about 1200 lodged by Made. Charpentier
(10-29)to purchase an annuity in 1787 upon a mortgage. But
(10-29)Mr Handley will tell you all about it.

(10-29)With best love to Violet & Sophia and dear little
(10-29)Johnie as well as kindest wishes to the young Christian
(10-29)I am always Dear Lockhart [Signature cut out]

(10-29)Do not forget that my address in Edinr. is Mrs. Browns
(10-29)lodgings North St. David Street.

(10-29)I had almost forgot Baron Weber.⁴ Situated as I

(10-30)am I have little heart to try any thing worthy of his
(10-30)talents and any turn for song I have ever had has been
(10-30)connected with my own country music and its traditions.

(10-30)If the Baron wishes the most glorious words for a fine
(10-30)melancholy air you should point out to him the song to
(10-30)Melancholy in Beaumont & Fletchers Passionate Madman
(10-30)Or Nice Valour beginning

(10-30)Hence all ye vain delights &c.

(10-30)It is I think the most splendid theme for fine music I ever
(10-30)read. By the bye Willis I has never sent me any further
(10-30)notice about my songs. If he does not wish them others
(10-30)do and I wish to sell them to clear my hands of one or
(10-30)two debts incurd by little Walters outfit.

(10-30)ABBOTSFORD 10 May 1826

(10-30)I fear you will be hardly able to read this letter but I
(10-30)have a bad inflammation in my eye what is calld a Styne
(10-30)which is partly the reason that the article is not
(10-30)completed. I must leave out large theatres & much besides
(10-30)till the next proper opportunity but I should not be sorry
(10-30)to renew the theme when better spirits will permit.

[Law]

TO [JOHN GIBSON]

(10-30)DEAR SIR,—When I wishd you to ask more particularly
(10-30)the advice of Messrs. Longman it was with the view of
(10-30)being guided much by it and therefore I think agreeably
(10-30)to [sic].

(10-30)I send you some billets doux which you must answer

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

31

(10-31)for me. I hope to settle your freindly accomodation in

(10-31)the course of a day or two and believe I can also arrange
(10-31)Terrys matter without troubling you. But I am not quite
(10-31)certain as yet.

(10-31)I left Lady Scott very poorly.
(10-31)I find myself quite comfortable here as to all external

(10-31)accomodation and if my family were but in health I
(10-31)should be very contented.

(10-31)I have a letter also from the Glass House Co/ [to]

(10-31)settle about their installments on pain of proceedings to
(10-31)recover them. Yours truly W SCOTT

(10-31)BROWNS LODGINGS N. ST. DAVID STREET

(10-31)friday 12 May [1826]

(10-31)It was not a desk I wanted but some shelves of fir wood
(10-31)which I thought might have been left as fixtures though
(10-31)they are moveable. They would have held my books
(10-31)here which are more numerous than I could wish but
(10-31)that is easily arranged.

[Walpole]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE. [WILLIAM ADAM] LORD CHIEF
COMMISSIONER, CHARLOTTE SQUARE [EDINBURGH]

(10-31)MY DEAR LORD,—The task which your Lordships
(10-31)kindness offers me however melancholy shall be discharged
(10-31)as well as I am able 1 : indeed it is not very alien

(10-32)to my present state of mind having left Lady Scott in a
(10-32)very precarious state combating with daily decreasing
(10-32)strength a very pertinacious and insidious disease. I
(10-32)have not any apprehensions of immediate danger but
(10-32)alas as little that the companion of twenty six years will
(10-32)be again restored to us in tolerable health.

(10-32)I am very much gratified by Lord Ch. Barons favourable
(10-32)and too partial opinion. So far it is just that I
(10-32)would not willingly be accounted a pipe for Fortunes
(10-32)finger & to bear inevitable misfortunes with such fortitude
(10-32)as God has endowed us with seems to me as great a duty
(10-32)as to receive prosperity with a wish to use it to advantage.
(10-32)Ever my dear Lord Most affectionately yours

(10-32)WALTER SCOTT

(10-32)BROWNS LODGINGS NORTH ST. DAVID. STREET

(10-32)14 May 1826

[Blair-Adam]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-32)NO: 5 N. SAINT DAVID STREET EDINR.

(10-32)14 May 1826

(10-32)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I send you the conclusion of the
(10-32)article. It is too long but you can use the scissors as
(10-32)freely as you like. I cannot even read over the last pages
(10-32)having much on hand. If you can send me proofs it
(10-32)will be a great favour for scarce any one can read my
(10-32)hand now a days & they make nonsense or what is worse
(10-32)bad sense.

(10-32)So the Currency question is gaind after all and
(10-32)triumphantly. I hope it will make them pause on the next
(10-32)innovation which is proposed to them. All the evidence
(10-32)led before the Committee might have been had for the
(10-32)asking and why throw a country into the most general
(10-32)turmoil & terror split their own friends into factions
(10-32)and give cause to so much bad blood by persisting to
(10-32)think they know the condition and necessities of Scotland

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

33

(10-33)better than the natives themselves. I really hope it will
(10-33)be a warning for the thing is mortifying enough. Better
(10-33)back in time than go over a precipice however. I should
(10-33)but for my concluded peace [have] been apt to treat
(10-33)them with a cock-a-doodle of triumph with some hints on
(10-33)the uses ends and purposes of these innovations in general.
(10-33)But besides the truce the fact is I am too much depressd
(10-33)in spirits with the state of affairs at Abbotsford to crow
(10-33)to purpose. Tonight I shall hear how they are doing
(10-33)there—if worse than when I wrote I should have learnd
(10-33)yesterday. I am as comfortable here as I can be—the
(10-33)cabbin is convenient as Bobadil says. I have my books and
(10-33)can go on with Nap. which moves doggedly forwards.

(10-33)My kindest love to Sophia Violet Johnnie and the
(10-33)little Christian if Christian he be—pray send me his day
(10-33)and hour of birth Christening Sponsors & Clergyman.
(10-33)I beg this particularly. The weather is now changing
(10-33)which if any thing can will help our poor invalid Yours
(10-33)affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

(10-33)EDINR.

(10-33)Have you heard more of Mr Handley. If sending the
(10-33)proofs should delay you much never mind. Only be

(10-33)scrupulous in correcting them yourself. I am sometimes
(10-33)absent[minded] and then write one word for another.
(10-33)God knows it is not very easy to confine their attention
(10-33)as times go.

[Law]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-33)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—The servant that carried mine
(10-33)of yesterday to the post office brought back a letter from
(10-33)Anne giving a melancholy account of her Mamas health.
(10-33)She has had a very bad attack which the medical people
(10-33)did not think she would have survived. So I fear we
(10-33)must expect to hear the very worst at no distant term.
(10-33)Charles must of course come down in case the event takes

34

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-34)place and I hope you may also find time to be absent
(10-34)for a few days. Time has thind our friends. If to have
(10-34)been long aware of this approaching blow which seems
(10-34)now imminent would soften it when it comes I have had
(10-34)this melancholy consolation for nearly three years it has
(10-34)been seldom out of my thoughts—if she could [even] be
(10-34)restored to that sort of health which combines comfort
(10-34)& the exercize of the mental powers I should indeed wait
(10-34)the issue in dreadful agitation. But when the health is
(10-34)sappd and the mind weakend neither ever again capable
(10-34)of recovering their elasticity what signifies life.

(10-34)Monday morning

(10-34)This morning I have another letter. She has had
(10-34)another dangerous fit and Clarkson says all will be soon
(10-34)over. In this state of things I will go to Abbotsford

(10-34)tomorrow and I am encouraged to do so by Abercrombie
(10-34)and Ross who have been just here and think with Clarkson.
(10-34)They are also desirous I should write to Charles
(10-34)to come down immediatly as they think time will be
(10-34)short. I have written accordingly. It would be cruel
(10-34)to think that nobody whom she loved should be near her
(10-34)at the last save Anne & I. Make this all as easy to
(10-34)Sophia as you can. Perhaps ere this reaches she has lost
(10-34)an affectionate mother Always yours affectionately

(10-34)EDINR. 15 May [PM. 1826] WALTER SCOTT

(10-34)You can communicate with Charles when you receive
(10-34)this in case you should be able to accompany him to
(10-34)Abbotsford. Direct your letter to Abbotsford.

[Law]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, BRAZEN NOSE COLLEGE, OXFORD

(10-34)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I have been long expecting to
(10-34)hear from you and have your letter to day. I hope you
(10-34)are considering my former epistle 1 attentively there is no

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

35

(10-35)hurry in deciding. I am truly grieved to say that poor
(10-35)Mama is rather worse than better and there is the deepest
(10-35)ground to fear that she will never enjoy health again
(10-35)even if it please God to avert for a while the impending
(10-35)catastrophe. But her strength sinks gradually. Two
(10-35)months ago she endured the journey to Abbotsford well
(10-35)enough and could even walk in the garden. About a
(10-35)month ago she was confined to her room and for this
(10-35)week or ten days she has been little out of her bed. Anne
(10-35)discharges her duty in the most watchful and diligent

(10-35)manner. I only wish she may not hurt her own health
(10-35)indeed she has had a bad cold and pain in the side. But
(10-35)it has given way to bleeding and she has promised to
(10-35)take more exercise. My own situation is peculiarly
(10-35)hard being obliged to leave my family in so calamitous a
(10-35)state but Sir Robert Dundas's precarious health for poor
(10-35)fellow he has had his megrims again and Robert Hamiltons
(10-35)gout make my absence a matter of impossibility.
(10-35)The very unsatisfactory state of Mamas health makes me
(10-35)dubious of the prospect of my either getting to London
(10-35)or meeting you. If we cannot meet in London it will be
(10-35)very desirable to see you down here as soon as possible
(10-35)for I fear that Mamas present state holds out the most
(10-35)melancholy prospects. Your cousin Anne Scott has most
(10-35)goodnaturedly come down to be with Anne in her
(10-35)affliction otherwise I do not think I could have left
(10-35)Abbotsford come of the court what would.

(10-35)I inclose you a cheque for 50 being the balance of
(10-35)[your quarter's allowance]. You must study oeconomy
(10-35)if you think of the Diplomatic line for it is ill paid for
(10-35)many years. But that indeed is the case with all the
(10-35)professions I know especially those calld genteel ones.
(10-35)Young men press into them as much from the name of
(10-35)the situation happening to suit their fancy as from any
(10-35)thing else. On the other hand to comfort you who are
(10-35)now looking seaward I have never seen any one fail
(10-35)ultimately who with proper talents study and perseverance,

(10-36)without being subject to bad temper or impatience,
(10-36)really stood up to the duties he undertook. I can assure
(10-36)you the lives of most successful persons begin like that of
(10-36)the Soldier with the Duram Amice pauperiem pati. But there
(10-36)is honour in surmounting difficulties and there is pleasure

(10-36)in the struggle.

(10-36)Monday 15 May [PM. 1826]

(10-36)I had written thus far yesterday when the post brought
(10-36)me a letter giving the most melancholy accounts of the
(10-36)increasing malady and the decreasing strength. I must
(10-36)beg you to set off for Scotland without delay and I have
(10-36)written to Lockhart in case his time should permit him
(10-36)to come to us in our great distress for you may think
(10-36)I would wish to see at least one or two of those whom she
(10-36)loved at this melancholy time. I have requested Lockhart
(10-36)to write to you and you can make an appointment
(10-36)as I know he will be desirous to come unless there are
(10-36)very serious obstacles. Indeed I have no nearer friend
(10-36)to assist me than Maxpapple whose good meaning is
(10-36)provokingly chequerd with folly and there is much to
(10-36)be arranged. Yours affectionately in hopes of a speedy
(10-36)though melancholy meeting. I return to Abbotsford
(10-36)tomorrow.¹

(10-36)WALTER SCOTT

[Law]

TO CAPTAIN W. SCOTT, ATHLONE

(10-36)MY DEAR WALTER,—The melancholy news has just
(10-36)reachd—poor Mama is no more—Do not think of coming
(10-36)over for the last rites cannot be delayd till your arrival.
(10-36)We can hardly wait for Charles and Lockhart. I am
(10-36)just going for Abbotsford. As soon as you can get leave

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

38

(10-37)afterwards I hope Jane and you will both come. Your
(10-37)presence will be much comfort to Your affectionate father

(10-37)WALTER SCOTT

(10-37)EDINR. 15 May [PM. 1826]

[Law]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-37)DEAR LOCKHART,—All is over. I have the news from

(10-37)Abbotsford where I am going directly. If you can come

(10-37)do & bring your mournings as you cannot so well be

(10-37)supplied here [as] in town W SCOTT

(10-37)5 ST. DAVID STREET 15 May [PM. 1826]

[Law]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, BRAZEN NOSE COLLEGE, OXFORD 1

(10-37)MY DEAR CHARLES,—All is over and you have no longer

(10-37)a mother or I a wife—You must come as fast as you [can]

(10-37)but had best get mournings as they will be faster got at

(10-37)Oxford or in town than at Abbotfd. Let me hear of your

(10-37)motions instantly as some melancholy things depend on

(10-37)it. Your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

(10-37)EDINR. 15 May [PM. 1826]

(10-37)I set of[f] for Abbotsford directly.

[Law]

TO MISS DUMERGUE, PICCADILLY, LONDON

(10-37)MY DEAR FRIEND,—I have the affliction to acquaint

(10-37)you that God has deprived me of your friend and my

(10-37>true and faithful companion through so many years of

(10-37)varied joy and sorrow. Her disorder was long supposed

(10-37)fatal yet was not expected to come to such a rapid

38

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-38)conclusion and the dudes of my office carried me to Edinburgh
(10-38)for two or three days when I was recalld by the mournful
(10-38)intelligence. Anne who has had a great duty to perform
(10-38)has discharged it very dutifully and firmly. She is
(10-38)unwell with fainting fits occasionally but perfectly
(10-38)composed and we endeavour to comfort each other. She
(10-38)is to be interd in my family burial place in Dryburgh
(10-38)Abbey where a few years perhaps very few will lay me
(10-38)once more by her side. My kindest regards to Mrs.
(10-38)Nicolson I know what will be her sorrow and sympathy.
(10-38)May I trespass on your kindness to cause intimations of
(10-38)this event to be sent to the Slade and Barber family, the
(10-38)Keirnans and Smiths and other early friends of our poor
(10-38)Charlotte. Most truly and respectfully, Your affectionate
(10-38)friend,

WALTER SCOTT

(10-38)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 16 May [PM. 19 May 1826]
[Brotherton]

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART, 1 NO. 2 PRESTON STREET,
BRIGHTON

(10-38)MY DEAR SOPHIA,—The calamity which has fallen upon
(10-38)us you are aware of—and will estimate how we have felt
(10-38)and are feeling it. The greatest sufferer is of course for
(10-38)the first burst of affliction poor Anne who has behaved
(10-38)with the utmost prudence and firmness. She has had
(10-38)violent hysterical fits and faintings but between them

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

39

(10-39)converses with much calmness fortitude and goodsense

(10-39)and they recur less frequently. I believe besides being the
(10-39)consequence of excited feelings they have been produced
(10-39)by watching and carelessness other own health, To you
(10-39)I may mention an odd thing—the little dog she was so
(10-39)fond of having remaind without stirring and without
(10-39)tasting food for many hours all of a sudden transferd all
(10-39)its regard to Anne left the fatal room and now lies in
(10-39)Annes bed whom two days since she would not allow to
(10-39)touch her. Its fondness for me seemd quite like a
(10-39)rational creature who had lost a friend and sought
(10-39)consolation from another.

(10-39)Anne will soon be quite well. I know Lockhart will
(10-39)be with us if he can but do not wish him to do any thing
(10-39)inconvenient only there are so few of us. Charles I
(10-39)expect before or on Monday at noon when we consign
(10-39)dust to dust in the Chancel of Dryburgh Abbey where
(10-39)after such pilgrimage as may further await me here I will
(10-39)once more be her companion on earth as I hope to be in
(10-39)a better world. Whatever were her failings they hurt
(10-39)only herself and arose out of bodily illness and must be
(10-39)weighd against one of the most sincere loyal and generous
(10-39)hearts that ever blood warmd. I have written to Miss
(10-39)Dumergue and Mrs Carpenter and I have requested of
(10-39)the former to intimate this misfortune to such of Mamas
(10-39)earlier friends in London as are less known to me.

(10-39)Adieu dearest Sophia. God will send us better tidings
(10-39)and a meeting in better days. Anne is really a wonderful
(10-39)girl and much supported by the attentions of my niece
(10-39)who is all that is kind and friendly. My love to Violet
(10-39)Johnnie and the Baby. Mama mentiond Johnnie more
(10-39)than once I am told. Yours most affectionately

(10-39)WALTER SCOTT

(10-39)ABBOTSFORD 14 [16 to 18] May [PM. 19 May 1826]
[Law]

40

LETTERS OF

1826

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S., NORTH CASTLE
STREET, 1 EDINR.

(10-40)MY DEAR SIR,—Pray compare the list on the other side
(10-40)and send cards to those [who] may not have received
(10-40)them from your own list.

(10-40)Finding it indispensable to employ a person here
(10-40)immediately & as every thing I find can be arranged more
(10-40)easily than by people from Edinburgh I will not need to
(10-40)employ Major, Mr. Trotters man. He returns by the
(10-40)Blucher to day. May I beg you will pay expences incurd.
(10-40)Anne has behaved wonderfully under this severe visitation
(10-40)but is poor thing much exhausted. She is gathering
(10-40)strength however and if we had Monday over we shall be
(10-40)all better.

(10-40)Letters are sent to Sir Alexr. Keith & his brothers &
(10-40)to Robert Rutherford but the distance is such that they
(10-40)cannot 2 only be considered as a mark that I remember and
(10-40)value their freindship & consanguinity I apply the same
(10-40)to yourself. Yours very sincerely WALTER SCOTT
(10-40)ABBOTSFORD 17 May 1826

(10-40)Anne has had many fainting fits but when not under
(10-40)the immediate influence of that weakness is firm & quite
(10-40)composed. They are sudden & shocking but I am assured
(10-40)in no respect dangerous.

(10-40)Opend to say that if you can procure the assistance of
(10-40)Mr. Ramsay 3 we would prefer him to Mr. Stevenson

(10-41)unless you have spoken to Mr. S. I find he has given
(10-41)up his Church—and I liked very much the manner in
(10-41)which Mr. Ramsay did his duty on another occasion. If
(10-41)the clergyman comes on Saturday and remains till
(10-41)Monday it will be a comfort.

(10-41)I understand Mr. Stevenson has of late been in low spirits.

(10-41)Mrs. Tytler Dowager of Woodhouselee
(10-41)Miss Hay (Sir John Hays daughter)
(10-41)Mrs. Cay Herriot Row
(10-41)Mrs. John Cay
(10-41)Mrs. Doctor Ross
(10-41)Miss Humes (Baron Humes)
(10-41)Miss Forbes Collinton House
(10-41)Mrs. Genl. Anstruther
(10-41)Mrs. Grant of Laggan
(10-41)The Countess of Morton
(10-41)The Countess of Roseberry
(10-41)Dowager Lady Saltoun
(10-41)Dowager Lady Torphichen
(10-41)Right Honble Countess of Glasgow
(10-41)Mrs. Coutts Piccadilly London
(10-41)Marchioness of Huntly (inclose card to the Marquis)
(10-41)Lady Davy London
(10-41)Honble Mrs. Stuart Mackenziet
(10-41)Honble Mrs. Mackenzie Lord Mackenzie
(10-41)Mrs. Henry Mackenzie
(10-41)Lady Campbell Succoth
(10-41)Honble Lady Helen Hall
(10-41)Misses Morritt Rokeby park Greta Bridge
(10-41)Right Honble Marchioness of Stafford (inclosed to
(10-41)Marquis)

(10-41)These are what I find on the visiting list besides the
(10-41)more near connections by relationship & the Lords of
(10-41)Session Barons & principal Clerks of Court

(10-41)Miss Murray Henderland
(10-41)Lady Arbuthnot

42 LETTERS OF 1826

(10-42)Mrs. Grant of Laggan 1
(10-42)Mrs. Siddons Theatre Royal 1
(10-42)Honble Lady Sinclair/Sir John/
(10-42)Right Honble Countess of Glasgow
(10-42)Right Honble Sir George Rose Old Palace Yard
(10-42)Westminster & under the same cover William
(10-42)Stuart Rose.
(10-42)William Glerk Esq pri Clerk Jury Court
(10-42)Thos. Thompson Esq Advocate

[Walpole]

TO JAMES SKENE

(10-42)MY DEAR SKENE,—I take the advantage of Mr Ramsays
(10-42)return to Edinburgh to answer your kind letter.² It
(10-42)would have done no good to have brought you here when
(10-42)I could not have enjoyed your company and there were
(10-42)enough of friends here to ensure every thing being
(10-42)properly adjusted. Anne contrary to a natural quickness of
(10-42)temper is quite quiet and resignd in her distress but has
(10-42)been visited by many fainting fits the effect I am told of
(10-42)weakness over exertion and distress of mind. Her
(10-42)brothers are both here Walter having arrived from Ireland
(10-42)yesterday in time to assist at the Munus inane. Their
(10-42)presence will do her much good but I cannot think of

(10-42)leaving her till monday next nor indeed could I do my
(10-42)brethren much good by coming to town having still that
(10-42)stund and giddy feeling which great calamities necessarily
(10-42)produce. It will soon give way to my usual state
(10-42)of mind & my friends will not find me much different
(10-42)from what I have usually been. Mr Ramsay who I find

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1826

(10-43)is a friend of yours appears an excellent young man.
(10-43)kind love to Mrs Skene & am always Yours truly,

(10-43)WALTER SCOTT

(10-43)ABBOTSFORD, 23 May [1826]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-43)My DEAR LOCKHART,—I am almost sorry I mentiond
(10-43)your coming here lest it should have given you additional
(10-43)uneasiness on an occasion when I know you would suffer
(10-43)enough besides. But you may well believe my wish was
(10-43)limited to the possibility of what you could do without
(10-43)entrenching upon other duties or leaving Sophia in a
(10-43)state which might make us all apprehensive. Walter
(10-43)arrived here yesterday at noon just in time to partake
(10-43)in the last sad ceremony.

(10-43)Anne has sufferd and still suffers much from weakness.
(10-43)She is contrary to her manner under trifling vexations
(10-43)extremely quiet and patient but every now & then
(10-43)Nature gives way and she has swoons which last perhaps
(10-43)ten minutes. I am told she will be liable to these for
(10-43)some little time and that though alarming in appearance
(10-43)they indicate nothing in the least serious. I shall not

(10-43)leave this place till Monday 29th when the Miss Russells
(10-43)will be with her and with their assistance & Anne Scott,
(10-43)her cousins & frequent visits from me we will get her well
(10-43)& strong in time though I fear we dare not venture distant
(10-43)travel for some time. I will indeed be better pleased
(10-43)that Sophia and She meet when their sorrows are less
(10-43)recent and their meeting can be a subject of almost
(10-43)unalloyd pleasure. Walter leaves us in two days having
(10-43)only leave for a very short space of time. Charles will
(10-43)stay with Anne a day or two after I go that we may not
(10-43)all leave her at once. Walters arrival was a great comfort
(10-43)to us all especially for poor Anne.

(10-44)For me I must bear my life as I can—at any rate I
(10-44)have no want of comforters for both old Botherby 1 & Sir
(10-44)John Sinclair have volunteerd to stand Eliphaz and
(10-44)Bildad on the occasion such is some folks delicacy. A
(10-44)better comfort is the regret expressd by great & small
(10-44)for the good qualities of the deceased. My poor labouring
(10-44)people affected me much by insisting on supplying a
(10-44)night guard in Dryburgh Abbey till such precaution
(10-44)should be totally unnecessary. There was something
(10-44)very delicate in this peculiar expression of attachment.

(10-44)I beg my best love and affection to Sophia. Tell her
(10-44)not to [be] in the least anxious about me. I am of that
(10-44)age and temper which endure misfortunes the more
(10-44)patiently that they have ceased to look on the world
(10-44)with the same ardent sensations of pleasure & pain which
(10-44)it presents to those who enter it. Kiss little Johnie for
(10-44)me and also little Walter. My best love attends Violet.
(10-44)I am always Dear Lockhart Most faithfully yours

(10-44)WALTER SCOTT

(10-44)ABBOTSFORD 23 May [PM. 1826]

(10-44)I have just heard that Anne has had a tolerable night.

(10-44)I hope we will start from this day as a better oera than we

(10-44)have of late dated from.

[Law]

TO MRS. LOCKHART, 2 PRESTON STREET, BRIGHTHELMSTONE

(10-44)MY DEAR SOPHIA,—You will be of course anxious to

(10-44)know how we do in this melancholy house and I am glad

(10-44)to say that in the affectionate society of my family I

(10-44)derive as much consolation as the parting with one who

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

45

(10-45)had been for twenty nine years the sharer of good and

(10-45)bad fortune will admit of. Walter came from his regiment

(10-45)express and arrived fortunately in time (and just in

(10-45)time) to assist at the last Duty which was paid on Monday

(10-45)22d. Walter must leave us soon probably tomorrow if

(10-45)not tonight but I hope will return in the end of July.

(10-45)Charles will stay a week. Anne who has discharged her

(10-45)duty in a most meritorious manner was unwell for

(10-45)several days and subject to fainting fits but Clarkson says

(10-45)they are mere exhaustion and weakness and she has had

(10-45)none yesterday or today. Her grief is extremely composed

(10-45)gentle and reasonable and something quite different

(10-45)from what you might expect from some warmth of

(10-45)temper which you may have observed on ordinary

(10-45)occasions. My niece Anne has acted the kindest and

(10-45)most sisterly part through the whole affair.

(10-45)I had yesterday the painful task of looking for any

(10-45)paper or memorandum of wishes of any sort but there
(10-45)are none that I could see. I was sorry to find she had
(10-45)parted with some of her valuables. After conversing
(10-45)on the subject with Walter and Charles who entirely
(10-45)agree with me I have desired Anne to select suitable
(10-45)memorials of the deceased for you and for Jane and to
(10-45)consider the rest as her own property. She is reluctant
(10-45)to do this but I think it is what her long and faithful
(10-45)attendance calls for at my hands and I know both Jane
(10-45)and you will be entirely of the same opinion. You have
(10-45)both enough of such things excepting what may serve as
(10-45)a memorial.

(10-45)I must go to Edinburgh on Monday but expect to
(10-45)leave Anne quite confirmd in health and as I hope to be
(10-45)here often before the 12 July brings me on for good I
(10-45)think she will be better here and quieter than in town and
(10-45)may take exercize at leisure.

(10-45)It will not I think be uninteresting to you to know
(10-45)that poor Ourisk has attachd itself entirely to Anne and
(10-45)me sleeps in her room and accompanies me on my walks.

(10-46)It is a strange instinct these creatures have for it shewd a
(10-46)wonderful consciousness of what had bappend.

(10-46)We were delighted in hearing from Charles favourable
(10-46)accounts of Johnnies general health and the hopes
(10-46)entertaind by medical men of the complaint in the spine.

(10-46)I wrote Lockhart yesterday. I have no complaint but
(10-46)a little bile 1 which mental discomposure always produces
(10-46)in my constitution and which gives way to the ordinary
(10-46)medicines.

(10-46)Remember me kindly to Violet. All here send love and
(10-46)affection and I am always Dear Sophia Your affectionate
(10-46)father WALTER SCOTT
(10-46)ABBOTSFORD 24 May 1826

(10-46)Both the Annes desire kindest love and affection. Our
(10-46)Anne is much better than I dared to hope.

[Law]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-46)MY DEAR JAMES,—I write merely to say that I will be
(10-46)at my lodgings and ready to resume my ordinary occupations
(10-46)on Monday first so pray send any proofs etc there
(10-46)and if you look in yourself any time after six I will be
(10-46)glad to see you.

(10-46)I have had great comfort from the presence of my two
(10-46)sons. Poor Anne has suffered severely but is now much
(10-46)better. Walter leaves me today Yours truly

(10-46)W SCOTT
(10-46)ABBOTSFORD Thursday [25th May 1826](2)

[Stevenson]

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

47

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-47)MY DEAR JOHN,—I came to town yesterday from
(10-47)Abbotsford and left Anne with her cousin and in expectation
(10-47)of the two Miss Russells who will be at Abbotsford
(10-47)this day. Walter left us last Wednesday to return to his

(10-47)regiment & I suppose will be at Athlone tomorrow or
(10-47)next day. Charles leaves me tomorrow for London.
(10-47)So we are all dispersed.

(10-47)Anne is gradually gaining strength but for a long time
(10-47)the quiet of Abbotsford will suit her better than any
(10-47)other place and I will always be coming and going. She
(10-47)is as patient as possible but still weak. The swooning
(10-47)has not returned for two or three days and she is in
(10-47)moderate spirits and willing to take such comfort as can
(10-47)be offered. As for myself you know I must feel this parting
(10-47)strongly but I am also aware of the many grounds of
(10-47)consolation which I have in the affection of my family
(10-47)and therefore I will not permit the painful feelings which
(10-47)will sometimes arise to be altogether predominant or to
(10-47)influence either my conduct or character. So pray tell
(10-47)dear Sophia not to be anxious on my account but to
(10-47)look forward to a meeting some day soon in which there
(10-47)will be joy as well as sorrow.

(10-47)I have sent the proofs to Murray and this letter
(10-47)accompanies them. I am afraid the article is not very good
(10-47)but it was written under unfavourable circumstances.
(10-47)Two blanks I see require to be filled up—one with the
(10-47)Christian name of Sir —— Chambers 1 who built Somerset
(10-47)house—one with a more particular description of a well
(10-47)known dramatic print. I am anxious about Charles
(10-47)spending his vacation to advantage. He must study
(10-47)modern languages if he thinks of diplomacy and he has
(10-47)done little in that way. I wish you would give me your
(10-47)advice. To go to the Continent at once would perhaps
(10-47)be the best way. But then it is for so short a time and I

(10-48)would naturally wish if possible to have him to Abbotsford

(10-48)in July. I am quite uncertain which would be best but
(10-48)he must do something.

(10-48)My love to the little Walter and especially to poor
(10-48)Johnie. I cannot help hoping that he will get the better
(10-48)of his ailment entirely now that his general health is
(10-48)restored. He was one of the last persons mentiond by
(10-48)his poor grandmama which will always make him the
(10-48)dearer to me. She should never [sentence uncompleted]

(10-48)It is indeed a great mortification to have lost Sophia
(10-48)and you at this juncture but we must look forwards to
(10-48)better times—that is if it please God to send them.

(10-48)Rodgers 1 I always thought a man of honour and
(10-48)humanity when out of his poetical character in which he
(10-48)harbours a little too much irritability. How Sotheby
(10-48)a man of the world and a gentleman by birth and society
(10-48)has learnd to make himself so totally absurd certes it is
(10-48)hard to guess.

(10-48)I think Mr Peele should forgive poor Malachi after
(10-48)actually making use of his arguments. Love to Violet.
(10-48)Yours affectionately WALTER SCOTT

(10-48)EDINBURGH MRS BROWNS NORTH ST. DAVID STREET

(10-48)When I was at home I was in a better place.²
(10-48)30th May [1826]
[Law]

TO JOHN GIBSON

(10-48)MY DEAR SIR,—I enclose your memorial, which seems
(10-48)very distinct, and I also enclose some notes 3 of my own

(10-49)general views on the subject. I think a bookseller, who
(10-49)can no longer be a publisher in the proper sense of the
(10-49)word, has no title to demand a work which he had
(10-49)bargained for expressly in order that he might publish
(10-49)it. You will observe the arguments I have used, which,
(10-49)if you and the other trustees approve, I would submit to
(10-49)counsel.—Yours truly, WALTER SCOTT

(10-49)31st May 1826
[Gibson's Reminiscences]

TO R. P. GILLIES

(10-49)ST. DAVID'S STREET, Thursday night

[June 1826]

(10-49)My DEAR SIR,—I have been thinking with some anxiety
(10-49)on the subject of our conversation to-day. It is needless
(10-49)to say how much I wish that matters were otherwise.
(10-49)The business is, if possible, to help them as they are. It
(10-49)has often struck me that a quarterly account of foreign
(10-49)literature, mixed with good translations, and spirited
(10-49)views of the progress of knowledge on the Continent
(10-49)might make a regular and reasonable, though not a large
(10-49)income for a man who was disposed to work regularly
(10-49)and to confine himself within limits as to expense.
(10-49)Germany, in particular, affords a fund of information to
(10-49)which each Leipsig fair is adding much that is good, bad,
(10-49)and indifferent. The difficulty would be to find a
(10-49)publisher, as times go, for such a work ; but if it could be
(10-49)assisted in the beginning by a handsome subscription, the
(10-49)obstacles would be much diminished. You are eminently
(10-49)qualified, in many respects, for such a task. Whether
(10-49)you could bind yourself to the drudgery of it—for daily

(10-49)and constant drudgery you must look for—you only can
(10-49)judge, and I will make no apology for recommending any
(10-49)honourable labour, however severe, as I am myself a
(10-49)hard-working man.

50

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-50)It is true that no great result could be expected from
(10-50)such a plan at the commencement, but it might afford
(10-50)support, and might, if steadily followed out, secure
(10-50)independence.

(10-50)I have little time to write, but will be happy to explain
(10-50)(10-50)my ideas more at large, if you will call any day at three
(10-50)o'clock, when I am rarely abroad. I forgot that Lord
(10-50)Gillies is absent from Edinburgh just now about some
(10-50)family illness, I believe. But I would much rather speak
(10-50)to him when something like a plan was fixed upon than
(10-50)otherwise, since I fear if I had not something to propose,
(10-50)our conversation would be very vague and useless.¹
(10-50)Observe, my dear sir, all I can promise from such a plan
(10-50)in the beginning would be a very small matter ; but
(10-50)industry and exertion might make it a great one. I
(10-50)think, in the meantime, you should abstain from printing
(10-50)or publishing any thing which malignity, however
(10-50)unjustly, might interpret as reflecting on any of your
(10-50)connexions. It can in no circumstance do good, and may
(10-50)do a great deal of harm. Excuse my writing abruptly
(10-50)and to the point, for I was born and bred a man of
(10-50)business, and therefore am in the habit of writing little
(10-50)more than the needful. I am dear sir, Your most
(10-50)obedient servant,

WALTER SCOTT

[Memoirs of a Literary Veteran]

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

51

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-51)DEAR JAMES,—I would prefer my name being left out
(10-51)of the Directory 1 because I will be only here for about a
(10-51)month & it would not be a safe place [plan] to have letters
(10-51)come. I shall have of course a house against winter.
(10-51)Much obliged to your kind attention.

(10-51)Your criticism about the campaigns is quite just. But
(10-51)it is by no means my intention to go on at the same
(10-51)length. These Italian Campaigns are the ground of his
(10-51)reputation with military men and must be told in detail to
(10-51)be intelligible. Others may be greatly contracted. I am
(10-51)indeed afraid I may be too obscure from a desire to be
(10-51)short. We must show him as a soldier somewhere.

(10-51)W. S.

(10-51)You will get an ample supply of copy tomorrow.

[early June 1826] 2

[Buccleuch]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-51)DEAR JAMES,—I had yesterday a meeting [with] the
(10-51)Dean of faculty and M[r] More who are extremely
(10-51)confident in their opinion that I must upset Constables
(10-51)claim.³ It is an ill judged one as they never can be the
(10-51)better of it & I shall take care they never are. If I get
(10-51)my own there will be 6/ in the to distribute at Martinmas
(10-51)without other funds & we shall see land.

(10-52)I send proofs & copy. Baliols Lodging shall go on the
(10-52)instant 1 of Vol III of Bon[y] [being] out of hand which
(10-52)will be next Monday—90 pages makes I think the length.
(10-52)It will go as far as Campo Formio. I should like to know
(10-52)what proportion in size a volume of Nap. bears to a
(10-52)volume of Woodstocke for example. Yours truly

(10-52)W. S.

[8th June 1826]

[Buccleuch]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(10-52)June 8, 1826

(10-52)DEAR JAMES,—You undervalue our resources. If Bony
(10-52)sell on any thing like the terms of Woodstocke and which
(10-52)may (now that the other is successful) be expected with
(10-52)some confidence these with other items will produce
(10-52)better than 25000.2

(10-52)But we must not hollo till we are out of the wood.
(10-52)Constable must be defeated in the first place.

(10-52)I am not courageous enough to expect to assume an
(10-52)entirely different character in Baliols Lodgings.³ My
(10-52)hope is to escape under the disguise of one of my own
(10-52)imitators. Mrs. M. Keith was not very generally known
(10-52)and though some friends may suspect yet there will be
(10-52)others who will doubt for doublings sake. Or perhaps
(10-52)after all I may just avow it. I am determined on nothing

(10-52)but to write & print it. I have a good many things lying
(10-52)by me which will help to make the haggis fat. Yours truly
(10-52)W. S.

(10-52)friday [9th June 1826]

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

53

(10-53)Monday will bring you end of 3d. vol of Boney.¹ I
(10-53)think the battles read as intelligible as can be expected.
(10-53)A map no doubt is necessary if one wants really to
(10-53)understand them.

[Buccleuch]

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART, NO. 25 PALL MALL, LONDON

(10-53)MY DEAR SOPHIA,—I am delighted as much as I will be
(10-53)with anything to learn that you are comfortable and my
(10-53)poor little Johnie cheerful in his state of confinement.
(10-53)I can remember myself nearly as helpless so that I can
(10-53)sympathize with your anxiety about him and I can
(10-53)assure you that from my own feelings the state is by no
(10-53)means so distressing to a child as to those who can
(10-53)calculate better than they can on the pleasures of activity.
(10-53)I rejoice that little Walter goes on and flourishes and do
(10-53)not wonder at the touch of original sin which induces
(10-53)Johnie to be a little jealous. He has been so long the one
(10-53)and only bird. We are strangely scatterd and if I had
(10-53)done some thing for which I was condemnd to solitary
(10-53)confinement I could scarce have been [more] lonely than
(10-53)I have been since my return from Abbotsford to this
(10-53)place. I attend the court indeed but god knows that is
(10-53)no agreeable variety. Meantime I am well enough
(10-53)amused for I work the whole day till Dalglish brings me
(10-53)my solitary chop slumber over a tumbelur for half an hour

(10-53)and then to work again.

(10-53)One good thing is that if I get free of a most unjust and
(10-53)absurd claim as Lawyers seem to think of Constables
(10-53)Creditors I shall in the course of this summer if I keep
(10-53)my credit with the public make a very large stride to
(10-53)replace my late heavy losses and I may look forward at
(10-53)no distant period to be able to play le bon papa once
(10-53)more. Alas I have lost the companion who might have

54

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-54)shared returning wealth and who laid it out with so much
(10-54)taste. I will have means I trust to have a house in town
(10-54)for Anne and myself this winter if I should not retain
(10-54)old 39 which I have some idea of doing. It suits me well
(10-54)and is fitted up entirely to my mind. Anne however does
(10-54)not like it and I believe would not wish to come back to
(10-54)a place so filled with remembrances. I will come to no
(10-54)speedy resolution.

(10-54)I fancy Anne has written to you that Mungo is quartered
(10-54)with the Russells provisionally.¹ I would willingly give
(10-54)the old fellow quarters but he is a sad stroller and fights
(10-54)cruel battles with Nimrod. You will say if you approve
(10-54)letting the Russells have him. When I go to the Country
(10-54)for a couple of days which I expect to do next Saturday
(10-54)I will call on the Hamiltons ² though it will be unpleasant
(10-54)enough to see strangers there but it will be only I think
(10-54)for a year. I enter[tain] strong hopes that we will all
(10-54)creep near together at least now and then. But I please
(10-54)myself with the hope of being once more the patriarch at
(10-54)Abbotsford and then as poor Sir Eustace Grey says

(10-54)Sir Eustace for his friends will send

(10-54)And welcome them to Grayling Hall.³

(10-54)You are very kind to offer me part of the dear and
(10-54)valuable relique you mention. But Anne had presence
(10-54)enough of mind to take a memorial from your poor
(10-54)mamas head after all was over.

(10-54)People here think highly of Lockharts first number—

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

55

(10-55)and I think there is room for the second to be better.
(10-55)Certainly if Murray had desired to give him a springing
(10-55)board he could [not] have employd a better foil than in
(10-55)the dull numbers which interfered between Giffords reign
(10-55)and his. It was a most leaden interregnum.¹ I wish
(10-55)particularly that Lockhart would not write too determinedly
(10-55)as a party writer if it is ever thought a critic sees
(10-55)every thing through coulourd spectacles his interest with
(10-55)the public is gone for they always know on which side he
(10-55)is going to speak and never give him credit for perfect
(10-55)sincerity.

(10-55)I had a letter from our excellent friend Dr Lockhart
(10-55)two days since recommending a lady to me on particular
(10-55)business but which she had not communicated.—Enter
(10-55)a Lady of no particular age but such in antiquity of looks
(10-55)as to bring no scandal on my private lodgings. She was
(10-55)she stated to me a Boarding School mistress Mrs Dalziel
(10-55)by name who retired from so publick a line designd herself
(10-55)the honour of serving the King as his housekeeper in
(10-55)Holy rood an idea which she said had often occurd to her
(10-55)in passing from Porto Bello to Edinr. I ventured to
(10-55)insinuate that as there was a Keeper for Holy rood there
(10-55)was also probably a Housekeeper. But she thought the
(10-55)King, might be induced to create another office of the
(10-55)same kind more particularly dependant on himself. I

(10-55)did not conceal my belief that the creation was most
(10-55)improbable and that the King or those who managed
(10-55)such affairs might not fetch in Mrs Dalziel. I partly
(10-55)prevailed in convincing her that her hopes were chimerical
(10-55)but she came back to recommend the strictest secrecy on
(10-55)the subject. I was nearly saying as poor Dr. Baillie did

56

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-56)that I would have forgot herself and her wishes before
(10-56)she got to the bottom of the stair. But I was civil and
(10-56)(10-56)like all civil people treacherous for you see I have let the
(10-56)cat out of the Bag. Pray as they say on such occasions
(10-56)let it go no further.

(10-56)Pray remember me most kindly to Violet and kiss both
(10-56)the two rogues for me. Johnie will understand that Ha
(10-56)Papa wrote a letter to him. But little Walter must be
(10-56)contented with a kiss.

(10-56)My motions are controld by circumstances but I hope
(10-56)to be in England probably in October. I do not think
(10-56)Anne could be a traveller sooner with great safety and I
(10-56)would like her to be in such spirits as to enjoy London
(10-56)for the few days we may be in town. Depend upon it
(10-56)we will see you at all events. Kind Compliments to
(10-56)John and believe me always my dearest Sophia most
(10-56)affectionately yours
WALTER SCOTT

(10-56)EDINR. ST. DAVIDS STREET MRS BROWNS LODGINGS

(10-56)10 June [PM. 1826]
[Law]

TO JOHN GIBSON 1

(10-56)MY DEAR SIR,—As I learn from you today that Messrs
(10-56)Jollie & Monipenny do not wish to print the works on
(10-56)their own accompt mentiond in Mr. Caddells offer I think
(10-56)they will act most adviseably in accepting the certain
(10-56)profit of 1500,, offered by Mr Cadell himself. The
(10-56)offering these works from hand to hand upon the chance
(10-56)of getting a certain number of hundreds more will not
(10-56)answer at present. If produced when some bookseller
(10-56)had a large quantity of the other works in the same form
(10-56)it might certainly draw some hundreds more. But upon
(10-56)the present chance when no one has a particular interest

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

57

(10-57)to buy them I think 1500 had better be secured. Cadells
(10-57)view is obviously to keep them till the works are sold and
(10-57)whoever buys many of the same description as the
(10-57)others will he supposes give a high price for these.

(10-57)If the opinion of Longmn. & Co/ could be come at
(10-57)indirectly it would be a great matter but the least idea of
(10-57)hawking the works through the market would do essential
(10-57)harm to the property.

(10-57)I am sure the Gentlemen concernd will act for the best
(10-57)and only state my own opinion because you ask it. Were
(10-57)the matter entirely my own I would perhaps put off
(10-57)meddling in the matter at all just now I am Yours very
(10-57)truly

WALTER SCOTT

(10-57)13 June [1826] N. ST DAVID STREET

[Walpole]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-57)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I am favoured with your kind
(10-57)letter.¹ My engagements I fear will not permit me to see
(10-57)you so early as I had proposed—it will be probably rather
(10-57)in October or November. Willis is welcome to the
(10-57)Song for 50., only I wish to have nothing to do with
(10-57)Bills. If I get off a very ruinous claim of Constables
(10-57)crosses. to be publishers of Woodstock & Bone. for which
(10-57)they cannot show either a scratch of writing or

(10-58)condescend on any agreement I will raise enough by these
(10-58)two works and some other incomings from past matters to
(10-58)pay one third of all the encumbrances or thereabouts.
(10-58)So even if Robi[n]son and Constable should not pay a
(10-58)penny I see my own way easy and clear before me. But
(10-58)we must not hallo till we are out of the wood.

(10-58)As for the Banks I think they incur a great and perilous
(10-58)risk in establishing Branch Banks as is now proposed
(10-58)through England for though the System is excellent yet
(10-58)I suspect it requires a more complete system of
(10-58)superintendence than the old corporation is likely to give it.
(10-58)If you thought Canning would like to see a page or two
(10-58)of practical observations on the subject the consideration
(10-58)of these would do no harm. I have not the least thoughts
(10-58)of entering the contest again.¹ My business was with
(10-58)the Oatcakes. They will manage the roast beef without
(10-58)Malachi's assistance. But the strictest regulations will be
(10-58)necessary to prevent the Bank of England being misled
(10-58)through the misbehaviour of their agents : their direct
(10-58)salaries ought to be large and there should be every
(10-58)precaution taken to prevent their speculating on their
(10-58)own account. Hay,² Smith at Glasgow, old Scott of
(10-58)Parkyard at Kelso, Moir at Glasgow or Paisley outwitted
(10-58)their various employers although sharpened by mutual

(10-58)emulation and much on the alert. I almost feel it a
(10-58)point of conscience to put this matter of fact in Huskissons
(10-58)hands. The damage was done by over discount of bills
(10-58)a great temptation to the managers.

(10-58)I have been living like our nuns of Kilkenny in strict
(10-58)retreat and the habit of constant [sentence uncompleted]

(10-58)I have no idea of publishing Napoleon in parts. The
(10-58)fourth volume is advancing at press though it has been
(10-58)interrupted of necessity till of late. I now read [for] it
(10-58)from morning till night and find it a great comfort now
(10-58)that I can settle my mind to it.

(10-58)After a number or two I could still give a few pages

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

59

(10-59)more of theatricals but you should not bore too hard at
(10-59)any thing.

(10-59)I suppose you know that Mr Handley has discoverd the
(10-59)fund in Chancery without assistance of the fellow who
(10-59)wanted a third share and has sent him off with a flea in
(10-59)his ear. It seems the money is secure but I cannot be
(10-59)sure what it amounts to or how it is to [be] got at.

(10-59)What do you about Shakespeare. Constable[s] Crors.
(10-59)seem desirous to carry it on. Certainly their Bankruptcy
(10-59)breaks the contract. But do you consider as advantageous
(10-59)it should go on. For me c'est egal I have nothing to do
(10-59)with the emoluments and I can with very little difficulty
(10-59)discharge my part of the matter which is the prolegomena
(10-59)and Life & Times.

(10-59)So speak your wishes speak your will

(10-59)Swift obedience meets them still.

(10-59)Kindest love to Violet and Sophia. I wrote to her
(10-59)yesterday. Poor dear Johnie. The last intelligible words
(10-59)his poor grandmother spoke were regretting she could
(10-59)never see him more. It makes him dearer to me if possible.

(10-59)Charles I suppose is with you. I have a letter from
(10-59)him dated with you and inclose a bill for 10,, to Steam
(10-59)him down to Scotland. From the next Saturday till
(10-59)Wednesday I will be at Abbotsford to take a little fresh
(10-59)air while Hamilton is in heart and able to work a days
(10-59)work for me. I will have room for Charles somehow by
(10-59)the time he appears. As I am to have the pleasure of
(10-59)seeing him so soon I need not write. Is it true that Dr
(10-59)Fergusson has gone to Paris with Sir William Forbes ?
(10-59)I hear the Review did him much good and I am glad to
(10-59)hear it. Yours affectionately WALTER SCOTT
(10-59)EDINR. 13 June [PM. 1826]

(10-59)I have just received Letters from Abbotsford—all quite
(10-59)well and in tolerable spirits. I trust to get there next
(10-59)Saturday for three days.

[Law]

TO MRS. CAPTAIN SCOTT

(10-60)MY DEAREST JANE,—I have owed you a letter for a long
(10-60)time but I wishd [to wait] till I had some pleasanter
(10-60)subject to write about than the misfortunes with [which]
(10-60)God has been pleased to visit us. But as it must be now
(10-60)a long time ere I can expect to write with gaiety I will
(10-60)begin my letter now when the first stupefying feeling of

(10-60)my great loss is gone off and when I am beginning to look
(10-60)to those remaining comforts which God has spared to me
(10-60)when depriving me of my companion for nearly thirty
(10-60)years. Walters arrival was a very great comfort undeed
(10-60)at a moment [in] which comfort was very necessary.
(10-60)I sincerely hope you and he will be able to come over
(10-60)early this summer when he can have leave to stay in
(10-60)Scotland for two or three months. I saw your mother
(10-60)yesterday and made her promise to meet you at Abbotsford
(10-60)and be a part of the family as long as she possibly
(10-60)can. There will be of course little company and you
(10-60)know there is plenty of room and you will have your
(10-60)mornings to yourselves and the evening to our social
(10-60)family party.

(10-60)Anne was very poorly as Walter would tell you after her
(10-60)great loss. But she has gatherd strength now. I hope to
(10-60)be at Abbotsford on Saturday next for two or three [days].

(10-60)I hope you will go to see the Edgeworths and bring me
(10-60)word how the school comes on and whether the Laird 1
(10-60)continues as fond of his system of teaching which seems
(10-60)to me a most wonderful amusement. There is no accounting

(10-61)for taste but rather than teach a school I would
(10-61)sell my coat to buy a hammer and break stones on
(10-61)the highway for my bread. Walter was the only pupil
(10-61)I ever tried to make any thing of but though I had no
(10-61)reason to complain of his docility I did think the work
(10-61)very tiresome. I hope you manage him better.

(10-61)I heard with the greatest pleasure that you are well and
(10-61)comfortably enough settled at Athlone. I am particular[y]
(10-61)glad that you have horses of your own for your

(10-61)carriage so that you move without [having to] be dependent
(10-61)on Irish post horses. The Scene of Spring at the lake
(10-61)of Killarney I shall never forget. By a little management
(10-61)and picking up a good colt at a time and running him for
(10-61)a year or two either at Abbotsford or Lochore you could
(10-61)keep your stud in very good order at very moderate
(10-61)expence and always have good useful horses fresh and
(10-61)fit for work.

(10-61)We have dreadfully warm weather—the most stifling I
(10-61)remember fit for nothing but wasps and flies and my
(10-61)lodgings are hot and stifling though very well in moderate
(10-61)weather. Walter must have had warm work in his
(10-61)journey back to Ireland.¹

(10-61)I am now looking towards London sometime or other
(10-61)but not probably untill November and I have another job
(10-61)a house in Edinburgh to look out for, for Anne and
(10-61)myself but whether to set up house or to take a furnishd
(10-61)one for four months we have not yet settled. Perhaps
(10-61)the last will be most convenient unless we find something
(10-61)much to our mind.

(10-61)Charles is coming down. I expect him every day and
(10-61)will be very glad to have some body to share my solitary
(10-61)meal for as I have all my life been accustomed to rather
(10-61)a large family I feel my solitude more than I would
(10-61)otherwise do. I work away however with the pleasant
(10-61)prospect that I [am] always doing some good to my
(10-61)family and would fain hope I shall be able to play the

(10-62)good papa once more when a little loose cash is wanted.
(10-62)I sincerely trust this will be the case. I have more than
(10-62)enough of money for myself especially as I have now no

(10-62)longer occasion [for anything ?] saving what is necessary
(10-62)for myself and Anne. So my present seclusion may turn
(10-62)to good on the whole. But I would fain [have] my family
(10-62)about me for all that.

(10-62)Walter tells me you are become quite a venturous
(10-62)sea-woman and fear the water no more than a Mermaid.
(10-62)I am very glad of it for fear is one of the greatest evils in
(10-62)life and the fewer occasions on which we are sensible to
(10-62)it the happier is our state of existence. Yet I would not
(10-62)wish you to go again in that famous boat which rowd us
(10-62)across a Loch near Edgeworthstown where our sinking
(10-62)or not sinking seemd to rest rather on a precarious
(10-62)question of probability than any thing approaching to
(10-62)assurance. I must close my letter to save my frank and
(10-62)am My dear Child Your affectionate father

(10-62)WALTER SCOTT

(10-62)EDINR. 17 June [1826]

(10-62)I am just setting off to Abbotsford for three days. I
(10-62)return on Wednesday and on the 12 July leave this dreary
(10-62)habitation for good and will then have only to wish for
(10-62)you over.

[Law]

TO HIS SON WALTER

(10-62)MY DEAR WALTER,—I am just obliged with your list of
(10-62)mail coach mistakes.¹ It is all a sort of shooting [?] flying

(10-63)but so you got safe to Jane at last the immediate hit or

(10-63)miss becomes of less consequence. I inclose letter from
(10-63)the said Lady which reachd after you went away.

(10-63)I have been living the life of a hermit stirring no where
(10-63)except one day to the Skenes and yesterday to dine with
(10-63)honest Hector MacDonald who was full of enquiry after
(10-63)you. Sorry for a difference of opinion in the corps and
(10-63)hope it will be made up. Nothing is so destructive both
(10-63)to the credit and discipline of a corps as a systematic feud
(10-63)between the officers. I believe it is usual[ly] the fault
(10-63)of the Commandg Officer when it takes [place]. But
(10-63)you have seen enough of this work to set the proper value
(10-63)on harmony even at some sacrifices. It has happend to
(10-63)me repeatedly to be employd as a lawyer on courts
(10-63)martial and I think I generally saw that some ill-temperd
(10-63)ill spirited fellow was at the bottom of the mischief.
(10-63)Power—military power especially, is one of those Chapping
(10-63)sticks as our proverb calls them which should not be in
(10-63)the hands of knaves or fools.¹ So opines the old gentleman
(10-63)knowing nothing about the cause of controversy.

(10-63)I suppose there will be neat work at the Irish elections
(10-63)ours are quiet. Henry Scott gets in as easy as a glove.
(10-63)I am just on the wing to Abbotsford to enjoy this fine
(10-63)weather. It has been too warm here and has generated
(10-63)a sort of black Hussars calld Bugs or perhaps they had
(10-63)better be termd Cossacks of the Bug (these are such light
(10-63)troops) whose manoeuvres ar[e] infinitely annoying to me.
(10-63)I have got an office frank and will send it to Mr Bailey to
(10-63)inclose some papers he has for you. Let me know when
(10-63)you next write when you expect to get your leave—the
(10-63)earlier the better.

(10-63)I have letters from Lockhart and Sophia. All well—
(10-63)that is Johnie well in general health—but the spine poor
(10-63)child is in the same state. Anne is well and proposes to

(10-63)meet me on the road to day as far as Torsonce.² I expect

64

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-64)Charles almost instantly down. When you can make a
(10-64)start I bind it on your conscience not to forget the
(10-64)Edgeworths—Adieu. Your affectionate father

(10-64)WALTER SCOTT

(10-64)EDINR. 17 June [1826]
[Law]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-64)My DEAR JAMES,—I am sure you are always sensible of
(10-64)the great respect & gratitude I owe for your attention
(10-64)to the proofs and do not suppose that I mean to throw
(10-64)upon you more than your own friendship and our mutual
(10-64)interest requires in correcting my " Maladies of not
(10-64)marking." So in recommending to you to have some
(10-64)means of correcting these important blunders in date I only
(10-64)wish you to have the means of assisting your own attention
(10-64)easily & without much trouble to yourself. ¹ We must in
(10-64)some sort stand or fall together & I do not wish you to think
(10-64)that I am forgetting your interest in my own—though I
(10-64)sincerely believe the former is what you least think [of]. I
(10-64)have finishd twenty five of my pages of the New Affair ² &
(10-64)shall send them to Cadell tonight. I wish you would both
(10-64)dine with me here on such a dinner as

(10-64)Cissies 3 gentle cares afford

(10-64)any day after Monday & before Saturday which may
(10-64)suit, you both to have some chat on this affair & put into
(10-64)writing what occurs about it. I will write to C. to the

(10-64)same effect and he will shew you the MSS between.

(10-64)Yours truly

W. S.

(10-64)N. ST. DAVID. STREET Thursday 22d. [June 1826]

(10-64)private

[Stevenson]

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

65

TO [JOHN GIBSON]

(10-65)MY DEAR SIR,—I return Mr Mores paper 1 which

(10-65)cannot be improved by me. I have added just a note or

(10-65)two however though of little consequence.

(10-65)I could wish the decision about the Merchants right

(10-65)to recall goods or to stop them in transit when a factor

(10-65)becomes insolvent were quoted as I think it a strong one.

(10-65)I have but to add that I spoke to my Lord Ch: Baron

(10-65)on the subject. He seems clear on my side & the English

(10-65)have more favour for assigns than what our law entertains.

(10-65)A case or two would help us well. I look to the issue

(10-65)with some confidence Yours truly

W. S.

(10-65)Tuesday 27th June [1826]

(10-65)I entirely approve of keeping the broad question by

(10-65)itself.

[Walpole]

TO BENJAMIN ROBERT HAYDON

(10-65)EDINBURGH, 28th June, 1826

(10-65)DEAR SIR,—I should long since have thanked you for
(10-65)your valuable and most acceptable picture,² which was
(10-65)at once a kind and flattering token of your recollection,
(10-65)and which is most interesting to me on that account, as
(10-65)well as a token of your regard. But misfortune seldom
(10-65)comes unattended, and latterly it assumed its most cruel
(10-65)shape, by depriving me of my companion through nearly
(10-65)thirty years weal and woe, making a blank which time
(10-65)cannot fill up, though doubtless it will blunt the acute
(10-65)sense of sorrow with which it is now attended.

(10-65)You were kind enough to allude in a former letter to

66

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-66)my pecuniary losses, which, though heavy in amount, will
(10-66)be attended, if God grant me health, with no ultimate
(10-66)inconvenience worthy a man thinking about. Indeed,
(10-66)at the very worst, I have a very ample life income of my
(10-66)own, and my family are provided for, as they succeed to
(10-66)a considerable fortune independent of me

(10-66)WALTER SCOTT

[Life of Haydon]

TO ROBT. CADELL 1

(10-66)DEAR SIR,—Will you put into the form of a letter what
(10-66)passed between us yesterday touching the book as we are
(10-66)all life like & death like. My acceptance shall settle the
(10-66)matter between us Yours truly W SCOTT

(10-66)EDINR. 30 June [1826]

[Stevenson]

TO J. G. LOCKHART, LONDON

EDINR. PARLT. HOUSE 30 June [PM. 1826]

(10-67)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I was rejoiced to hear last
(10-67)tuesday by a letter from Anne that Dr Shaw has good
(10-67)hope of poor Johnnie notwithstanding the serious alarm
(10-67)which his health has given to us all. It will be indeed a
(10-67)great and unexpected blessing should he escape the
(10-67)threatend infirmity.

(10-67)We have had a course of the most sultry weather I ever
(10-67)remember and the crops I fear will suffer considerably.
(10-67)To stir out in the forenoon is almost sickening and the
(10-67)court where I am writing feels like an overheated oven.
(10-67)Last Saturday I went with Will Clerk and Chief Baron
(10-67)to Blair Adam where we lounged about and eat hotch-
(10-67)potch & drank Sauterne as actively as heat would
(10-67)permit.¹

(10-67)Tomorrow I go to Abbotsford. The young Davidoff
(10-67)goes with me who longs to see an election though without
(10-67)hustings or oratory. I intend as we have done several
(10-67)times of late to dine in the Hall instead of the parlour.
(10-67)It is quite delightful in this sweltering weather. I wish
(10-67)I had Prince Hosseins tapestry to fetch you down to
(10-67)cold lamb sallad and tarts and wine iced according to
(10-67)O'Dougherty's maxims. I fear this must be for next
(10-67)summer.

(10-67)I wish you joy of the Review which is not only
(10-67)unexceptionable but commands general praise. I am sorry you
(10-67)have trouble with M[urray] but it was foreseen and you
(10-67)must just be steady with him.² I cannot but think that

(10-67)[a] few more short articles to enliven the very long ones

68

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-68)would be thought a general improvement. It would
(10-68)give the tone and currency of the literature of the day
(10-68)which is always interesting and might be so written as to
(10-68)make a few lively and diverting pages. In the commencement
(10-68)of the Edinburgh Review there was a department
(10-68)of this kind which gave much amusement. You
(10-68)may think about this.

(10-68)I have the notices about Cranbourne Chace.¹ But Rose
(10-68)does not say whether the old sporting parson has not left
(10-68)some relative who might be hurt at starting the owl and
(10-68)the rest of his odd whims upon them. I should like this
(10-68)to be ascertained. I can be going on in the meantime it
(10-68)will be but a short affair.

(10-68)Your Irish duel is brilliant quite worth[y] of O'Connors
(10-68)Child. On my honour they are a cool sett.²

(10-68)I have been most exceedingly shockd by a report stating
(10-68)strongly that Hebers retirement from Parliament ³
(10-68)was owing to his having made retirement his choice rather
(10-68)than defend himself against an infamous charge. If this
(10-68)is false it is a most injurious and cruel report and if it be
(10-68)unhappily true I shall hardly know how to trust in
(10-68)humanity again. I wish you would put me right in this
(10-68)horrid matter. What a world we live in !

(10-68)I begin to wonder very much what Charles is about.
(10-68)He need scarce hope to do any thing useful at Edinr. this
(10-68)season.

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

69

(10-69)For myself I never had better health nor more equal
(10-69)spirits though none of the highest as you may suppose.
(10-69)Solitude has one good thing—it disposes a man to work
(10-69)from which society is sure to divert him. I have no doubt
(10-69)Boney will be out by December & [if] I keep my ordinary
(10-69)popularity we shall do well enough.

(10-69)Our visit to London will be probably in October. I
(10-69)would like to put it so late that Anne might be in spirits
(10-69)to see and look about her a little which just now she
(10-69)would be less inclined to. Indeed were not a visit to the
(10-69)public offices necessary to finish Bonaparte I would
(10-69)willingly put off my visit till spring vacation which is the
(10-69)pleasanter time for being in town. One great object
(10-69)however been [being] to see Sophia Johnie and you
(10-69)will be alike gratified at any season in the year. I greatly
(10-69)approve of your having a place out of town and hope you
(10-69)will light on good neighbours Scotch if possible. Sophia
(10-69)talks of getting near the Ladies of Buccleuch which would
(10-69)be delightful for all parties. Do you ever think of eating
(10-69)your way to the bar? It makes you capable to hold
(10-69)various situations and offices and may be worth thinking
(10-69)of for literature is always better as a stick for occasional
(10-69)support rather than a crutch to rest entirely upon. I wish
(10-69)you would think of this.

(10-69)I rejoice sincerely to hear you talk of being at Chiefswood
(10-69)next year. It is rather trying to see strangers there
(10-69)though they are very nice people 1 and keep every thing
(10-69)in great order. Only think of your pond being robbd of
(10-69)fish by the Darnick boys. I should have thought rats
(10-69)would have been the only produce. My kindest remembrances
(10-69)to my dear Sophia & Johnie & kiss baby for me
(10-69)I am always yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

(10-69)Here is Moncrieff croaking about a highland patronage

70

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-70)disputed between D[uke] of Gordon & Glengarry

(10-70)his own self and between the Gaelic names and his own

(10-70)unmusical voice joind to the heat of the weather it really

(10-70)[is] too fatiguing.

[Law]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(10-70)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I return you with many thanks

(10-70)your very curious Manuscript. That of Lady Waristoun

(10-70)shows the same spiritual quacks have wrought on all

(10-70)condemnd criminals from generation to generation.

(10-70)What puzzles me is the escape of the murtherer. I think

(10-70)Boswell mentions his being broken on a wheel with the

(10-70)coulter of a plough. It might be at a later period.

(10-70)The letters about Lovat are also very interesting I wish

(10-70)you would write a life of Lovat. It would be very

(10-70)amusing & have I think great success. He is a man

(10-70)anybody likes to hear about. You have seen of course

(10-70)his curious letter written when Johnie Cope was marching

(10-70)Northward. It is so good that I suspected the authenticity

(10-70)but on a comparatio librorum it was found authentic.

(10-70)I send you a curious manuscript of Lady Margaret

(10-70)Cunningham pray copy it if you have a mind & keep it

(10-70)as long as you like Yours truly W. SCOTT

(10-70)5 N. ST DAVID STREET, Wednesday [? July 1826]

[Hornel]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-70)DEAR JAMES,—I will be very desirous to know what
(10-70)passes at the meeting of Constables creditors today I think
(10-70)nothing should be done without mature consultation
(10-70)about suggesting a trustee on your part if indeed we lose
(10-70)Cowan Yours truly W. SCOTT

[July 1826]

[Stevenson]

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

71

TO JOHN GIBSON

[Copy]

(10-71)1 July 1826

(10-71)I THOUGHT I had something of importance to state to
(10-71)you and it is this. These volumes called Miscellaneous
(10-71)Prose Works are lying half printed, a dead burthen either
(10-71)on Constable's house or ours as it may prove.¹ Mr
(10-71)Ballantyne to whom I will send this note will send you a
(10-71)state of the edition which if completed may be worth
(10-71)several thousand pounds according to the extent of the
(10-71)impression. Now I am ready to furnish the Copy to
(10-71)complete the work if you should think it adviseable on
(10-71)consulting with Mr Cowan that the book should be
(10-71)completed reserving all claims competent to Messrs
(10-71)Ballantyne and to myself as author or otherwise.

(10-71)This will cost me little trouble as the materials are all in
(10-71)preparation. Mr Ballantyne will send you a state of the
(10-71)work the time necessary to complete it and the sale price
(10-71)of the volumes when ready to be given to the public. It is

(10-71)clear that whether the benefit is to be ours or Constable's
(10-71)it ought on all accounts to be finished out of the way—

(10-71)I will send this to Mr Ballantyne that he may furnish
(10-71)the needful. Of course you will take care to save all the
(10-71)rights of either party. Mr Ballantyne will also say
(10-71)whether there is paper on hand to finish the book.
(10-71)I am etc.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.—Sederunt Books of the Trustees of
Ballantyne & Co., vol. i.]

72 LETTERS OF 1826

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-72)DEAR SIR,—I have by a foolish accident torn the
(10-72)corrected sheets across I hope it will not puzzle you much
(10-72)to copy out the corrections. Revises we must have of
(10-72)course and I will send you more copy on my return here.
(10-72)I am uncertain whether to have mottoes to the Chapters
(10-72)or no. Do you think it of consequence. I think Conversations
(10-72)of the Canongate will be the best title. It comes nearer
(10-72)the purpose of the work and goes trippily off the tongue
(10-72)I hope only the world will understand I mean to keep
(10-72)clear of Criminal Conversations which rather abound in
(10-72)the district.

(10-72)I come to town on Wednesday evening & remain in
(10-72)[the] meanwhile Yours etc W SCOTT

(10-72)ABBOTSFORD Monday [3 July 1826]
[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-72)DEAR JAMES,—I am of course aware that no dividend
(10-72)can be paid till Napn. is sold and the arbitration out of the
(10-72)way. But if the former be ready in November I think the
(10-72)arbitration will [not] be long before [it is] decided in its
(10-72)leading point at least. The worst is my having to go to London.
(10-72)The Miscellany must take its chance. The great advantage
(10-72)is that it is easily taken up or laid down. Of course
(10-72)not a wind of the pudding to any one not even Terry.
(10-72)Have you seen him ? I have not.

(10-72)I am delayed with Bon[aparte] for want of Denon's
(10-72)Egypt 1 which I hope to get to-day & send copy on
(10-72)Monday. I send copy to C. this morning so am not idle.

(10-72)I will look at the Geruselemme [?] But your print is
(10-72)so d——d small.

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

73

(10-73)I wish you would send me a little waste paper in the
(10-73)course of the day for packing about 100 books which must
(10-73)go to Abbotsford. Yours truly W. S.

(10-73)Saturday [8th July 1826]

(10-73)Of course there will be a little delay before I can get
(10-73)all my books settled to rights at Abbotsford.

(10-73)Be so good as to send for the proof sheet with the waste
(10-73)paper about three or four.

[Law]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-73)MY DEAR LOGKHART,—Your letter with 65,, came

(10-73)quite safe this morning. I did impetico the gratility
(10-73)trusting it is no more than Murray would give a good
(10-73)labourer of judgement and experience. I should like
(10-73)to write five or six pages on the Chester Mysteries—unless
(10-73)you disapprove. I want to help the spirited effort of a
(10-73)liberal man 1 who has publishd them.

(10-73)I had heard nothing of H[ebe]rs horrible story till I
(10-73)wrote you. In the moment of distress and confusion
(10-73)which passd some weeks since the inclosure you allude
(10-73)to had escaped my notice. I think with horror that if he
(10-73)had askd me to let my son go a trip to the continent
(10-73)with him or any such expedition I should have considerd
(10-73)it as the kindest and most fortunate thing in the world.
(10-73)We are come back to the days of Juvenal.

(10-73)Your brother Richard is safe in Calcutta and resides
(10-73)I believe with George Swinton who has invited him to his
(10-73)house. This may with his peculiar talents tell well on
(10-73)his future fortunes and I am glad sincerely my cousin-
(10-73)red has been useful to him. Your brother William was
(10-73)in town and calld but we only met for a moment.

(10-73)Poor Mrs. Terry has been very ill in coming down here
(10-73)—a violent attack on the nerves with a threatening of
(10-73)miscarriage and so bad that life was despaird of. Fortunately

(10-74)she is now out of danger. Terry was able to eat
(10-74)a beefsteak here yesterday with James Ballantyne. We
(10-74)rememberd you and Sophia in a glass of iced champagne.

(10-74)To day I am packing to leave this place which is well
(10-74)but not quite so convenient as poor old No 39 N. Castle
(10-74)Street. I can put up with every thing save the bugs

(10-74)which are numerous and active though as the weather
(10-74)grows cooler they are less tormenting by a cold [sic].¹ Next
(10-74)winter however I will have some corner which I can call
(10-74)my own.

(10-74)I am truly glad that you have got safe down to Brighton
(10-74)to live en famille. Thursday first I set off to Abbotsford
(10-74)there to remain untill we start for London if that jaunt
(10-74)takes place.

(10-74)I have a good deal to do packing up my alls to return
(10-74)to Abbotsford so must break short off and beg kindest
(10-74)love to Johnie and Sophia. Dont let Johnie forget old
(10-74)Ha—papa. The other I hope to get acquainted with by
(10-74)and bye.

(10-74)By a letter from Mr Handley I see there is a chance to get
(10-74)the cash in Chancery handily enough without law suits or
(10-74)expenche. This would be very lucky. Always yours

(10-74)WALTER SCOTT
[PM. 10 July 1826]

(10-74)When you write be particular in addressing Abbotsford.
(10-74)I would not like my letters coming to these lodgings—
(10-74)people are so curious. I have forwarded Skenes letter by
(10-74)Sir Alexander Wood who was just going to Glen Finnert.

[Law]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-74)DEAR JAMES,—I differ from you about the trustees
(10-74)undertaking the 12mo edition. What it may be worth
(10-74)we cannot [tell] till your statement shows a great result

(10-75)which of course is not to be expected but something
(10-75)better than Mr Caddells certainly may.¹ At any rate the
(10-75)work printed & ready will be worth more than when it is
(10-75)a distant speculation and how the Trustees are to be losers
(10-75)I cannot conceive. Whoever buys the heavy portion of the
(10-75)12mo remaining stock must take these new matters. It is
(10-75)butter to the bread. You may be assured we are in the
(10-75)predicament that we never can be worse and may be
(10-75)better.

(10-75)I will send copy for the works. I would like to have
(10-75)a running copy of Vol. 3 of the miscellaneous prose
(10-75)and indeed of the whole that is thrown off. I cannot
(10-75)else judge of the size of the volumes. I shall be off
(10-75)tomorrow by nine so any thing there is to do before had
(10-75)best be thought of. Is vol 5 Pauls letters printed your
(10-75)note does not say.

(10-75)I shall want a copy of the Northern Antiquities I will
(10-75)inquire for it at Constables.

(10-75)I inclose a paper which I suppose Mr Hogarth will look
(10-75)after Yours truly W SCOTT

(10-75)12 July [1826]

(10-75)Terry says he sent some packages to your charge as they
(10-75)are perishable I would be glad to have them sent by
(10-75)the carrier—

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN GIBSON, W.S.

With Books

[circa 12th July 1826]

(10-75)DEAR SIR,—I send you those books on French Law
(10-75)which I have no occasion for & they had better be
(10-75)returnd. The books on general history I had best keep
(10-75)in case of another edition. We go away to morrow to
(10-75)Abbotsford & I hope to work hard & profitably. Caddel
(10-75)is desirous to throw off 500 or 750 more of the

76

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-76)Chronicles which is always something. One volume
(10-76)is finishd already. I hope we shall hear of something
(10-76)from Lord Newton One may reconcile himself to the
(10-76)worst but delay is a great grievance.

(10-76)I hope to see you at Abbotsford in the course of the
(10-76)Vacation. I have paid some tradesmans bills &c who
(10-76)applied to me & should like to have at your leisure a note
(10-76)of those you have settled lest we pay twice over.

[Signature cut out]

[Walpole]

For JOHN GIBSON, W.S.

(10-76)MY DEAR SIR,—I have your letter the contents of which
(10-76)give me great pleasure for a quarrel with Messrs. Longman
(10-76)& Co/ would have been in the highest degree
(10-76)unadviseable although I think they were unreasonable
(10-76)in their demands. You have just done what I would
(10-76)have advised giving them ample time to realize their
(10-76)profits before paying their author. I do not see you
(10-76)could possibly have done better and have no doubt that
(10-76)they are very well pleased Yours truly

(10-76)W SCOTT

(10-76)ABBOTSFORD 18 July [1826]

[Walpole]

TO R.CADELL

(10-76)MY DEAR SIR,—I thank you for the inclosure and return

(10-76)the proofs.

(10-76)I will give attention to what you say about Shakespeare.¹

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

77

(10-77)But we must first catch our hare as the Cookery Book

(10-77)says i.e. we must adjust with Constable & Cos trustees

(10-77)on what terms the work is to be continued. I have been

(10-77)extremely busy Yours meanwhile truly W S

[ABBOTSFORD 21 July 1826]

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-77)DEAR JAMES,—My last went off in such a hurry that

(10-77)I had no time to send off all the proofs much less to write

(10-77)in answer to your letter and thank you for all the news

(10-77)which is

(10-77)" neither good

(10-77)Nor yet so bad but may be well reported." ¹

(10-77)I am afraid I must decline the political task you invite

(10-77)me to. It would cost me a fortnights hard work to do any

(10-77)thing to purpose for I have no information on the subject
(10-77)whatever. Then there are two books to be written and
(10-77)something for Lockhart & another something long
(10-77)promised to another person—In short as the Earl of
(10-77)Essex said on a certain occasion " Frankey—it may not
(10-77)be." I hope winter will afford some opportunity to do
(10-77)something which as Falstaff says may do you good.

(10-77)Terry & his wife are here.² She looks better than I
(10-77)expected. I inclose some copy & the proofs. Instead of
(10-77)subscribing always yours in haste I may write yours in
(10-77)haste always W. S.

(10-77)Wednesday morning [July 26, 1826]

(10-77)I send you a few leaves of Saint Ronans that you may
(10-77)be going on. The rest of volume with next parcel.

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.

(10-78)DEAR SIR,—I return the two letters and have to add
(10-78)my best thanks for your kind attention and that of Messrs.
(10-78)Jollie and Monypenny to these affairs which in this
(10-78)case has prevented me from getting into an awkward
(10-78)scrape.¹ I have not the least wish myself to go to London
(10-78)on the contrary I would like much better to stay at home
(10-78)because both my time & money are valuable and my
(10-78)state of spirits is not of the kind which inclines men to
(10-78)travel. But it would be a great pity not to examine the
(10-78)correspondence in the foreign office which has been so
(10-78)liberally offerd to me. However unless these gentlemen
(10-78)see the thing differently I must stay here for I will not

(10-78)put myself in danger of them you may be sure. I proposed
(10-78)to leave town in October early and reside about a
(10-78)fortnight or three weeks in London but my doing so or not
(10-78)will depend on the answer you may receive & then we
(10-78)must determine whether to delay the publication of
(10-78)Bonaparte or dispense with the materials in question.
(10-78)It is clear the gentlemen are hurting their own interest;
(10-78)but they probably are not aware how the matter stands.

(10-78)I have receivd the inclosed letter from Caddel on the
(10-78)part of Mr Cowan & send the answer which occurs to me.
(10-78)But if you should judge the matter can be prosecuted any
(10-78)further it is easy to take it up.

(10-78)I also inclose three receipts for precepts in Exchequer of
(10-78)which I will thank you to receive the contents & have the
(10-78)kindness to send them to me. I hope we are all before
(10-78)Mr Irving 2 now on the general point at least or nearly so—
(10-78)if that were decided and favourably I think it would be

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

79

(10-79)wise to save further litigation by a reasonable accomodation
(10-79)on minor points. But I think we should do nothing
(10-79)to compromise our right for having these bargains voided.
(10-79)Always yours truly & obliged WALTER SCOTT
(10-79)ABBOTSFORD 28 July 1826

[Walpole]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-79)MY DEAR SIR,—I am favoured with your kind letter.
(10-79)I would be most happy to do any thing which might
(10-79)tend to extricate these matters. But I do not think it
(10-79)probable that Mr Cowan or they who act with him would

(10-79)be disposed to concede the proposition that the bargains
(10-79)made with your house have been voided by the
(10-79)unfortunate insolvency and on my part I am encouraged
(10-79)to believe there is every reason why I should maintain
(10-79)my plea. All the trouble and expence of an arbitration
(10-79)has been already incurd and unless Mr Cowan should be
(10-79)inclined from opinions received or others to make more
(10-79)concessions than I expect I suspect it will be necessary
(10-79)to take a decision of the Arbiter on that general question.
(10-79)If that were out of the way there are many subordinate
(10-79)disputes may arise which might detain parties long before
(10-79)the Arbiter if they were all to be contested and I would
(10-79)in that case be very willing to settle such if possible
(10-79)separately and amicably and I am convinced it might be
(10-79)done with advantage to all parties.

(10-79)I have sent your letter to Mr Gibson with this open
(10-79)that he may read both and consider whether the matter
(10-79)strikes him otherwise from the light in which it occurs to
(10-79)me. Make my best respects to Mr Cowan if there were
(10-79)not others to be consulted I think we might settle together
(10-79)but where there are several people however worthy and
(10-79)skillful to be consulted there is an inclination frequently
(10-79)to take a sanguine view of disputed points I am very
(10-79)much yours
WALTER SCOTT

(10-79)ABBOTSFORD 28 July [1826]

[Stevenson]

TO THE LORD CHIEF COMMISSIONER [RT. HON. WILLIAM ADAM]

(10-80)MY DEAR LORD,—I am obliged and honoured by your
(10-80)letter under Lord Bathursts care and hasten to express

(10-80)that even the operation of sitting for my picture not the
(10-80)most pleasant certainly in general will be highly agreeable
(10-80)to me if by doing so I can gratify your Lordships slightest
(10-80)wish and the prospect of your being my bottle holder
(10-80)upon my encounter with Mr Smith 1 is a sure remedy
(10-80)against what I think the greatest risque that namely of
(10-80)dislocating my jaws with yawning.

(10-80)Adam is near us but has not dinner'd with us above
(10-80)twice the weather being most excessive rainy and the
(10-80)country more like Whitehall in a fog so far as atmosphere
(10-80)is concern'd than like Tweedside. Lady Anna Maria
(10-80)came driving through the mist the other day like a wild
(10-80)swan before the storm and made us happy by a short
(10-80)visit.

(10-80)I have expected Walter here from month to month
(10-80)and that has delay'd my answer about the affair in which
(10-80)your kindness has taken so much interest. The expence
(10-80)will be a certain object of consideration of which I cannot
(10-80)be a judge not recollecting how the road is situated for
(10-80)materials though think it can be at no great distance.
(10-80)God knows there is abundance of stones in Loch Ore
(10-80)which is a perfect Arabia Petraea. There is no doubt a
(10-80)good or even a decent approach would be of high
(10-80)consequence to the place. I never saw one which needed such
(10-80)an improvement more and I do not think Walter will
(10-80)hesitate at any reasonable expence to accomplish it.
(10-80)There will be a bridge to build however if I understand
(10-80)the line. I can conceive the road may be useful to other
(10-80)proprietors as well as Walter if he indulges them with
(10-80)affording them the use of the Chapel road but I do not
(10-80)know whether they or any of them will be disposed to

(10-81)contribute to the expence. Lochore ought certainly to
(10-81)pay a large proportion of the whole.

(10-81)I must trust to your Lordships continued good offices
(10-81)to get me something like a general view of the probable
(10-81)expence which I will not fail to transmit to Walter and
(10-81)obtain his early answer. I am with kindest Compliments
(10-81)to Miss Adam and all the family who are present with you
(10-81)Dear Lord Chief Commissioner Your truly obliged and
(10-81)grateful
WALTER SCOTT

(10-81)MERTOUN Thursday [20th July 1826]

(10-81)I am here for a day only.
[Blair-Adam]

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.

(10-81)MY DEAR SIR,—I receivd yours safely with a cheque
(10-81)for 150 produce of my precepts. I presume you will
(10-81)presently receive 250 on my accot which Cadell was to
(10-81)pay you on the first current, and which with kind thanks
(10-81)will repay the money you had the goodness to advance
(10-81)for my nephew Walters outfit.

(10-81)I hope you will be in London when Napoleon is to be
(10-81)disposed of. You will make a much better bargain than
(10-81)any one else. I quite agree in your sentiments about the
(10-81)proposed compromise. Nothing can be done untill we
(10-81)get a decision on the general point. Napoleon will be
(10-81)out in December at furthest an excellent publishing time.
(10-81)That is reckoning on my going to London which will take
(10-81)up some time. Of course I will see the coast clear before
(10-81)I put myself in any danger. I am dear Sir Very truly
(10-81)yours
WALTER SCOTT

(10-81)ABBOTSFORD 2 August [1826]

[Walpole]

82

LETTERS OF

1826

TO MRS. JOBSON, 6 SHANDWICK PLACE, EDINBURGH

(10-82)MY DEAR MRS. JOBSON,—We have the agreeable information
(10-82)that Jane and Walter will be here on the 15 or 16
(10-82)of this month. He has had difficulty in getting leave and
(10-82)that only for a short time but I hope to get it prolonged
(10-82)by using a little interest at the War Office or Horse
(10-82)Guards. I hope you will accomplish the kind promise
(10-82)you made me & meet them here so as to spend as much
(10-82)time with them as possible. With this view Anne & I will
(10-82)hope to see you on the 15th to dinner and will endeavour
(10-82)to make you as perfectly at home as is in our power.
(10-82)I am with much respect [the remainder of the MS. has been
cut out]

[3rd August 1826]

[Bayley]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(10-82)MY DEAR SHARPE,—I am truly grieved to learn how
(10-82)matters stand with you at present. Our visit is only I
(10-82)trust a pleasure postponed to some more fortunate period
(10-82)but the melancholy cause of the delay calls for our deep
(10-82)regret and sympathy.¹ But alas what can friendship or
(10-82)philosophy say upon an occasion when both are fruitless.
(10-82)From the tone of your information I have little hope of
(10-82)seeing you even at Drumlanrig where however you can be
(10-82)quite at your ease when you can think of making a visit.
(10-82)Pray write to me so soon as any thing can amuse you &

(10-82)believe me affectionately yours WALTER SCOTT

(10-82)ABBOTSFORD 4 Augt. [1826]

[Hornel]

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

83

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

(10-83)MY DEAR FRIEND,—If my gratulations on the happy
(10-83)subject of your kind letter is not quite so loud as my huzza
(10-83)for Butler-Aboo believe me it contains that warmth of
(10-83)sincerity which is not always to be extracted from the
(10-83)acclamations which rend heaven and deafen earth. You
(10-83)know Harriet was always a favourite of mine and from 1
(10-83)I had the pleasure of seeing of Mr Butler I cannot doubt
(10-83)that she has entrusted her happiness to a man of sense
(10-83)and accomplishment who will duly and affectionately
(10-83)prize her always. They have both a strong turn towards
(10-83)literature which is perhaps the surest and most rational
(10-83)road to a happy life because it affords constant and
(10-83)interesting employment. I always suppose it free as I
(10-83)am sure it is in the present case from irritable nerves and
(10-83)acidity of temper. I do not remember my huzza but
(10-83)if I remembered today all the foolish things I did yesterday
(10-83)I would have nothing to do but crawl up and hide myself
(10-83)in the lumber garret for very shame " Sufficient for the day
(10-83)is the nonsense thereof." I beg my kindest and best wishes
(10-83)to both the bride and bridegroom. As you rightly surmise
(10-83)I did not feel any wonder on the occasion having set it
(10-83)down in my own mind as a thing likely to be ; but I am
(10-83)the more happy at its actually taking place.

(10-83)Anne joins in kindest wishes on the occasion. She is
(10-83)now my great and immediate comfort here and has

(10-84)shewn a sort of character during our late distressing
(10-84)scenes which promises me the greatest satisfaction in her
(10-84)conduct as the head of my little household. Of what we
(10-84)have felt I will say nothing for it would avail nothing.
(10-84)We have Charles with us now whom I wish you knew as
(10-84)he is really what may be sum'd in that most useful and
(10-84)expressive phrase a Nice young man. We expect Walter
(10-84)and Jane in the middle of the month and they propose
(10-84)paying their respects at Edgeworthstown about the [sic]
(10-84)and desired us to address to them there. They have
(10-84)been marched and countermarched like Major Sturgeon ;
(10-84)how she in six inch slippers keeps up with him in seven-
(10-84)league boots is a different question. Your Irish elections
(10-84)rather exceeding the natural vivacity of the country
(10-84)the men in blue have been in general requisition to
(10-84)assist the men of green to keep their patients quiet. I have
(10-84)little to brag of on this occasion for on the evening of last
(10-84)Monday a feud broke out at a Selkirk fair which has made
(10-84)some work for the Sheriff and very nearly for that other
(10-84)respectable office bearer to wit the Hangman. The
(10-84)curse of our brawls is that when they do get ferocious
(10-84)which luckily happens rarely they know neither measure
(10-84)nor method nor fair play but fight like savage Indians.
(10-84)One or two unfortunate civilians are much hurt their
(10-84)foemen having hammerd on their heads with stones which
(10-84)weapons were found coverd with blood and hair. This
(10-84)disgusting work kept me two days back from the task
(10-84)of writing to you. I have not for a long time been so
(10-84)much in the houses of tradesmen & mechanics as yesterday
(10-84)and I was struck with a great difference in point of
(10-84)cleanliness from what I used to witness. This is all my
(10-84)news for carriers you know must talk of pack-saddle and
(10-84)magistrates of affrays and blood-witts. But to touch

(10-84)a more domestic theme Spice was happily deliverd three
(10-84)weeks since of seven puppies of which one is kept for
(10-84)Edgeworthstown. There is great debate on the name,
(10-84)Cruet—Catch-up—Sauce etc have been proposed. The

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

85

(10-85)breed is excellent by sire and dam and I will back it
(10-85)when eighteen months old against any kind of vermin.
(10-85)Yesterday we had a grand crusade against the otter with
(10-85)all the Harden boys and a pack of otter-hounds whose
(10-85)chidings are really the finest cry in the world. The otter
(10-85)was drawn into a long drain where he is blockaded and
(10-85)like the Nuns at Kilkenny must have past the night in
(10-85)strict retreat. There will be

(10-85)The clamour much of boys and dogs

(10-85)at turning him out of his fortress. I shall keep my own
(10-85)madness in as Tilburina advises her attendant to do. But
(10-85)I must go and see for all that.

(10-85)I am well aware of what your kind and ingenuous American
(10-85)correspondent [reports] and have had various offers
(10-85)and proposals about it from America.¹ I have hitherto
(10-85)declined any interference for I ought rather to be ashamed
(10-85)of what I get from my own country than endeavour to
(10-85)extend my profits elsewhere. Little Britain and Ireland
(10-85)owe me nothing and I have a kind of reluctance to any
(10-85)negotiations abroad though I have had offers also from
(10-85)France and Germany. I always despised Voltaires mode
(10-85)of selling his works to different booksellers in different
(10-85)countries and I would not like to do anything which
(10-85)might make a man say " I paid S.W.S. for insuring me
(10-85)a priority in publishing such and such a work and such
(10-85)and such tradesmen have got sheets out of the printing-

(10-85)house and anticipated me." I believe Constable got
(10-85)money from some of the American booksellers.

(10-85)I hear nothing of Lockhart lately; he is at Brighton.
(10-85)God grant your auguries may answer the good will which
(10-85)framed them. Sophias accounts are flattering. The
(10-85)review goes on well and is extending in sale. And now
(10-85)there is such a howling and a powling as the Lancashire

86

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-86)man says that we cannot go on. There are about 20
(10-86)hounds and a half score of youngsters assembling on the
(10-86)bent. Shall I venture Spice at the otter—I think not—

(10-86)My kindest remembrances attend your brother, Mrs
(10-86)Edgeworth [and] Mrs Sneyd. I am delighted Miss Lucys restored
(10-86)activity will enable [her] to fill up the blank you must
(10-86)unavoidabl[y] feel when Harriet goes to Trim. I hope as
(10-86)you say I may live to see her there I have still a longing
(10-86)to see Connemara and the Joice country much improved
(10-86)I think by Mr W. Edgeworth who I hope is well and busy.
(10-86)My kindest regards to the hospitable Laird and believe
(10-86)me most regardfully and truly yours WALTER SCOTT

(10-86)ABBOTSFORD 4th August [1826]

(10-86)If the enclosed should arrive after Jane has left
(10-86)Edgeworthstown pray throw it into the fire. There is no use
(10-86)in returning it. After all I cannot get my franks from
(10-86)Henry Scott who is in the thick of the otter melee. So
(10-86)Janes letter goes by itself not enclosed.

[Butler and Mod. Lang. Rev.]

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.

(10-86)MY DEAR SIR,—I receivd Deven 1 in safety and will
(10-86)return it very soon. It is not worth while sending the
(10-86)book you mention.

(10-86)I do not think your scruples about the 240 or 250 at
(10-86)all well founded. You will remember that I requested
(10-86)a clause to be struck out of the Trust Deed by which it
(10-86)was declared that I should convey such future literary
(10-86)property as I should create or acquire and which was
(10-86)taken out accordingly. By my own sense of justice &
(10-86)expedience I am nevertheless bound to afford the Trustees
(10-86)who have undertaken this troublesome office the full
(10-86)advantage of my time and exertions to clear these matters.

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

87

(10-87)Accordingly supposing Bon. sold at a sum at all
(10-87)proportional to Woodstock I will have realized 20,000 and
(10-87)upwards in one year & will do as much as possible the
(10-87)next. But then in order to have the ease of mind necessary
(10-87)to labour so hard it is essential that I should have no
(10-87)encumbrance on my own mind and this debt is such an
(10-87)encumbrance. Nobody I suppose will say I ought to have
(10-87)let the orphan boy lose his commission for want of outfit
(10-87)& as little that I should not repay the freind who lent me
(10-87)the money at personal inconvenience. That that freind
(10-87)chances to be a trustee is nothing I conceive to the
(10-87)purpose the subject not falling under the trust & being
(10-87)a fund created since the date of it to pay a debt which
(10-87)did not exist at the time. For the same reason I will
(10-87)repay myself from this same fund a number of sums paid
(10-87)by me since the date of the trust which would otherwise
(10-87)have been debts on it

(10-87)Such as accots. paid in London - 170

(10-87)Miss Fergussons Interest	-	-	78
(10-87)Bell, Ironmonger -	-	-	20
(10-87)Bookbinder -----			50

318

(10-87)All these which I have paid must have otherwise come on
 (10-87)the Trust and unless I make this new fund pay me back
 (10-87)at least 250 I shall not be able to go to London nor feel
 (10-87)very comfortable here. I have therefore settled that
 (10-87)whether the adventure succeed or fail it shall pay me
 (10-87) 500. If it fail it is an arrow lost & that is all, if it succeed
 (10-87)there will be a great immediate profit for which it is my
 (10-87)purpose to accompt to you & which you will carry to the
 (10-87)Trust fund as cash received from me. It will also open a
 (10-87)channel in which without committing myself by my name
 (10-87)or that of the Author of Waverley which is now the same
 (10-87)a great deal may be laid before the public & probably
 (10-87)much money made. I would greatly disapprove therefore
 (10-87)of speaking to any one on the subject at least at present.

88	LETTERS OF	1826
----	------------	------

(10-88)I cannot see the least impropriety in your accepting
 (10-88)payment of your debt but if you really think it will mend
 (10-88)the matter you can take a promissory note payable to
 (10-88)either yourself or me from Sir William Forbes & in
 (10-88)October you will receive 250 on my accompt which
 (10-88)being part of my salary you can have no scruples to accept.

(10-88)In the meantime I have desired Cadell to pay you the
 (10-88)money. It is needless it should be with him anyhow.

(10-88)Of course whether I write under my own name or that of
 (10-88)the Author of Waverley I will directly inform the trustees.

(10-88)You will recollect that none of these accots. excepting
(10-88)Walters outfit have been incurrd since the trust. I have
(10-88)not been living beyond my income notwithstanding many
(10-88)heavy expences. And you will also remember that by
(10-88) 150 to my sister in law & 300 to support Charles at
(10-88)College my income is reduced to 1150 a very good one
(10-88)certainly but there is much to do with it & it will require
(10-88)piecing and help from time to time but not in any degree
(10-88)so as to injure or cramp my exertions in behalf of the
(10-88)trust but I must revise an article or two for the Quarterly
(10-88)and so on. I am in haste Dear Sir very much yours

(10-88)August 5th ABBOTSFD. [1826] WALTER SCOTT

(10-88)If you do not wish this money to pass through your
(10-88)hands in any shape you may tell Cadell to put it into
(10-88)Sir W. Forbes & send me a promissory note for it.

[Walpole]

For ROBERT CADELL

(10-88)MY DEAR SIR,—Will you be so good as to pay the
(10-88)money 250 to John Gibson Esq W.S. on my accompt.
(10-88)I will certainly pay such consideration as I can to the
(10-88)Shakespeare plan. But there are great inconveniences in
(10-88)bringing out works piecemeal. It is a plan seldom
(10-88)answers Always yours very truly WALTER SCOTT

(10-88)ABBOTSFORD 5 August [PM. 1826]

[Stevenson]

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

89

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY,

DALKEITH HOUSE

(10-89)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—Will you[r] Grace not think
(10-89)me intrusive if I ask the same permission which used
(10-89)formerly to be extended to my sons by the kindness of
(10-89)you[r] father & uncle in permission to my two sons to
(10-89)shoot over the Peel farm. I expect Walter home for
(10-89)a month or two the first time he has been with us since
(10-89)he was married except two or three days on a late
(10-89)melancholy occasion. I hope your Grace will soon come to
(10-89)Bowhill & will not forget that you have a very old freind
(10-89)whom you usually indulge with a day on such occasions.
(10-89)I beg my compliments to M[r] Blakeney. I hope your
(10-89)Grace has not forgotten my plan of renewing Ettricke
(10-89)forest & making as the old song says " a paradise on
(10-89)Yarrow." Ever Your Graces old respectful & sincere
(10-89)freind & Servant WALTER SCOTT

(10-89)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 7th August [1826]

[Buccleuch]

TO LADY ABERCORN

[c. middle of August to late September 1826]

(10-89)MY DEAR LADY MARCHIONESS,—I have owed you a
(10-89)letter for a long time but I have had as the papers may
(10-89)have made your Ladyship aware one of those great
(10-89)misfortunes for which life to a man of my age & habits
(10-89)has no compensation. In fact what is there to hope in
(10-89)the years which may be left me to make up for the loss
(10-89)of the faithful companion of thirty years good & bad
(10-89)fortune the natural & affectionate partaker of all my
(10-89)hopes & fortunes. But I will not dwell on the subject
(10-89)as I am sensible that though the blank can never be

(10-89)supplied it is one which in the course of nature must

(10-90)one day have happened 1 & my poor Charlotte's malady
(10-90)was of a nature which admitted neither alleviation or
(10-90)cure so I merely refer myself to your sympathy in the
(10-90)matter which is too painful a subject to dwell upon.

(10-90)The worldly embarassments which you mention sink
(10-90)into nothing before this great & irremediable evil. They
(10-90)are of an extensive & disagreeable nature but by no
(10-90)means desperate & irretrievable. On the contrary I
(10-90)have good hope if I continue to retain the favour of the
(10-90)public to make up without inconvenience the heavy
(10-90)loss which I have sustained by the bankruptcy of two
(10-90)great bookselling houses in Edinburgh & London who
(10-90)have contrived to subject me to the loss of a very large
(10-90)sum of money honestly at least if not hardly gained for I
(10-90)cannot call that hardly gained which costs little exertion.
(10-90)So I will only have to work a little harder to place
(10-90)myself where I was again always hoping I shall not lose
(10-90)credit with any [of] my favourable critics the English
(10-90)readers. I have the comfort to know that should I fail
(10-90)in this my children's fortune is still respectably provided
(10-90)for by their succeeding to the property of my brother-in-
(10-90)law & my eldest son has a good estate of his own in right
(10-90)of his wife. So were I dead tomorrow they would have
(10-90)some resource. But I intend to live & settle my affairs
(10-90)which I am in progress of doing with every prospect of
(10-90)success & in the meantime enjoy an income far more
(10-90)than sufficient to my wants & wishes. So pray banish
(10-90)any anxiety on my account.

(10-90)I hope you had the last novel which was sent as usual
(10-90)to Coutts. It has been eminently successful though

(10-90)written under disadvantageous circumstances & though
(10-90)I don't much like it except the picture of Bevis which
(10-90)is a large dog of my own his unpoetical name is Nimrod.
(10-90)My great comfort is my daughter Anne who has shown

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

91

(10-91)in our distress a great deal more character than I had
(10-91)given her credit for but you know men [?] are slow in
(10-91)perceiving the merit of woman which is hidden under so
(10-91)many flounces & furbelows. I mean under all the
(10-91)trappings & trifles of fashionable life which ladies throw
(10-91)aside so gallantly & so easily when the question is about
(10-91)relieving sickness or comforting distress.¹ She must be
(10-91)now my housekeeper & has for the present as during
(10-91)our great distress the assistance of Tom's eldest daughter
(10-91)(eldest unmarried I mean) another Anne of uncommon
(10-91)talent & so like him as often to make me start. We have
(10-91)also my younger son from college & expect the noble
(10-91)Hussar in a few days so that I cannot be unhappy with
(10-91)a hopeful family around me & all of them anxious to
(10-91)give me comfort & support.

[circa late September]

(10-91)Since I wrote these lines which is now some weeks so
(10-91)slowly writing gets on with me or rather so much I have
(10-91)to write I have had my young chiefly at Abbotsford
(10-91)with me & as they seem to make it their point [?] of
(10-91)object to attend to me I should be very wrong if I suffered
(10-91)them to suppose that their efforts were to no purpose.
(10-91)I refuse therefore no circumstances of consolation that
(10-91)present themselves & remain in the tranquil twilight
(10-91)state of mind betwixt sad remembrances which cannot be
(10-91)forgotten & existing blessings which ought not to be
(10-91)neglected.

(10-91)All have their distresses & on a visit here to Lord &
(10-91)Lady Melville I found them suffering under a very
(10-91)grievous one. Their son Robert who had gone to Russia
(10-91)with the Duke of Devonshire to see the coronation
(10-91)has fallen ill at a place near three hundred & fifty

(10-92)miles southeast of Moscow and is in a most precarious
(10-92)state while the immense distance which separates him
(10-92)from his parents occasions a suspense which in some
(10-92)respects is as difficult to bear as reality itself. We have
(10-92)a great piece of work at hand here a visitation of the
(10-92)Scottish colleges for the purpose of sweeping away
(10-92)cobwebs reforming abuses & so forth. They have done
(10-92)me the honour to put me on the commission for which
(10-92)however I feel no great vocation.¹ I wish we may not
(10-92)be like the awkward tinkers who made two holes in
(10-92)mending one. Lord Aberdeen I hope will take some
(10-92)charge of the matter. He is the only person I see that is
(10-92)highly qualified to do so, for we Scotch are thrust out into
(10-92)the world so soon that we rapidly forget any tincture of
(10-92)learning we have acquired & [are] on the whole rather an
(10-92)ignorant sort of folks so far as classical acquirements are
(10-92)concerned though sharp enough in general knowledge
(10-92)and the offices of life.

(10-92)My son in law Lockhart is now manager of the
(10-92)Quarterly Review instead of Gifford. It is worth 1500
(10-92)a year & leaves him [time] for other things. From this
(10-92)circumstance I have been led to dabble a little in it
(10-92)& if your Ladyship looks at an article on John Kemble's
(10-92)life I think you will recognise an old friend. I presume
(10-92)where there are so many English the periodical works
(10-92)find their way among them. I cannot account why I
(10-92)have been so long of writing or rather of finishing this

(10-92)letter unless it be from the fearful sensation in writing on
(10-92)personal subjects of afflicting interest [?] an operation
(10-92)which resembles tearing the drapings from a wound &
(10-92)which however necessary we are not unwilling to delay
(10-92)as long as possible. At least I know my dear Lady
(10-92)Marchioness must be aware that it is no diminution of
(10-92)that regard which I have so long entertained for her that
(10-92)has occasioned my silence.

(10-92)I saw Sir Frederick Adam lately. He says it is astonishing

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

93

(10-93)how much the Greeks have lost in Lord Byron whose
(10-93)influence amongst them had been exerted for the best &
(10-93)wisest purposes. Strange that one imprudent certainly
(10-93)as [to] his own domestic offices should have the gift of
(10-93)managing those of contending nations with wisdom &
(10-93)moderation.

(10-93)Adieu my dearest Lady Abercorn. All good things
(10-93)attend you. It seems probable that we may never meet
(10-93)again in this world. Retain however some place for me
(10-93)in your regard & believe me your most respectful &
(10-93)faithful friend
[Pierpont Morgan]

WALTER SCOTT

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY,
DRUMLANRIGG CASTLE

(10-93)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—There is always some risque
(10-93)in calling spirits from the vast[y] deep because sometimes
(10-93)they will come when they are not wanted. Agreeably
(10-93)to your Graces kind invitation Walter & Charles will
(10-93)accompany me on a visit to Drumlanrig for two days
(10-93)meaning to set out on Wednesday & be with you on

(10-93)thursday, to dinner.¹ I am in a manner obliged to intrude
(10-93)on your grace's hospitality the further burthen of a college
(10-93)acquaintance of Charles's young Surtees whom I think
(10-93)you[r] Grace has seen at Abbotsford for which I must
(10-93)ask your Graces pardon. I cannot well leave him
(10-93)behind us.

94

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-94)The young men were on Peel yesterday and had fine
(10-94)sport. I am always My dear Lord Duke Your most
(10-94)faithful & obedient Servant WALTER SCOTT

(10-94)ABBOTSFORD Saturday [19th August 1826]
[Buccleuch]

TO JOHN GIBSON, W.S.

(10-94)DEAR SIR,—I have your letter. I presum[e] the gentlemen I
(10-94)intend to give us all the trouble in their power but
(10-94)it will be of little consequence. I cannot swear to any
(10-94)fact of my life mor[e] positively than that I always
(10-94)considerd these transactions as perfectly open till they
(10-94)were closed by missives. It would not certainly have
(10-94)been my wish to break off a bargain in the course of its
(10-94)being adjusted upon any slight or inadequate cause but
(10-94)that arise[s] from moral feeling not legal obligation.
(10-94)As to Napoleon the only time price was ever spoken of
(10-94)betwixt us Constable said he would give me 10,000 for
(10-94)three volumes.

(10-94)I shall be ready to come to town when Lord Newton
(10-94)returns from the country. As you could hardly have made
(10-94)a dividend before Martinmas the delay will be of the less
(10-94)consequence Yours very truly WALTER SCOTT

(10-94)ABBOTSFORD 22 August 1826

[Walpole]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-94)DEAR SIR,—I am to pass through Edinburgh on
(10-94)Thursday as I trust but Friday at furthest on my return
(10-94)to Abbotsford & I will take the chance of finding you at
(10-94)home about 11 o'clock. I mean in your house George
(10-94)Street. James Ballantyne can also be with you if
(10-94)returnd from the South country. This is sad rainy

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

95

(10-95)weather—A note addressed to Mrs Jobsons Shandwick
(10-95)place will let me know if you are at home I remain yours
(10-95)truly W SCOTT

(10-95)BLAIR ADAM (1) 29th August [1826]

[Stevenson]

TO LADY LOUISA STUART 2

(10-95)MY DEAR LADY LOUISA,—Contradiction is a spout as
(10-95)natural to gentlemen as it is said to be to ladies and
(10-95)therefore I write because you bid me forbear—& first of
(10-95)the first—Constables people before they made their
(10-95)downfall were to have publishd the lives of the Novellists
(10-95)with some other detachd things in a separate state from
(10-95)the novels. Their bankruptcy has deranged the plan but
(10-95)I suppose it will go on somehow or other. I am delighted
(10-95)they afford any entertainment for they are rather flimsily
(10-95)written being done merely to oblige a friend. They were
(10-95)yoked to a great illconditiond lubberly double-columnd

(10-95)book which they were as unfit to tug along as a set of fleas
(10-95)would be to draw a mail-coach. I thought of Charlotte
(10-95)Smith whom I admire very much. Miss Edgeworths

(10-96)novels & Miss Austens are inimitable but being both
(10-96)copy-rights could not come within my plan.

(10-96)It is very difficult to resolve your Ladyships curious
(10-96)question concerning change of taste but whether in young
(10-96)or old it takes place insensibly without the parries being
(10-96)aware of it. A grand aunt of mine old Mrs. Keith of
(10-96)Ravelstone who was a person of some condition being a
(10-96)daughter of Sir John Swinton lived with unabated vigour
(10-96)of intellect to a very advanced age. She was very fond
(10-96)of reading and enjoyd it to the last of a long life. One day
(10-96)she asked me when we happend to be alone together
(10-96)whether I had ever seen Mrs Behns novels—I confesd the
(10-96)charge.—Whether I could get her a sight of them—I said
(10-96)with some hesitation I believed I could but that I did not
(10-96)think she would like either the manners or the language
(10-96)which approachd too near that of Charle[s] Iids time to
(10-96)be quite proper reading. Nevertheless said the good old
(10-96)Lady I remember them so much admired & recollect
(10-96)being so much interested in them myself that I wish to
(10-96)look at them again. To hear was to obey. So I sent
(10-96)Mrs. Afra Behn curiously seald up with " private &
(10-96)confidential " on the pacquet to my gay old grand aunt.
(10-96)The next time I saw her afterwards she gave me back
(10-96)Afra properly wrapd up with nearly these [words] " Take
(10-96)back your bonny Mrs Behn and if you will take my advice
(10-96)you will put her in the fire for I found it impossible to get
(10-96)through the very first of the novels—But is it not she said a
(10-96)very odd thing that I an old woman of eighty and upwards
(10-96)sitting alone feel myself ashamd to read a book which sixty

(10-96)years ago I have heard read aloud for the amusement
(10-96)of large circles consisting of the first and most creditable
(10-96)society in London." 1 This of course was owing to the
(10-96)gradual improvement of the national taste and delicacy.
(10-96)The change that brings into and throws out of fashion
(10-96)particular stiles of composition is something of the same

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

97

(10-97)kind. It does not signify 1 what the greater or less merit
(10-97)of the book is—the reader as Tony Lumpkin says must be
(10-97)in a concatenation accordingly—the fashion or the
(10-97)general taste must have prepared him to be pleased or
(10-97)put him on his guard against it. It is much like dress.
(10-97)If Clarissa should appear before a modern party in her
(10-97)lace rufles and head dress or Lovelace in his tie wig
(10-97)howsoever genteelly powderd I am afraid they would
(10-97)make no conquests. The fashion which makes conquests
(10-97)of us in other respects is very powerful in literary
(10-97)composition and adds to the effect of some works while in
(10-97)others it forms their sole merit. Whenever a fashion
(10-97)becomes general it falls into [discredit].

[unsigned]

[circa 6th September 1826] 2

[Northumberland]

TO THOMAS SHARP

[Extract]

(10-97)DEAR SIR,—I am convinced you will readily excuse
(10-97)my apparent inattention 3 to my promise when I inform
(10-97)you that since we corresponded last I had the great
(10-97)misfortune to witness the last illness of my faithful

(10-97)companion for thirty years of good and evil and the period
(10-97)of incapacity to attend to my usual avocations which
(10-97)naturally followd so heavey a blow has thrown them into

98

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-98)such confusion that I scarce know where to begin in
(10-98)resuming them. . . . 1

(10-98)No immediate search I have made has recovered the
(10-98)transcript of Galatian such is the name given to the Carol
(10-98)or whatever the poor maimed verses are which continue
(10-98)to be sung on the New Years day. But if we cannot in the
(10-98)interim find out some one who can repeat it [we] will
(10-98)apprehend some of the little vagrants on the holitide and
(10-98)compel them to give us a copy. In the mean time here is
(10-98)a specimen which may perhaps suffice

(10-98)" I am Alexander King of Macedon
(10-98)Who conquer'd all the world save Scotland alone
(10-98)When he came to Scotland his courage grew cold
(10-98)To see little nations courageous & bold
(10-98)So courageous & bold so valiant & true—
(10-98)Hack off his head & make his body due."

(10-98)How the last line comes in I cannot say unless it be that
(10-98)the actor like the drama may have neither head nor tail
(10-98)—I cannot tell but so I repeated it of yore & so repeated
(10-98)my fathers before me.

(10-98)Mr Pitcairn is a most valuable labourer in the vineyard
(10-98)of antiquities I am dear Sir &c &c

(10-98)ABBOTSFORD 7 Sepr 1826

WALTER SCOTT

(10-98)The history of Coventry 2 reach'd me and gave me

(10-98)satisfaction. I am much obliged to you for it.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO AB: COOPER,³ 13 NEW MILLMAN STREET, LONDON

(10-98)SIR,—I have to regret that my absence from [home] for
(10-98)a considerable time has occasioned my being late of

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

99

(10-99)receiving and of course answering 1 your letter. I had
(10-99)also to look at one or two authorities to enable me to
(10-99)answer the query it contains. The result is that though
(10-99)the drum was certainly no border instrument of music
(10-99)as their military service was almost entirely on horseback
(10-99)yet it may with propriety be introduced especially if you
(10-99)chuse to introduce a foot soldier or two who may [be]
(10-99)supposed a part of the body guard of the Warden and
(10-99)would contrast with the appearance of the borderers.
(10-99)Groses antiquities 2 have plenty of examples of the
(10-99)Costume of Queen Elizabeths military. There are also some
(10-99)curious prints which I caused to be inserted in Derricks
(10-99)Picture of Ireland which I reprinted in the first volume
(10-99)of Somers' Tracts. They are particularly desirous as
(10-99)shewing the ancient Irish costume which though not of
(10-99)use in the present picture may be useful were you ever
(10-99)to employ your powerful pencil in an ancient Irish subject.

(10-99)As a Borderer I cannot but be extremely glad that the
(10-99)Duke of Bedford has intrusted the present subject to so
(10-99)distingirishd an artist. It is many years since I have seen
(10-99)and admired the Struggle for the Standard which is in
(10-99)Lord Staffords collection.

(10-99)Any little information that I possess is on this and any

(10-99)other occasion much at your command being Sir Your
(10-99)most obedient Servant WALTER SCOTT

(10-99)ABBOTSFORD 7 September [1826]
[British Museum]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT, ROKEBY PARK

(10-99)My DEAR MORRITT,—I had observed in the papers the
(10-99)most satisfactory event of which you now send me such
(10-99)kind notice and with all my heart was about to

100 LETTERS OF 1826

(10-100)congratulate you on the accession of dignity you have
(10-100)attaind in becoming a grand uncle. But I delayd my
(10-100)Gratulor untill it could travel by favour of Mr. & Mrs.
(10-100)Impey who are friends of yours as all pleasant and
(10-100)worthy people ought to be and go from this towards
(10-100)Rokeby. I have directed them by Bishop Acland and
(10-100)Sta[i]ndrop that they may see Raby Castle and the Bishops
(10-100)palace. Would I were to come with them but Bonaparte
(10-100)so long the tyrant of the world continues to tyrannize
(10-100)over me and I shall not stir from home for some months
(10-100)to come if indeed I ever leave the North again (mind
(10-100)Rokeby is part of the north) for London has little to tempt
(10-100)me nowadays. This horrible business of Hebers makes
(10-100)one almost doubt the existence of moral virtue. Here is
(10-100)a man with every thing the world could give fortune
(10-100)friends the highest class in society literary treasures
(10-100)without end and what is more the power of understanding
(10-100)and enjoying them who abandons himself to far worse
(10-100)than utter brutality with a halter and what is ten times
(10-100)worse than a dozen halters hanging over his very head.
(10-100)The story really haunted me like a night mare and brought
(10-100)to special remembrance [the] tragedy of Mr. Abney whom

(10-100)you and the Duke of Buccleuch used to speak of. Well
(10-100)it is over and we must no longer think of Heber 1 as he
(10-100)was or as our good opinion represented him but as he
(10-100)has made himself—or rather it were better if possible not

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

101

(10-101)to think of it at all. I heard of some defence being to be
(10-101)attempted in London but I suppose it is greatly too late.
(10-101)These imputations should be resisted at point of sword
(10-101)and instantly. Poor Reginalds death is indeed a fortunate
(10-101)one if it took place before he heard what would have
(10-101)broken his heart. I suspect however that some
(10-101)consciousness of the kind had induced him who certainly
(10-101)would have been made a Bishop here especially as his
(10-101)promotion would have vacated excellent preferment to
(10-101)go strolling to India as a sort of Bishop in partibus
(10-101)infidelium.

(10-101)I like Mr. Impey very much. We met at Blair Adam 1
(10-101)where we saw Sir Frederick the Ionian Governor. He
(10-101)considers the cause of the Greeks as totally desperate. In
(10-101)his way of viewing the subject the instigators of the war
(10-101)have much to answer [for]. It came at least 25 years too
(10-101)soon. Civilisation and a more just and true view of their
(10-101)own and their Countrys interest were making way fast
(10-101)among them and their connection with the Ionian islands
(10-101)and opportunities of education were daily increasing
(10-101)and extending knowlege among them to a degree which
(10-101)must soon have been inconsistent with die Turkish yoke.
(10-101)The death of Byron Sir Frederick considerd as an
(10-101)inestimable loss to the Greek cause. Strange that being as
(10-101)we knew him so rash and precipitate in his own affairs
(10-101)he should in those of Greece have displayd the most
(10-101)enlightend practical views and so much knowlege not of
(10-101)men merely but of what is technically calld business.

(10-101)He was certainly a wonderful creature.

(10-101)I have had the great pleasure to have all my family
(10-101)excepting Lockhart and Sophia around me this season.
(10-101)Walter is obliged to go back to Ireland to some inspection
(10-101)or other but has left his little wife here in pledge that he
(10-101)will return and he has carried Charles with him to show

102

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-102)him a peep at Paddyland. Sophias removal is a sad
(10-102)chapter but it cannot be helpd and things past cure are
(10-102)with me if not past care at least past repining at. Their
(10-102)little fellow is getting better in general health and the
(10-102)Doctors think he will outgrow the weakness in the spine.
(10-102)God grant it for he is a sweet child. I could have wishd
(10-102)Walter had made me a grandfather. But he tells me
(10-102)there are no such productions ever made in the regiment
(10-102)so I advised him to negotiate a change with all possible
(10-102)dispatch and leave a corp[s] where there was no means of
(10-102)striking a balance for the folks that they might send out
(10-102)of the world by those whom they might be the means
(10-102)of bringing into it. Your little girl promises boys
(10-102)hereafter as the Gossip tells Henry VIII in the play.¹
(10-102)I had a letter from Lady Louisa Stuart delightful as
(10-102)usual. The boys and I travelld through the mountains
(10-102)to Drumlanrick about ten days ago which with my Blair
(10-102)Adam trip concludes I think the probable history of my
(10-102)travels this season. My best love & congratulations to
(10-102)Mr. Morritt and the young ladies and believe me Dear
(10-102)Morritt always yours while WALTER SCOTT

(10-102)ABBOTSFORD 8th Sepr. [1826]

[Law]

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON PARK

(10-102)My DEAR LORD,—I send the inclosed as lawyers say
(10-102)valeat quantum valere potest. The writer better acquainted
(10-102)with past ages than with what is going on under
(10-102)his nose supposes me to be one of the Dukes Curators.
(10-102)The Library is most valuable and were the Duke sui juris
(10-102)and desirous to possess such an heir Loom I would not
(10-102)hesitate to advise him to do what is here proposed. How
(10-102)far your Lordship can interfere is a different matter and
(10-102)I only mention the matter because it is Friar Bacons
(10-102)Head & such an opportunity will certainly never recur.

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

103

(10-103)The Books bought together will be greatly under the value
(10-103)they would fetch at a sale.

(10-103)I was delighted to see my young freind at Drumlanrick
(10-103)looking much stouter than when I last saw him grown to
(10-103)the breadth and a good deal more energy in setting about
(10-103)what he had to do than I formerly observed. It is
(10-103)perhaps the strongest sign of nerving health—I mean of
(10-103)the conscious elasticity both of body & mind which
(10-103)accompanies their right state.

(10-103)My kindest compliments attend Lady Montagu and the
(10-103)young Ladies. I hope the hooping cough has made a
(10-103)short and mild visit Always my dear Lord most truly
(10-103)yours
WALTER SCOTT

(10-103)ABBOTSFORD 10 September [1826]

(10-103)I should hardly have troubled you with this but hobbies
(10-103)and objects of pursuit the Duke must and will have and
(10-103)attending to his library is both a respectable & useful

(10-103)on[e] should he find any vocation that way—very
(10-103)fashionable too among those of his rank.

[Buccleuch]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE SIR JOHN SINCLAIR BART
COILSFIELD, MAUCHLINE, AYRSHIRE

(10-103)MY DEAR SIR JOHN,—I am much obliged to you for
(10-103)the good opinion your letter 1 implies which I must

104

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-104)suppose serious because both my own feelings and the
(10-104)name of the other person mentioned are matters which I
(10-104)am sure you would not jest with. But besides that she
(10-104)should scarce make a more imprudent choice than that
(10-104)which you think offer her I am myself totally disinclind
(10-104)again to enter into the matrimonial state. If at any
(10-104)future period I should change my mind on this subject
(10-104)(which is most unlikely) I should endeavour to chuse a
(10-104)person of my own condition and who would permit me
(10-104)to enjoy the retirement and literary labour which
(10-104)constitute my principal enjoyments and which would be
(10-104)much disturbd in the case supposed.

(10-104)My daughter and I will be happy to see Miss Margaret
(10-104)Sinclair and you at Abbotsford if you can spare us a day
(10-104)while at Fleurs 1 and I think I can shew you some clever
(10-104)plantations. But this matter need be no farther thought
(10-104)of between us. I need only add that no one has a higher
(10-104)respect for the lady in question than I and I heartily hope
(10-104)that if she changes her condition she will make a better
(10-104)choice than your good will points out for her. I am Dear
(10-104)Sir John your obliged humble Servant

(10-104)ABBOTSFORD 13 September 1826

WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Original]

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR

(10-104)MY DEAR SIR,—I return you the papers yesterday
(10-104)received with many thanks for your attention. Mr. Irving
(10-104)seems to have overlookd the main point which is that
(10-104)Constable & Co/ could not being solvent have transferd
(10-104)the act of publication to others. They might have put
(10-104)their name on the tide page & sold the whole edition next
(10-104)day but they must have publishd themselves. In their
(10-104)present circumstances they cannot publish & the question
(10-104)is how their right over the work becomes now enlarged.
(10-104)But those who live to see it will know more of the matter.

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

105

(10-105)Mr. Murrays attention produced the needful notice on
(10-105)the part of the Insurance Office. I also received two
(10-105)books by him & have still to expect from you Southneys
(10-105)history of the Peninsular War the sooner the better.

(10-105)The offer of 9000 seems pretty fair for Napn. being
(10-105)from good people. The other was severely screwd. No
(10-105)doubt the work is longer in every volume & has cost more
(10-105)trouble. But that affects the Bookseller for he pays for
(10-105)more print & paper & sells the book at the same price.
(10-105)He takes his chance too of a new species of work.
(10-105)Longmans people too are respectable and secure. You will
(10-105)judge of the whole in a mercantile point of view better
(10-105)than I can. 1500 per volume is a pretty consideration.
(10-105)I believe the work must necessarily extend to seven
(10-105)volumes. I cannot squeeze it into six. The whole price
(10-105)then will be at the rate offerd Ten thousand Guineas

(10-105)retaining the chance of after editions—The Vth. volume
(10-105)is almost finishd & the materials for the whole in such
(10-105)order that I am sure it may face the publick early in
(10-105)December the best publishing season. At least it will be
(10-105)all out of hand by 1st week of december the printers will
(10-105)answer for themselves. I think the lowering the edition[s]
(10-105)was a great concession and perhaps we may get a little
(10-105)more for them on that ground. The retail price will of
(10-105)course be fixd.

(10-105)I can get 2000 or thereabout for you on the other
(10-105)work 1 by Candlemas supposing a limited impression. But
(10-105)I fear we shall be again plagued with Constables claims
(10-105)for of course I will be smoked and if asked by the
(10-105)arbiter I must own the work. 2000 or 3000 would
(10-105)help out the dividend well and it may be managed
(10-105)without impeding Napoleon in the least. If I should be
(10-105)able to produce 18000 or better by the exertions of one
(10-105)year I think those concernd should be satisfied. At least
(10-105)it is a thing no man ever did before by literature. But
(10-105)we must not hollow till we are out of the wood.

106

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-106)I saw the Duke well & hearty at Drumlanrig. Is there
(10-106)any news of our English freinds ? I should go to London
(10-106)if possible to look at the correspondence in the foreign
(10-106)office about Bonapartes residence in St. Helena but I will
(10-106)certainly put myself in no danger to carry that point or
(10-106)any other & must trust to you for keeping me free of
(10-106)risque. I say I should go although in point of choice I
(10-106)would much rather stay Yours truly

(10-106)WALTER SCOTT

(10-106)ABBOTSFORD 15 Sept. [1826]

[Walpole]

TO LORD MELVILLE

(10-106)MY DEAR LORD,—It will give me great pleasure to do any
(10-106)thing if your Lordship and Mr Peele think me capable in
(10-106)the great National object to which you allude.¹ My
(10-106)attention has not been much turned to such subjects and late
(10-106)unfortunate events in the bookselling trade oblige me to
(10-106)work hard to make up for heavy losses. But no circumstances
(10-106)of that nature will ever interfere where I have
(10-106)the least chance of being useful and I am most willing to
(10-106)place both my time (I cannot call it my leisure) and my
(10-106)best efforts at your Lordships disposal. Tuesday is our
(10-106)circuit which will delay me two days as I am a witness
(10-106)upon a trial besides my regular suit and service and some
(10-106)engagements here make it impossible for me to leave home
(10-106)before Saturday 23d on which day I hope to have the
(10-106)pleasure of dining at Melville Castle unless a later day
(10-106)should be more convenient to your Lordship. I beg my
(10-106)most respectful compliments to Lady Melville and hope
(10-106)your Lordship will take Abbotsford in your way as you
(10-106)go north. It is possible you may see the young Duke at

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

107

(10-107)Bowhill in October. Always my dear Lord very truly
(10-107)yours WALTER SCOTT

(10-107)ABBOTSFORD 18 Sept. [1826]

(10-107)I have lost my spectacles which occasions some blots.
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(10-107)MY DEAREST FRIEND,—I have been treating you unkindly
(10-107)but not from the heart as Sterne said to his Monk.¹
(10-107)There are feelings which we expose reluctantly even to
(10-107)those of whose sympathy we are most secure and therefore
(10-107)I only say that feeling the great domestic loss which I
(10-107)have sustained as it is natural I should feel an event which
(10-107)has so materially diminished those ties which bind a man
(10-107)to life I am neither insensible of nor unthankful for the
(10-107)blessings which God has been pleased to send me in kind
(10-107)friends and a most affectionate and promising family. I
(10-107)have had them all round me for some weeks this season
(10-107)and our circle has been augmented by young Surtees
(10-107)who came to visit Charles and who is always a welcome
(10-107)guest. So I interest myself as well as I can in what
(10-107)pleases them and looking to that family society and my
(10-107)literary employment I find comfort and patience.

(10-107)Your martyr² came well to assist this sort of twilight
(10-107)state of mind and I am obliged to the kind author who
(10-107)stole me from very painful feelings at a very recent period
(10-107)after my calamity. The serious turn of the piece was well
(10-107)adapted to my state of mind and the subject precluded

(10-108)some of those wilder flights of fancy which distinguishd
(10-108)your former dramas yet it displayd the same genius under
(10-108)a more sober tint of colouring. I wish you would give us
(10-108)a volume however for to tell you the truth single dramas
(10-108)are but like a Sandwich when one is looking for his
(10-108)dinner, a most vile comparison but let it stand
(10-108)nevertheless it expresses that which I mean better than a
(10-108)round-about modification of the phrase.

(10-108)I am myself but sending a sandwich of a letter for I am

(10-108)disposed to get it within a frank to our friend Richardson
(10-108)and said frank must go to the post in a quarter of an hour
(10-108)otherwise it will be unavailing. Remember [me] most
(10-108)kindly to Mrs. Agnes Baillie and believe me my very dear
(10-108)and respected friend Entirely yours

(10-108)ABBOTSFORD 26 Sept. [1826]

WALTER SCOTT

(10-108)This unceremonious haste must also excuse a wafer.
[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(10-108)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—I write immediatly to thank
(10-108)you for your very kind letter. I never doubted of your
(10-108)sympathy in any thing of good or evil that might befall
(10-108)me—The loss of the affectionate companion of nearly
(10-108)thirty years varied joy and sorrow only admits the species
(10-108)of consolation which arise[s] from patience & the
(10-108)considerations of the family blessings which remain to me in the
(10-108)affectionate children who must as far as they can supply
(10-108)their mothers loss—Anne in particular has proved a great
(10-108)treasure to me and I have had the satisfaction to find that
(10-108)under a manner which I have sometimes censured as
(10-108)having a little too much fashionable indifference she
(10-108)possesses a great deal of character and a high sense of
(10-108)duty—Other vexations and losses may be more easily
(10-108)borne—Patience may endure them & exertion repair
(10-108)them and I have great hopes the last may be the case—

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

109

(10-109)As you still long for the braes of Teviotdale I enclose an
(10-109)advertizement respecting one of the most beautiful
(10-109)properties I know. It has no high land but is most
(10-109)beautifully situated near the junction of the Kale & the

(10-109)Teviot. The Kale descends from the neighbouring hills
(10-109)through a delicious vale and is the best trouting stream
(10-109)in Scotland. The property includes a curious little
(10-109)mound where an ancient monument (if not destroyed)
(10-109)recorded how Hall of Haughhead

(10-109)" Bauldly maintained his right—
(10-109)Gainst rieving force armed with lawless might—

(10-109)You will find the whole story in the Minstrelsy 1 — To make
(10-109)you enamoured it was the property of Henry Hall famous
(10-109)in Presbyterian Martyrology who was killed at Queensferry
(10-109)as you will see in the Scottish Worthies—So all
(10-109)your Cameronian blood ought to be on fire at the
(10-109)thought of possessing it—Of the price I can say nothing
(10-109)but it has been some time in the Market. The fields if
(10-109)well laid down in Grass might be let yearly to advantage
(10-109)& I should think from the skill of the farmer must be in
(10-109)Capital order. I never saw a place which if other matters
(10-109)suit I could more frankly recommend. But—the foul fa
(10-109)the gear & the blaithrie oh—

(10-109)What a melancholy death is poor Lord Gifford's 2
(10-109)untimely for himself—for his family & for the country—
(10-109)As I will get a frank I enclose a few lines to the Immortal
(10-109)Joanna. I would like life better if I were nearer her.
(10-109)Always my dear Richardson most truly yours

(10-109)MELVILLE CASTLE, 26 Sept. [1826] WALTER SCOTT

110 LETTERS OF 1826

(10-110)Let me know if I can make further enquiries for you
(10-110)about Haughhead. I know Mr Riddell who farms it very
(10-110)well & he is a thorough gentleman.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN GIBSON, W.S., 10 CHARLOTTE STREET

(10-110)MY DEAR SIR,—I am favord with your obliging letter
(10-110)and will in consequence set off for London in the middle
(10-110)of next week. I may probably go as far as paris because
(10-110)I have some offers from the Russian Minister Pozzo di
(10-110)Borgo of communications of importance on Bonapartes
(10-110)early history. I have no great personal wish to go to
(10-110)London or Paris. But I think I ought not to decline
(10-110)availing myself of that information which may render
(10-110)the book of greater value.

(10-110)I leave it to the Booksellers to determine when the
(10-110)advertisement should take place but I think the bargain
(10-110)which I leave entirely to you should be first settled. As
(10-110)to the name I would prefer the Author of Waverley but
(10-110)am quite willing to give that of S. W. S. if thought better.

(10-110)The law matters may be as they must be my taking
(10-110)thought about them will not help me. Otherwise I
(10-110)would take thought enough. I think I will get all done
(10-110)I can do in the two capitals in a month or less. I receivd
(10-110)Southey's history safely.

(10-110)The worst of these journies is that they will necessarily
(10-110)protract the time of publication from December till
(10-110)January. I am half tempted to wish that our London friends
(10-110)had stood out but their compliance leaves me no remedy.

(10-110)I saw the Duke yesterday where he ought to be inspecting
(10-110)the Yeomanry Ever yours W SCOTT

(10-110)ABBOTSFORD thursday [5th October(1) 1826]
[Walpole]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-111)MY DEAR JAMES,—I return the sheets having attended
(10-111)to names &c as you desire. I am truly glad you like them.
(10-111)I find I must go to London the objection I mentiond to
(10-111)you having been withdrawn. I do not think I can with
(10-111)credit decline the offerd opportunity to make the book
(10-111)authentic. I have also the offer from a high quarter of
(10-111)some valuable communications in Paris and I believe I
(10-111)will make a start there as it can only occupy a week & the
(10-111)source of my information is the celebrated Pozzo di
(10-111)Borgo. You will not of course say any thing of this. I
(10-111)have as little will to go forth as old Shylock but I think I
(10-111)ought to do it & therefore Budge says the fiend.¹ I will
(10-111)take Anne with me. Yours truly

(10-111)W. S.

(10-111)ABBOTSFORD friday [6th October 1826] (2)

(10-111)I expect to set off on Wednesday.
[Buccleuch]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-111)MY DEAR SIR,—Mr Ballantyne duly paid me 250 at
(10-111)Lambmas or more accurately about 26 August which I
(10-111)understood was from you. I could be well content
(10-111)however to have the 2d. advance of 250 as I am obliged
(10-111)to go to London & probably to Paris middle of next week

(10-111) 50 English notes and a bill on London for 200 @ 6 days
(10-111)would suit me rarely. I shall not need half of it I expect
(10-111)but I do not like steamboats in the Equinox.

(10-112)I intend instantly to go on with the Canongate affair.
 (10-112)As I am going to London I can make arrangements for
 (10-112)carrying on the Shakespeare with Lockhart who will be
 (10-112)ready to go on so soon as he knows how the matter is
 (10-112)settled.

(10-112)You will probably hear from me for the Canongate
 (10-112)from London if time permits—Yours truly W SCOTT

(10-112)I expect to set out on Wednesday for town.
 (10-112)friday 6th October [1826] ABBOTSFORD
 [Stevenson]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-112)My DEAR LOCKHART,—I must have seemd very careless
 (10-112)in writing but my hands have been more than full and I
 (10-112)have been literally scribbling for five or six hours a day—
 (10-112)the pen only now and then relieved by the axe the billhook
 (10-112)and the society of Tom Purdie. Besides for reasons of a
 (10-112)particular nature which I will explain at meeting my
 (10-112)motions were totally undecided and it is only two days
 (10-112)since that I have [been] able to know for certain that I
 (10-112)am at liberty to go to London according to my original
 (10-112)intention and from thence I think I will probably proceed
 (10-112)to Paris to obtain communication of some singularly
 (10-112)important information about Bonaparte. Longmans
 (10-112)people have offerd for the work super-naculum 11000 or
 (10-112)thereby. If I can work as efficiently another year as I
 (10-112)have done this dark clouds would break away in great
 (10-112)stile. It is most unlucky I was not till two days since
 (10-112)aware that I must go to Paris. How agreeable it would
 (10-112)have been to have gone all together.¹

(10-112)I intend to leave this upon Wednesday but as we will

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

113

(10-113)take a day by the road at Rokeby and perhaps at Alnwick

(10-113)it will be the beginning of the subsequent week ere we

(10-113)get to London. Kindest love to Sophia Johnie & little

(10-113)Walter. I will write when our hour is fixd Yours

(10-113)affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

(10-113)ABBOTSFORD 7th. October [PM. 1826]

(10-113)I thought it as well not to send off this untill my

(10-113)morions were tolerably fixd. I now design to be at

(10-113)Rokeby for a day on the next friday and we will be in town

(10-113)on Monday evening or tuesday forenoon most likely the

(10-113)former as I will be afraid to make Anne travel fast.

[Law]

TO JOHN GIBSON, W.S., SOUTH CHARLOTTE STREET, EDINR.

(10-113)MY DEAR SIR,—I got yesterday your very acceptable

(10-113)information & now reenclose Longmans letter. In my

(10-113)opinion their offer amounting if I compute right to

(10-113) 11025 or thereabout is very liberal and ought to be

(10-113)accepted.1 More might perhaps be squeezed out by

(10-113)hawking through the trade but besides this being discreditable

(10-113)in itself it is worth a large percentage to have

(10-113)honorable & substantial people to deal with. So that

(10-113)in my judgement the trustees cannot do better than close

(10-113)upon the terms offerd in the inclosed missive. I regret

(10-113)that the necessity of my going to London to look at the

(10-113)correspondence in the foreign office will delay the work

(10-113)two or three weeks especially as I am offerd some

(10-113)communications from a very unusual quarter in Paris and

(10-113)will make a run over there. I do not think myself
(10-113)entitled to decline any opportunity of this kind which
(10-113)may be really valuable. Neither the time nor expence
(10-113)are agreeable circumstances but I must not oeconomize
(10-113)upon either to the prejudice of literary reputation.

(10-113)I beg to mention to you in more detail and for

114

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-114)consideration of your brother trustees as well as your own
(10-114)that I have a work in great progress which will be almost
(10-114)immediatly ready for publication. That is to say in a
(10-114)month or two. I began it with the view of getting 500,,
(10-114)to ensure the payment of certain debts & heavy expences
(10-114)to which my income though quite satisfactory to me
(10-114)otherwise was not adequate and as the time employd was
(10-114)literally taken from the hours of sleep and exercize
(10-114)besides that the proceeds of the work beyond the above
(10-114)sum will go to the Trust funds I conceive myself perfectly
(10-114)entitled to tax my extra labour to the above amount.¹
(10-114)But the book which is in two small volumes is like to be
(10-114)much more productive than I expected and the book-
(10-114)seller wishes permission to raise the edition to 4000
(10-114)impression (all expences paid by him) and offers 2000
(10-114)payable at Candlemas. The 2000 is exclusive of my
(10-114)500 which I am sorry to say I am under the necessity
(10-114)of keeping to myself. Not one penny of debt has been
(10-114)incurd by me since the trust commenced but there were
(10-114)various things to pay this year which made this advance
(10-114)necessary and I am sure it cannot be thought that my
(10-114)creditors have sufferd by it. Now I wish you to consider
(10-114)whether you will accept this 2000 for 4000 copies or
(10-114)think it better to let the work steal into the world in an
(10-114)edition of perhaps a thousand & take your chance of
(10-114)getting all the authors profit beyond the said 500,,

(10-115)The last was my own idea but I have rather changed it.
(10-115)It is of such importance to make a large dividend that I
(10-115)would willingly gather as much in as I can. It is needless
(10-115)to say to my friends Messrs. Monypenny & Jollie that
(10-115)this is confidential but Caddel can give you any information
(10-115)about the nature of the work or show it if you wish
(10-115)it. If it succeeds there will be 2000 or 3000 more in a
(10-115)very few months without extra labour & I should hope
(10-115)that Napoleon may (always if successful) come soon to a
(10-115)second edition in which case I would change the form to
(10-115)a regular historical 8vo. I understand Hazlitt is trying
(10-115)to cut in before with a life of Boney on which subject I
(10-115)shall only say He be d——d.1

(10-115)I have got a good comfortable house for the four winter
(10-115)months at 25 per month furnishd well enough I am told.
(10-115)If I can make my time tell as well next year as this I
(10-115)should hope that even if these worthies should pay
(10-115)nothing which I dare say will be the end of it a great step
(10-115)would be still made to the extrication of my affairs. As for
(10-115)the labour it really amuses me and as for the loss in the
(10-115)first place it might have been altogether ruinous & besides
(10-115)the funds which go to make up would scarce have existed
(10-115)but for the strong spur of necessity.

(10-115)I presume that when a payment is made under the
(10-115)Trust all the creditors who accept it will be eo ipso barrd
(10-115)from taking separate courses.

(10-115)I think I will set off Wednesday or thursday at furthest.
(10-115)I shall take my daughter with me to see her sister which
(10-115)will be a great comfort after [the] late things which have
(10-115)happend since their separation.

(10-115)Believe me with kind Compliments to Messrs. Monypenny
(10-115)& Jollie Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

116 LETTERS OF 1826

(10-116)I am preparing the two volumes of the Prose works for
(10-116)the Press instantly & will send one tomorrow.

(10-116)Sunday [8 Oct 1826]

(10-116)Received your unexpected communication. I wish
(10-116)the gentlemen would know their own mind. What they
(10-116)wish to gain by such conduct is inexplicable to me. But
(10-116)I certainly will not stir till I have ample security assurance.

[Walpole]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-116)MY DEAR SIR,—I received duly your letter with the 2d
(10-116)installment of 250—that is 200 in bill on London &
(10-116) 50 English notes. My departure is delayd by a foolish
(10-116)accident. I wish I could dispense with it entirely.

(10-116)Might I trouble you so far as to look out for coach
(10-116)House & stable some where as near Walker Street as
(10-116)may be but the distance is of no great consequence a two
(10-116)or three stall stable will be sufficient. Pardon me giving
(10-116)you this trouble and believe me Yours very truly

(10-116)W SCOTT

(10-116)ABBOTSFORD 9th October [1826]

[Stevenson]

TO LORD MELVILLE

(10-116)MY DEAR LORD,—Accept my best congratulations on
(10-116)the favourable change in Mr Robert Dundas's state of
(10-116)health and be good enough to communicate my thanks
(10-116)to Mr Dundas for the kind note which acquainted me of
(10-116)the very agreeable tidings. I find that by the kindness
(10-116)of Mr Hay of the Foreign Office I have an opportunity
(10-116)of seeing some documents which are of importance to a
(10-116)work I am engaged on and therefore I intend to go to
(10-116)London for a week or a fortnight as I would not like in
(10-116)Scottish phrase to pretermitt the opportunity. It gives me
(10-116)concern to think that this will interfere with the expected

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

117

(10-117)pleasure of a visit from your Lordship at this place an
(10-117)honour of which I would scarce need to say how highly
(10-117)I am in every way sensible. It is possible however I may
(10-117)get down about the end of the month though I rather
(10-117)fear I may be obliged to go on to Paris for a few days
(10-117)which I will do with very great unwillingness. But I
(10-117)cannot dispense with the opportunity of getting good
(10-117)information upon what I am busy with if I have it in
(10-117)my power. I beg my kindest respects to Lady Melville
(10-117)I will never forget her kind reception of an old friend
(10-117)when her own mind was so painful[ly] occupied as when I
(10-117)had last the honour of being at Melville Castle.¹ If I can
(10-117)do anything for your Lordship at Paris in case I go that
(10-117)length an intimation of your commands will find me at
(10-117)25 Pall Mall Always your Lordships most faithful &
(10-117)obliged

WALTER SCOTT

(10-117)ABBOTSFORD 10 October [PM. 1826]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-117)MY DEAR SIR,—If I said 4000 I should have said eight
(10-117)thousand and write to correct my mistake.² I fancy you
(10-117)may go on to increase the present impression to that
(10-117)amount—the title page is to bear by the author of Waverley
(10-117)not certainly by S. W. S. & I do not wish [it] advertized
(10-117)till near publication. I shall resume it so soon as
(10-117)settled in London for Nap. must stand still do what I
(10-117)can. Many thanks for the care about the Coach House.
(10-117)My address in London is 25 Pall Mall. Ballantyne has a
(10-117)cover for his packets in which he will inclose any thing
(10-117)for you. I will write a more regular acceptance when I
(10-117)get to town—Yours truly W SCOTT

(10-117)ABBOTSFORD 11 October [1826]
[Stevenson]

118

LETTERS OF

1826

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-118)DEAR JAMES,—I return as many of the proofs as I have
(10-118)been able to overtake—all but the imperfect one. I also
(10-118)send the copy I omitted before. I believe I am in
(10-118)composition like what Watt said of his Scots workmen that
(10-118)they would never finish a thing to the utmost pitch but
(10-118)when they were tired of it flung [it] to another saying
(10-118)" Gie that a rub and it will do." Truth is I do not care
(10-118)for the Jemmy jemmy linkumfeedleness of fine writing.¹

(10-118)I set out tomorrow as unwillingly as ever I went to
(10-118)school for I am spending time and money to little purpose
(10-118)when neither is plenty.²

(10-118)Please address me N[o] 25 Pall Mall & put proofs
(10-118)under cover to Francis Freling Esq or J. W. Croker Esq
(10-118)Admiralty time about.

(10-118)I send a note to Cadell. I suppose he will enlarge his
(10-118)impression of Chronicles immediately to eight thousand.³

(10-118)I beg to say I have received the copy said to be mislaid
(10-118)& now send you copy for Vol. VI prose works as I did
(10-118)t'other day for Vol. III. I wish you would cause [to] be
(10-118)copied over for me against my return the three preliminary
(10-118)prefaces to the British drama. I think I could with little
(10-118)trouble patch them into an appendix to the dramatic
(10-118)articles. I get all this forward because Napoln. must
(10-118)unquestionably stand still till I get here again.

(10-118)I send another piece of copy for Vol. III. I am desirous
(10-118)you should have all that can keep presses employd.

(10-118)W. S.

[11th October 1826]

[Buccleuch]

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

119

TO J. G. LOCKHART, LONDON

(10-119)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I perceive by Sophias last letter
(10-119)to Anne that you have left Brighton & perhaps may have
(10-119)missd mine addressd to that place. In that case this
(10-119)annunciation that the Philistines are upon you will have
(10-119)something the effect of surprise. I trust not unwellcome.
(10-119)We remain here till one to day and gain Weatherby tonight
(10-119)or stop shorter as we find [it] convenient. I intend
(10-119)to travel about 80 miles pr. day the next two days so God

(10-119)willing we will be in good time with you on Tuesday to
(10-119)dinner.¹ John Nicolson comes with us and a damsel
(10-119)belonging to Anne hight Aicheson. She is leaving us and
(10-119)her friends dwell in the great City.

(10-119)Trusting to find all well which will be the greatest
(10-119)pleasure I have had for many a day. I am with love to
(10-119)Sophia affectionately yours WALTER SCOTT

(10-119)ROKEBY NEAR GRETA BRIDGE 14 October [PM. 1826]

[Law]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

[Extract]

[c. 22nd? October 1826]

(10-119)MY collection of information goes on faster than I can
(10-119)take it in ; but, then, it is so much coloured by passion
(10-119)and party-feeling, that it requires much scouring. I
(10-119)spent a day at the Royal Lodge at Windsor,² which was a
(10-119)grand affair for John Nicholson, as he got an opportunity
(10-119)to see his Majesty.

[Notanda]

120

LETTERS OF

1826

TO THOMAS PRINGLE,(1) 8 ARUNDEL STREET, STRAND

(10-120)MY DEAR SIR,—The curiosities you had the kindness to
(10-120)send me from the Cape reachd me in perfect safety and
(10-120)form a most important and valued part of the decorations
(10-120)of an old [new] Gothick entrance hall hung with armour

(10-120)antlers &c &c. I never got a letter of advice but was at
(10-120)no loss to guess the kind hand from which the present
(10-120)came. I am ashamed to accept the addition you propose
(10-120)[as a] Token of remembrance. I am just now on the eve of
(10-120)setting off for Paris but shall return in a few days when
(10-120)I hope I shall see you in person & hear your news from
(10-120)the Land of the Lion Being your obliged servant

(10-120)WALTER SCOTT

(10-120)25 PALL MALL Tuesday [24th October 1826]

[Robert Thomson]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, BRAZEN NOSE COLLEGE, OXFORD

(10-120)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I think it right to let you know as
(10-120)soon as possible that in about six months I have every
(10-120)reason to hope I will be able to launch you forth on the
(10-120)voyage of life in the shape of an Attache to some foreign
(10-120)mission and under auspices which if suitably improved
(10-120)by your own exertions can scarce fail to bring you well
(10-120)forwards. Three things however are pointed out for
(10-120)your special attention—the French and German
(10-120)languages and the arrangement and improvement of your
(10-120)hand writing. The last is easy requiring only attention
(10-120)till you have gained precision in forming your letters. But
(10-120)the acquisition of accurate French and German is more
(10-120)difficult. However I have spoken of this so much and

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

121

(10-121)so often that I should hope you have laid some foundation
(10-121)in the French and you will I think see the necessity of
(10-121)dedicating every hour that you can spare from the
(10-121)academical studies in getting forward in these absolutely
(10-121)necessary accomplishments. I will make some arrangement

(10-121)for your being abroad during the vacation and it
(10-121)must be alone for much is lost unless you are forced upon
(10-121)speaking the language habitually a thing difficult to
(10-121)practice when you have, any one to speak English to.

(10-121)I should like to know at what hour you take your
(10-121)degree in order to be able to mention precisely when you
(10-121)may be ready for a start. You see my dear boy the cares
(10-121)of the world are now about to press on you more seriously
(10-121)than formerly and you must meet them manfully and
(10-121)sacrifice pleasure of every kind to the studies indispensable
(10-121)to your success in the line you have chosen. If on
(10-121)further consideration you should prefer the Church to the
(10-121)line I propose to [you] it will yield you better worldly
(10-121)prospects but unless you do so with the real and conscientious
(10-121)resolution to discharge the duties of that office I am sure
(10-121)you will not set these in competition with the feelings of
(10-121)your own conscience.

(10-121)Anne and I go to Paris for a few days and set out this
(10-121)week. On our return it is my intention to go to Cheltenham
(10-121)to see Mrs Thomas Scott who has lost her brother David
(10-121)Macculloch so that Oxford will be just on our way and
(10-121)I hope to look in upon you and talk further of these
(10-121)matters.

(10-121)Anne went to Terrys theatre last night and was rather
(10-121)Unwell from the heat of the house.¹

(10-121)Lockhart and Sophia will come to Oxford with us.
(10-121)Your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

(10-121)25 PALL MALL Tuesday [PM. 24 October 1826]
[Law]

TO SIR THOMAS LAWRENCE

(10-122)MY DEAR SIR THOS.,—I learnd from Sotheby last
(10-122)night with concern that you waited for me on friday.
(10-122)I did not understand from your brief note that you had
(10-122)fixd that day for our rendezvous and in fact was out of
(10-122)town. I dare say that in the multitude of cards which
(10-122)were left here I have made some mistake and I am sure
(10-122)I cannot make too many apologies since your time is too
(10-122)valuable to be employd on the original much less wasted
(10-122)in waiting for him. Yours very truly

(10-122)WALTER SCOTT

(10-122)Tomorrow I go to Fulham. What is our next day to
(10-122)be?1

[late October-November 1826]

[Owen D. Young]

TO [J. FENIMORE COOPER] 2

(10-122)MY DEAR SIR,—I have considerd in all its bearings the
(10-122)matter which your kindness has suggested. Upon many
(10-122)former occasions I have been urged by my friends in
(10-122)America to turn to some advantage the Sale of my
(10-122)works in your country and render that [?] of pecuniary
(10-122)avail as an individual which I feel as the highest
(10-122)compliment as an author. I declined all these proposals
(10-122)because the sale of this country produced me as much
(10-122)profit as I desired and more—far more—than I merited.
(10-122)But my late heavy losses have made my situation somewhat
(10-122)different and have renderd it a point of necessity
(10-122)& even duty to neglect no means of making the sale of
(10-122)my works effectual to the extrication of my affairs which

(10-122)can be honourably and honestly resorted to. If therefore

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

123

(10-123)Mr Carey 1 or any other publishing gentleman of credit
(10-123)and character should think it worth while to accept such
(10-123)an offer I am willing to convey to him the exclusive right
(10-123)of publishing this Life of Napoleon and my future works
(10-123)in America making it always a condition which indeed
(10-123)will be dictated by the publishers own interest that this
(10-123)monopoly shall not be used for the purpose of raising the
(10-123)price of the work to my American readers but only for
(10-123)that of supplying the public at the usual terms.

(10-123)The terms which I should propose would be those usual
(10-123)betwixt the authors & booksellers viz half the clear profits
(10-123)to the former [?] and if Mr Carey should be the contracting
(10-123)party I should think him entitled in equity to
(10-123)retain out of the authors share any sum which he may
(10-123)have paid to the British publishers for an early
(10-123)transmission of proof sheets now in progress—I would be also
(10-123)desirous to give full time say [blank] weeks [?] to publish
(10-123)the work in America before it was publishd here.

(10-123)I make this proposal the more readily because I believe
(10-123)that a distinguishd American author for whom both in
(10-123)his literary and private character I have the highest
(10-123)respect has in similar circumstances received the protection
(10-123)of British law and because the literature of both
(10-123)countries must always remain a common property to both
(10-123)nor can any thing tend better to support the mutual good
(10-123)understandg. betwixt the kindred nations than the
(10-123)assimilation of their laws concerning literary property.

(10-123)At any rate if what I propose shall not be found of force
(10-123)to prevent piracy I cannot but think from the generosity

(10-123)and justice of American feeling that a considerable

124

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-124)preference would be given in the market to the editions
(10-124)directly emanating from the publisher selected by the
(10-124)author and in the sale of which the author had some
(10-124)interest.

(10-124)If the scheme shall altogether fail it at least infers no
(10-124)loss and therefor is I think worth the experiment. It is a
(10-124)fair and open appeal to the liberality perhaps in some sort
(10-124)to the justice of a great people and I think I ought not in
(10-124)the circumstances to decline venturing upon it. I have
(10-124)done so manfully and openly though not perhaps without
(10-124)some painful feelings which however are more than
(10-124)compensated by the interest you have taken in this
(10-124)unimportant matter of which I will not soon lose the
(10-124)recollection. I am Dear Sir with best thanks for your
(10-124)great kindness your obliged humble Servant

(10-124)THE AUTHOR OF WAVERLEY

(10-124)RUE RIVOLI PARIS 26 [6] November [1826](1)

[Alexander]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-124)25 PALL MALL, 11 Novr. 1826

(10-124)MY DEAR JAMES,—I have seldom been so long of writing
(10-124)to you but I have had much to, do—and little time to do
(10-124)it in. I cannot say I have gaind much new information
(10-124)by my researches but I have cleard up many doubts and
(10-124)got much light on Bonapartes character of which I think

(10-124)I have got a very clear view by dint of conversing with
(10-124)friends and foes. So I have no reason to regret my
(10-124)coming here or my trip to Paris. Other things have
(10-124)occurred which I reserve for our meeting. I am going

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

125

(10-125)down with [the] Duke of Wellington to the country where
(10-125)I hope to get some useful lights. On this day sennight I
(10-125)set out for the dulce domum. I must take Cheltenham
(10-125)on my way to see matters suitably arranged for my nieces
(10-125)approaching marriage 1 which is the least I can do after
(10-125)her kindness in our great affliction. You will I am sure
(10-125)be happy to hear that her uncle Mr David Macculloch
(10-125)who died the other day has left her & her sisters heir to
(10-125)a very competent fortune which has given me great
(10-125)pleasure as my own means of assisting them were so much
(10-125)strained.

(10-125)If you write immediately a letter will find me at this place
(10-125)any day before Monday. I hope this will find you & all
(10-125)your family well. I must come on by Abbotsford to bring
(10-125)in my books &c that we may get on. It is possible I may
(10-125)want for a month or two 100 or 200. You seemd to
(10-125)think Sandy could accomodate to that extent. I have the
(10-125)pleasure to say it is not a matter of any necessity. Yours
(10-125)truly W. SCOTT

(10-125)Remember me to Cadell. Is Constable making any
(10-125)rally in health or efforts.

[Buccleuch]

TO ELIZABETH, MARCHIONESS OF STAFFORD

(10-125)MY DEAR LADY STAFFORD—As you have so kindly

(10-125)provoked a clan-invasion & as our stay in London has

126

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-126)been and is to be very short we venture to offer ourselves
(10-126)to your Ladyships hospitality for Monday first at seven
(10-126)o'clock, our party being my two daughters & Lockhart.
(10-126)We regret much that an early engagement obliges me to
(10-126)return home in the evening.

(10-126)With much respect and a deep sense of obligation I ever
(10-126)am dear Lady Marchioness Your truly faithful & obedient
(10-126)Servt. WALTER SCOTT

(10-126)PALL MALL 25

(10-126)11 [10] Novr. 1826

(10-126)We returned from France this morning at four o'clock.¹
[Fraser's Sutherland Book]

TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON

(10-126)MY DEAR SIR WILLIAM,—I enclose my young student's
(10-126)letter. The manuscript is, I think, of a kind which may
(10-126)be speedily mended by attention. His talents are very
(10-126)good, his manners and personal appearance pleasing, and
(10-126)his temper and disposition excellent. You will have the
(10-126)goodness to observe that he expects to take his degree in
(10-126)May ; and I suppose a few months on the Continent
(10-126)would be necessary to give him facility in speaking and
(10-126)writing French and German : he is well grounded in the
(10-126)former language. It is my earnest wish to see him
(10-126)engaged in the public service ; but should an employment
(10-126)in any of the offices be more easily attained than anything
(10-126)in the diplomatic line, I should be equally pleased. He

(10-126)would have his sister's house to reside in, and be therefore
(10-126)free from the temptations arising out of idleness and want
(10-126)of society. He has also a strong bias towards literature,
(10-126)and may, I think, prove useful upon those occasions when
(10-126)the efforts of literary men are supposed to have some effect

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

127

(10-127)on public opinion. I am, however, only speaking of a
(10-127)very young man, as he has not completed his twentieth
(10-127)year. We are much more indifferent about the immediate
(10-127)advantages which Charles may derive from any situation
(10-127)for which he may be found competent, than that he
(10-127)should be placed, if possible, in a line where faithful
(10-127)services may open the way to future preferment.

(10-127)Of course my letter announced to him nothing but that
(10-127)a friend of mine was in hopes to find an opening for him
(10-127)when he should have obtained his degree.

(10-127)Lord Granville and his lady were most attentive to my
(10-127)daughter and me while in Paris, where we spent a few
(10-127)days very pleasantly, thanks to the friends who
(10-127)recommended us.

(10-127)I presume to place my dutiful and most respectful
(10-127)homage at the feet of our gracious Master. Whatever
(10-127)I see of other countries and sovereigns makes me more
(10-127)attached to my own, where we possess such advantages,
(10-127)if we knew how to prize them. Pardon this letter : the
(10-127)subject, you well know, is a most interesting one to a
(10-127)father, and you will therefore make some allowance for
(10-127)my anxiety. I am ever, my dear Sir William, Your truly
(10-127)obliged and faithful servant, WALTER SCOTT

(10-127)25, PALL-MALL, 12th November [1826]

[Memoirs of Sir William Knighton]

TO JAMES ELWES, NO. 3 DAVIS PLACE, NORTH
CLAPHAM ROAD, NEAR LONDON

(10-127)SIR,—With every desire to return an early answer to a
(10-127)civil question I find myself much at a loss to answer the
(10-127)enquiries contained in your letter. I do not in the least
(10-127)understand the fine arts nor am I in the habit of interesting
(10-127)myself about them, and should not be a judge of your
(10-127)writings on these subjects even if I had read them, but
(10-127)I have little doubt that a course of lectures by a competent

128

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-128)professor of the fine arts would be encouraged in Edinburgh,
(10-128)if the lecturer could obtain the certificates of men
(10-128)of approved taste such as Sir George Beaumont, Richard
(10-128)Sharpe, Sir Thomas Lawrence or other connoisseurs of
(10-128)acknowledged judgment, but I think that such introductions
(10-128)would be indispensable. I am Sir Your obedient
(10-128)servant

WALTER SCOTT

(10-128)25 PALL MALL LONDON, Nov. 12, 1826

(10-128)I think Mr Rogers and you will be best able to decide
(10-128)on the hour of delivering your lecture when you see the
(10-128)encouragement you are like to meet with.

[British Museum]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, BRAZN NOSE COLLEGE, OXFORD

(10-128)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I have recieved your[s] and am
(10-128)endeavouring to make provision accordingly. I have at
(10-128)present every reason to think there will be time for you

(10-128)to take your degree at Oxford and therefore wish you to
(10-128)persevere in the necessary studies without intermission.
(10-128)We will talk where you are to spend the vacation as
(10-128)coming down to Scotland in the Christmas season though
(10-128)it would give us the greatest pleasure would not be quite
(10-128)so convenient for the learning. Say nothing about your
(10-128)views or prospects further than that you believe I am on
(10-128)the out-look for you. Folks are very alert about these
(10-128)things and any talking about it might lead to disappointment.
(10-128)So keep a calm sough or rather make no sough at
(10-128)all.

(10-128)We hope to [be] down to Oxford at dinner on Monday
(10-128)that is Lockhart Sophia Anne and me and after giving
(10-128)the morning to Alma Mater the Tuesday must carry us to
(10-128)Cheltenham. You will hear with great pleasure that
(10-128)Mr David Macculloch has left the bulk of his fortune to
(10-128)your cousins which will make them I believe quite
(10-128)independent and comfortable.

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

129

(10-129)You will find your hand improve by writing slowly and
(10-129)with great care. It is a thing stress will be laid upon as
(10-129)also upon your turn of expression in English so avoid
(10-129)slatternly habits in writing even a common letter. It is
(10-129)by so doing that a stile is formd insensibly yet with
(10-129)certainty.

(10-129)We will write at what inn we are to take up our rest
(10-129)and hope you will order dinner and partake it with us.
(10-129)If Surtees is disengaged and will also dine with us it will
(10-129)do us a great favour.

(10-129)We are all very well here. Anne much delighted with
(10-129)her Parisian jaunt. Always your affectionate father

(10-129)WALTER SCOTT

(10-129)15 PALL MALL 13 October [November 1826] (1)

[Law]

TO MRS. SCOTT OF HARDEN

(10-129)MY DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I regret I have not been able
(10-129)to succeed on behalf of your protege Mr Proctor but you
(10-129)will see from the inclosed that I did not fail without
(10-129)making an offer agreeably to your commands. I was
(10-129)with Lady Stafford in the country which made me late
(10-129)in receiving your letter & may have contributed to the
(10-129)disappointment.

(10-129)Now I have a favour to ask in return which you can do
(10-129)better than any one. It is none of those great troublesome
(10-129)favours which make people look about before they grant
(10-129)them but a little every day obligation which however I
(10-129)am rather anxious about—It is merely an outline of

130

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-130)Eildon hills to enable Lawrence to throw them into the
(10-130)back-ground of the portrait he has made of me for
(10-130)Windsor. Properly it should present them as seen from
(10-130)the west & if you have a sketch from that point I would
(10-130)prefer it. But such a view as Raeburn has put into your
(10-130)own picture will do quite well & if you will cause Henry
(10-130)frank it to Sir Thomas Lawrence with a note mentioning
(10-130)that it is for my portrait he will understand it perfectly.
(10-130)The portrait is a very fair one and makes me think I have
(10-130)been a very illused gentleman on former occasions.

(10-130)I have the pleasure to find Sophia and Lockhart in
(10-130)excellent health and spirits. John Hugh poor child looks
(10-130)very precarious. The medical people think him better
(10-130)but I have most unpleasing anticipations. God grant I
(10-130)may be wrong. The younger baby is quite stout &
(10-130)healthy.

(10-130)Anne has seen more fine folks and heard more fine
(10-130)speeches than she has seen and heard in all the previous
(10-130)course of her life. Hitherto her head stands it pretty well
(10-130)nor do I see any stronger symptom of innovation than
(10-130)may be inferrd from a Parisian bonnet as large as a
(10-130)shovel.

(10-130)I intend to leave London on Monday but as we go
(10-130)round by Cheltenham to see my sister in law we shall not
(10-130)arrive at Edinburgh before the next week. I am obliged
(10-130)to take Abbotsford on my way but for a day only. I beg
(10-130)my kind compliments to Mr Scott the young ladies and
(10-130)as many of the youngsters as are at home I am always
(10-130)Dear Mrs Scott Most sincerely & respectfully yours

(10-130)WALTER SCOTT

(10-130)25 PALL MALL 14 November [1826]

(10-130)The Duke of York is certainly much better I am to see
(10-130)him today by invitation

[Polwarth]

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

131

TO SIR HENRY BUNBURY 1

(10-131)SIR,—My absence in Paris has prevented my more early

(10-131)acknowledgement of your flattering and obliging letter
(10-131)dated so far back as 29 Ulto. I have seen of course the
(10-131)general account of what passed betwixt you and Napoleon
(10-131)upon the memorable meeting of July 1815 and I have also
(10-131)seen Lord Keith's private account of that interview. But
(10-131)still I am extremely desirous to avail myself of your most
(10-131)obliging offer to communicate to me your own notes or
(10-131)recollections on that remarkable occasion as I am aware
(10-131)of the great advantage to be derived from them.

(10-131)I leave this for Scotland on Monday first but a packet
(10-131)under cover to Mr Croker of the Admiralty will reach me
(10-131)safely and I will use the contents with every possible
(10-131)degree of delicacy and with such restrictions (if any) as
(10-131)you may dictate. Being Sir with a great sense of obligation
(10-131)Your much obliged humble Servant

(10-131)25 PALL MALL 14 November [1826] WALTER SCOTT
[Owen D. Young]

TO BENJAMIN ROBERT HAYDON

(10-131)25 PALL MALL, 15th November 1826
(10-131)MY DEAR SIR,—A battle, said a person fully well
(10-131)acquainted with the subject, in fact, the " Hero of
(10-131)Waterloo " himself—is " very like a ball." Everybody
(10-131)knows the partner he himself danced with, but knows
(10-131)little about the other couples, so the more extensive the
(10-131)inquiries that are made, the more accurate information
(10-131)will be obtained.² If you even jot down a few lines of

(10-132)such anecdotes, addressed to me at Edinburgh (under
(10-132)cover if bulky, to Mr Croker, Admiralty), I will receive
(10-132)them safe. I should be glad to receive such a mark of

(10-132)your kindness. Particularly I should be desirous to
(10-132)know Shaw's fate.¹ I am in possession of his skull, poor
(10-132)fellow.

(10-132)I venture to offer my respects to Lord Egremont, whom
(10-132)I had the honour of meeting some years ago. I am truly
(10-132)yours
[Life of Haydon] WALTER SCOTT

TO THOMAS MOORE

(10-132)MY DEAR MOORE,—It is a great disappointment to find
(10-132)you fled to the country. I wishd much to have thankd
(10-132)you for your introduction to by far the most intelligent
(10-132)clearheaded and unprejudiced man I met in Paris for
(10-132)such I found Monsr. Gallois.² I inclose a letter from
(10-132)him to you. I lost much by speaking french so ill though
(10-132)I clattered on

(10-132)through thick and thin
(10-132)Through sense & nonsense neither out nor in.³

(10-132)Why did not you come ? ⁴ We should have had excellent
(10-132)fun. But now it would have been over and we should only
(10-132)have had the remembrance of that which once had been ;
(10-132)an excellent consolation for disappointment of all kinds.

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

133

(10-133)On Monday I set out for the frozen North to meet
(10-133)winter in her proper habitation where however I think
(10-133)she is rather less rigorous than in London or at least has
(10-133)the appearance of being less so. When Summer comes
(10-133)round I hope you will resume your northward tour. I
(10-133)will engage to go into the highlands with you for a week &
(10-133)make you acquainted with all the Duniewassails of the

(10-133)North. And Mrs Moore & bairns can stay at Abbotsford
(10-133)till we come back—there is plenty of oatmeal or potatoes
(10-133)if you like them better and Abbotsford has a high
(10-133)reputation for milk & butter so you would not find them
(10-133)emaciated on your rejoining them. I am serious in this
(10-133)pray think of it. Yours truly

(10-133)WALTER SCOTT

(10-133)25 PALL MALL 15 November [1826]

[Owen D. Young]

TO MRS. HUGHES

(10-133)DEAR MRS HUGHES,—The business which brought me
(10-133)to town makes it impossible for me to go down into the
(10-133)City today. I must needs make researches & transcripts
(10-133)in the public offices. I send the books for your kind
(10-133)acceptance and hope you will look in at Lawrences on
(10-133)Saturday to cheer my last sitting Ever yours w. S.

(10-133)Thursday [16 November 1826]

[Heffer and Wells]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(10-133)NO. 3 WALKER STREET

(10-133)NEAR COATES CRESCENT

(10-133)MY DEAR JAMES,—I arrived last night and am impatient
(10-133)to see you. I want paper of every description specially
(10-133)that usually employd in copy. But above all I want to
(10-133)see you. I think I have made a good hand of my journey.

(10-134)At least I have got much certainty where there was
(10-134)doubt. I will call if possible when I leave the P. House
(10-134)but this is bad weather for my walking so in case I do not
(10-134)come before two I will expect you here as early betwixt
(10-134)two & three as you can manage. . . .

(10-134)I am settled here for the present. The cabbin is
(10-134)convenient. Yours truly W. SCOTT

(10-134)Mourning letter paper & black sealing wax.
[28th November 1826] (1)
[Buccleuch]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-134)30 November [1826] WALKER STREET
(10-134)MY DEAR SIR,—I received from you yesterday the sum
(10-134)of 200 I say Two hundred pounds for which I am your
(10-134)debtor for the present & obliged by the accomodation.
(10-134)I am looking anxiously out for a copy of Fabre's view of
(10-134)the internal state of France.² Can you help me. Yours
(10-134)truly W SCOTT

(10-134)A sight of the book will do perfectly. On reviewing
(10-134)my materials I do not grudge the time & money. They
(10-134)are capital.

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

(10-134)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Yours of a most disastrous
(10-134)tenor reachd me last night & at the same time a letter

(10-134)from Captain Baillie of the Dotterel RN. giving a
(10-134)complete account of the whole catastrophe & telling us as
(10-134)much as we shall doubtless ever learn upon the subject.

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

135

(10-135)Poor Huxleys whole temper seemd alien from suicide
(10-135)being on a moderate scale of talent and a regular though
(10-135)limited habit of though[t] and action. I think it
(10-135)indispensible that Allardyce should know all we know and
(10-135)therefore inclose him the letter from captain Baillie. But
(10-135)I leave the letter open for your perusal. I cannot conceive
(10-135)the possibility of keeping out of the public papers a
(10-135)catastrophe which has undergone the judgement of the
(10-135)Coroners inquest. But it may be possible to keep the fatal
(10-135)secret from the ladies for some time at least especially
(10-135)if Dr Allardyce is advertized how the matter actually
(10-135)stands. Anne is inexpr[ess]ibly shocked at this most
(10-135)miserable business.

(10-135)Your other letter has arrived today with its inclosures.
(10-135)It leaves matters just as they were respecting poor Huxley.
(10-135)Love to Sophia. I send back a book borrowd. We are
(10-135)all well here & would have been happy but for this most
(10-135)unexpected shock Always yours WALTER SCOTT

(10-135)30 November [1826] 3 WALKER STREET

(10-135)You can seal my letter to Allardyce & address it before
(10-135)sending it to the post house.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, BRAZEN NOSE COLLEGE, OXFORD

(10-135)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I inclose a bill for 50,, which I

(10-135)will reinforce with the odd 25 in the course of three
(10-135)weeks. The journey has put me short for the moment.

(10-135)I have been almost stupefied at the horrid catastrophe
(10-135)of poor Colonel Huxley who has it seems destroyd himself
(10-135)in a fit of insanity just as he was on the point of sailing for
(10-135)Europe to join his wife and child.¹ There can be no

136

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-136)motive whatever assignd for this strange and desperate
(10-136)action. He was irreproachable in character at ease in
(10-136)his money matters happy in his domestic concerns and
(10-136)had been remarkably fortunate in getting on in his
(10-136)profession. He was besides so far as four months residence
(10-136)at Abbotsford enabled me to judge a man of a calm and
(10-136)moderate temper and though resolute in the discharge
(10-136)of his professional duty yet uncommonly mild and
(10-136)gentlemanlike in the usual intercourse was temperate in
(10-136)all his habits and showd not the least of that unsettled
(10-136)disposition which usually attends the unfortunate persons
(10-136)subject to occasional aberration of mind. Yet there is
(10-136)nothing—not the slightest suspicion—to indicate any
(10-136)other source of his rash violence except some sudden and
(10-136)strange explosion of insanity and there we must leave it.
(10-136)I am much more shockd at this melancholy catastrophe
(10-136)from having so lately seen his wife happy in the immediate
(10-136)prospect of his return to enjoy their enlarged and improved
(10-136)views of fortune which must now embitter her deplorable
(10-136)calamity.

(10-136)Attend my dear Charles to the things I recommended
(10-136)to you and lay yourself out to become useful when you
(10-136)are calld to act for yourself in life. I may assist in
(10-136)launching you but the task of pulling the oar must be
(10-136)your own.

(10-136)Anne is very well after the hard journey. We found
(10-136)Walter suffering under a cold which he had neglected too
(10-136)much. Otherwise all friends are well. I am my dear
(10-136)Charles always your affectionate father

(10-136)WALTER SCOTT

(10-136)WALKER STREET EDINR. 30 November [PM. 1826]

[Law]

1826 SIR WALTER SCOTT 137

TO [JOHN CAM HOBHOUSE]

(10-137)SIR,—I am honourd with your letter and am much
(10-137)gratified by the society in which my name is introduced in
(10-137)the inclosed list. I hope among so many noblemen &
(10-137)gentlemen well qualified to judge and decide the matter
(10-137)will not be allowd to sleep. The natural wish perhaps would
(10-137)be for a statue in Westminster and though I am aware
(10-137)difficulties might occur yet perhaps with management
(10-137)they might be overcome. Byron ought to be in his living
(10-137)form along with the great & glorious of the Isle who reign
(10-137)so many centuries after their death and I should [hope]
(10-137)the Guardians of that asylum would not now fix their
(10-137)attention on speculative error and levities but consider
(10-137)the quantity of genius of which Britain is so prematurely
(10-137)deprived and the real character of the Individual though
(10-137)it was not always that which was most ostensible. But
(10-137)whatever the Committee may determine on will be agreeable
(10-137)to me and I will only be glad to be considerd as one who
(10-137)takes peculiar interest in the undertaking. I have the
(10-137)honour to be Sir Your obliged humble Servant

(10-137)WALTER SCOTT

(10-137)EDINR. 6 Decr. 1826

[Huntington]

TO THE HON. JOHN WILSON CROKER

(10-137)MY DEAR CROKER,—You cannot surely suppose me the
(10-137)accessory to the folly of Maxpopple (W. Scott videlicet)
(10-137)which has given me the most sincere uneasiness. I
(10-137)forwarded your letter to him and receiving an answer in
(10-137)the tone of that which he was so ill-advised as to send you
(10-137)I replied that I washed my hands of all such negotiations
(10-137)which I considered as entirely out of place and season
(10-137)and should expect him to tell me in two words whether
(10-137)he meant thankfully to accept the great favour as offered

138

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-138)as otherwise I would understand him to decline it and
(10-138)write to Sir George Cockburn 1 and you to give yourselves
(10-138)no more trouble in the matter. Others of his friends had
(10-138)given him the same advice and I got a letter from him
(10-138)yesterday stating that he was to be guided by it. I have
(10-138)little to say in excuse of Maxie's conduct except that he is
(10-138)a sort of original which exists here and there in Scotland
(10-138)a good gentleman-like honorable man in all his feelings,
(10-138)but beset with the two great national evils Pride and
(10-138)Poverty. He is a Scottish Hidalgo with a high sense of
(10-138)his own hereditary consequence, an idea that all the world
(10-138)must or ought to be occupied in attending to the fate of
(10-138)himself and his family with a slight occasional suspicion
(10-138)that this is not the case so much as it ought to [be]. He
(10-138)has never been able exactly to understand how I came
(10-138)to become a baronet being only a cadet of his family.

(10-138)In short he is a great quizz. But then he has a wife and
(10-138)twelve children and what is worse an old papa who
(10-138)unnaturally persists in foxhunting though upwards of
(10-138)80 and will not vacate possession of the family estate. So
(10-138)Maxpopple must really be forgiven by Sir George Cockburn
(10-138)and you and as to what part of your kindness has
(10-138)not been duly acknowledged allow me to make it up by
(10-138)my sense that the utmost has been done in the kindest
(10-138)and handsomest manner and that I am on my cousins
(10-138)account as well as my own. Very much your obliged and
(10-138)thankful

(10-138)WALTER SCOTT
(10-138)EDINBURGH 9th Decr. [1826]

(10-138)I enclose a letter to Lawrence.
[Brotherton]

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

139

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(10-139)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—I was detaind yesterday by a
(10-139)hot canvass among the gentlemen of the Long Robe here
(10-139)about choosing a professor of Civil Law 1 which as Whig
(10-139)and Tory have each a candidate will be a neck and neck
(10-139)affair. Walter was on the point of attending your Graces
(10-139)Chasse when his head was partially turnd by the news of
(10-139)the war in which he had some hope of being engaged &
(10-139)if he had waited upon you in the temper he was in I
(10-139)should have been afraid he would have been for shooting
(10-139)a peasant instead of a hare. He is going to Fife to digest
(10-139)his disappointment on finding there are no draughts from
(10-139)his regiment wanted as in the peninsula. I suppose he
(10-139)will discha[r]ge his valour as Sancho did his penance at
(10-139)the expence of the trees for his plantations need thinning

(10-139)terribly.

(10-139)I would willingly come to Dalkeith any day in the
(10-139)beginning of next week that is like to find your Grace at
(10-139)home Monday Tuesday or Wednesday. Kind Compliments
(10-139)to Mr Blakeney. I hope your Grace & he will
(10-139)contrive to spend a day or two at Abbotsford during the
(10-139)Christmas Holidays Always my dear Lord Duke most
(10-139)faithfully yours WALTER SCOTT

(10-139)14 Decr. [1826] 3 WALKER STREET

(10-139)I must say I was extremely gratified by seeing Raeburns
(10-139)Portrait 2 (which was like what the original was some two
(10-139)or three years before your Grace was born) hanging at
(10-139)Dalkeith and feel sincerely the kindness which placed it

140

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-140)there. One does not like the idea of being knockd down
(10-140)even though it is only in effigy.

[Buccleuch]

TO SIR ADAM FERGUSSON

(10-140)My DEAR ADAM,—I did not immediatly answer your
(10-140)letter for I am sure Lady Fergusson and you would be
(10-140)sure without written evidence that I would [do] mon possible
(10-140)in an affair in which you are so much interested. I told
(10-140)Capt. Lyon I had used any little interest which [I] have
(10-140)at the Horse Guards to forward the arrangement you wish
(10-140)and I will be most happy to learn it has been of some use.
(10-140)Sir Herbert Taylor said he would mention [it] to
(10-140)H.R. Highness. I saw the Commander in Chief twice
(10-140)in wonderful force. I have been prevented from writing

(10-140)since by the horrid and unintelligible catastrophe of poor
 (10-140)Colonel Huxley by which I was inexpressibly shocked.
 (10-140)Of that when we meet. But I now chiefly write to say that
 (10-140)I hope our reunion at Abbotsford & Huntly Burn is to
 (10-140)take place. I have God knows some need of seeing my
 (10-140)friends together considering how hard misfortune has
 (10-140)dealt with me. And yet I should be ungrateful to
 (10-140)complain having a fair promise before me and all that I
 (10-140)could have expected nay much more done to extricate
 (10-140)my untoward affairs. Of this too when we meet. But
 (10-140)I hope that meeting will take place. Clerk proposes to be
 (10-140)with me on the 30th. In hopes to meet all Huntly Burn
 (10-140)on the 31st as usual. Do not disappoint us. I have been
 (10-140)ill of an inconvenient disorder brought on by a bloody
 (10-140)flux, our old enemy in short a la derriere—which Jo:
 (10-140)Ramsay used to be annoyd with in former 1 days—but
 (10-140)this is going off and was only I believe the consequence of
 (10-140)rapid travelling and carelessness—Dont disappoint us
 (10-140)dear Adam. Remember what old friends we are and
 (10-140)that we may search the living world over and never find

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

141

(10-141)any that can be what we have been and are to each other.
 (10-141)I expect the Little Duke one day or two but if you do
 (10-141)not come we shall hold it all a disappointing dream.
 (10-141)Walter has of course the passionate desire to go to Portugal
 (10-141)but of this I see no immediate chance. Remember

(10-141)No 1 new attachment ere can raise 2
 (10-141)The endearments of our ancient days.

(10-141)Address to Abbotsford where there is plenty of room if
 (10-141)Huntly Burn should be full. Anne joins me in love to
 (10-141)the Lady and expects to dazzle you with her french
 (10-141)conquests Always yours affectionately

(10-141)WALTER SCOTT

(10-141)Jane is in high feather I think you will find her

(10-141)[improved] much by carrying the troopers portmanteau.

(10-141)Always yours W. S.

(10-141)EDNR. 20 Decr. [PM. 1826]

[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-141)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—We have been very anxious

(10-141)about Sophia from which we are partly relieved by your

(10-141)last letter received yesterday night.³ I will be much

(10-141)obliged to you to let us know how you go on by a line to

(10-141)Abbotsford whither I remove on Saturday. I have got a

(10-141)foolish disorder in my rear which renders sitting excessively

(10-141)painful. I hope that a little exercise will get rid of it

(10-141)for I have been working rather too hard at the desk.

(10-141)Our court has been sitting late and left me no time for any

(10-141)thing but Boney but when I go to Abbotsford I will

142

LETTERS OF

1826

(10-142)dictate if I cannot write what you want about John Home

(10-142)and the long promised Chiffinch article.¹

(10-142)The faculty election was a hard pull. You would hear

(10-142)it was carried by six—132 to 138—the meeting very

(10-142)numerous of course but in perfect good humour. John

(10-142)Macfarlane diverted the business very much by chusing

(10-142)to answer to the name of old Hogg of Newliston whose

(10-142)vote was regularly markd. John modestly declined

(10-142)voting when his own name was calld saying [he] had

(10-142)voted before. This extraordinary blunder turnd us back

(10-142)to the beginning of the roll again and when we once more
(10-142)arrived at Thomas Hogg behold John Macfarlane again
(10-142)answerd. I dont think I ever saw such complete absence
(10-142)of mind.

(10-142)From what I saw at Paris I conceive the French are
(10-142)serious in abjuring the Spanish ultra-proceedings. It
(10-142)would be terrible work to see another war of opinion
(10-142)arising in Europe. But I suspect the Bourbons security
(10-142)rests much on his shewing a determination to observe the
(10-142)charter which is satisfactory enough to the French or the
(10-142)sensible part of them if they were perfectly assured of the
(10-142)Crowns purpose to adhere to it. Walter after going up
(10-142)and down ramping like a heraldic lion for two or three
(10-142)days expecting orders for Portugal has morrised off to
(10-142)cool his martial fervour at Lochore till we get to Abbotsford.
(10-142)Anne is well and joins in kindest love to Sophia to
(10-142)little Johnie and Babie Walter.

(10-142)I find I am to have a godson at Mr Hughes.² If the war
(10-142)goes on I might raise a corps of light infantry out of my
(10-142)spiritual clanship. Always yours affectionately

(10-142)WALTER SCOTT
(10-142)EDINR. 21 Decemr. [PM. 1826]

[Law]

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

143

TO MRS. HUGHES

(10-143)MY DEAR MISTRESS HUGHES,—Your letter arrived
(10-143)between our leaving Edinburgh and our much more
(10-143)happy arrival at this place so it is two days later of
(10-143)receiving an answer than I would have wished. I write

(10-143)immediately to express how much I shall feel honourd in
(10-143)accepting the flattering proposal 1 of my friend Mr Hughes
(10-143)and having one tie more of kindness to unite me to a
(10-143)family to whom I owe so much kindness.² I am afraid I
(10-143)have little chance of discharging any parts of the more
(10-143)immediate & serious duties of a Godfather but then I
(10-143)have the salve to my conscience that the natural friends
(10-143)of the young Christian are much better qualified to
(10-143)discharge that important task than his spiritual kindred.
(10-143)I trust the youngster will live to be a happiness & honour
(10-143)to all concerned. By some chance I believe, excepting
(10-143)one intervening Robert my grandfather, we are Walters
(10-143)for six descents including my son. He is now rampaging
(10-143)up & down in hopes of going to Spain or Portugal and his
(10-143)sister provoking him by singing in his ear

(10-143)Oh set me on a foreign land
(10-143)With my good broadsword in my hand
(10-143)And the King's command to fight or die
(10-143)And show me the man that will daunt me.³

(10-143)But the noble Captain frowns & considers this as trifling
(10-143)with the honour of the Regiment. For my part unless
(10-143)the French are perfectly mad I think there will be no long
(10-143)fight of it & though I would not spare in old border
(10-143)phrase my calf's skin on the enemies of the country yet when
(10-143)one counts chances you think otherwise when your own
(10-143)children are concernd than you might have done had the
(10-143)case been your own.

(10-143)Will you undertake dear Mrs. Hughes to make my most

(10-144)respectful and sincere acknowledgements acceptable to
(10-144)the Duke of Buckingham for the splendid donation of the

(10-144)Irish historians with which his Grace has been pleased
(10-144)to oblige me.¹ It is a work executed in a stile of
(10-144)magnificence becoming his Grace's high rank & with an
(10-144)attention to the great object of historical importance
(10-144)which renders its magnificence as useful as it is imposing.
(10-144)As I am conscious how little I deserve the high compliment
(10-144)conferd by his Grace's goodness I can only say that
(10-144)my sense of the obligation is proportionally increased by
(10-144)my own want of desert. My respectful Compliments
(10-144)wait on the Duchess whose kindness is not soon to be
(10-144)forgotten even when experienced during so short an
(10-144)interview as I had the honour of enjoying under your
(10-144)kind auspices.

(10-144)I would have liked to send you a bottle of whisky &
(10-144)some Abbotsford game for the Christening but I find the
(10-144)perils of the way are such that I must wait till the
(10-144)spring sends up some strolling lawyer when the whisky
(10-144)at least shall wait on you—for the grouse you must I
(10-144)think come & eat our game next season & I dont see
(10-144)what you can do better. I beg my best compliments
(10-144)to Mr. John Hughes & trust to your making him sensible
(10-144)that I have the fullest sense of the kindness he has designed
(10-144)me. Anne is well and sends kind love and I am with
(10-144)sincere compliments to Dr. Hughes always my dear Mrs.
(10-144)Hughes Your much obliged & affectionate humble
(10-144)Servant

WALTER SCOTT

(10-144)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 24 December [1826]

(10-144)Here we are for three weeks or till our beeves & brown
(10-144)ale fail us I wish you could get Prince Hosiens tapestry for

(10-145)a trip and light on us in an Abbotsford evening with

(10-145)cousins by the score & piper and dancers and old songs &
(10-145)a little good claret and whisky punch & people contented
(10-145)to be happy as their fathers were before them upon the
(10-145)same occasion.

[Heffer and Wells]

TO CAPTAIN [BAILLIE-HAMILTON] 1

(10-145)SIR,—I am much obliged by the reception of your letter
(10-145)which was as painful to me to receive as it must have been
(10-145)for you to write. I am as you naturally suppose well
(10-145)acquainted with your family and have sincerely to regret
(10-145)that my acquaintance with the son of my old friend the
(10-145)late Mr Chas. Baillie should have commenced under such
(10-145)inauspicious circumstances.

(10-145)No conjectures which I can [form] approach to any probable 2
(10-145)cause for the catastrophe of my late unhappy friend
(10-145)Colonel Huxley. In my return last week from London
(10-145)to the North I spent a day at Cheltenham with my late
(10-145)brother's family. Their circumstances formerly rather
(10-145)narrow had been enlarged by a bequest from Mrs Scotts
(10-145)late brother amounting to 10,000 or 12000 of which
(10-145)Mrs. Huxley was entitled to one fourth subject to her
(10-145)mothers liferent. Thus fortune was smiling upon them
(10-145)and I think with heartfelt sorrow on the vain hopes they
(10-145)then formd of having Huxley soon with them to share
(10-145)their agreeable prospects. There existed no circumstances
(10-145)whatever known to me that could have instigated
(10-145)the most irritable or susceptible of men to so desperate an
(10-145)action. On the contrary his wife was a person of the
(10-145)most affectionate and the most prudent & domestic
(10-145)habits—their income if not large was so well husbanded

(10-146)as to be sufficient for all their wants—and as I have already
(10-146)mentiond a considerable inheritance had fallen to their
(10-146)family. Then his own temper and disposition was
(10-146)moderate cautious goodhumour and not at all, so far as
(10-146)I could discern from his residence of four months with
(10-146)me, subject to whims or flights of any kind. Unless
(10-146)therefore there [was] some deep and secret cause of
(10-146)despair at the existence of which I cannot form the most
(10-146)remote guess.¹ If I had been to point out a man likely
(10-146)to do his duty with patience and fortitude in any situation
(10-146)in which fortune might place [him] I am not sure that I
(10-146)would have named any man sooner than Huxley. I am
(10-146)therefore compelld to suppose that some sudden and
(10-146)temporary alienation of mind had led him to commit
(10-146)an act for which so far as can be seen there existed no
(10-146)cause which could influence even a man of the most
(10-146)uncertain and precarious judgement in such
(10-146)circumstances. Colonel Huxley was also highly favourd by
(10-146)Lord Dalhousie a person intimately acquainted with
(10-146)mankind and nevertheless will I believe be as much
(10-146)surprized and nearly as much distress as I myself have
(10-146)been at the termination of his life in a manner so
(10-146)singularly melancholy.

(10-146)You are quite right my dear Sir in supposing that your
(10-146)family is no stranger to me. I had the honour to know
(10-146)your late father for many years & Lady Charlotte also
(10-146)though we have not met lately. I am intimate with your
(10-146)relative Lord Haddington & acquainted with your uncle
(10-146)and most of your friends & I met your brother lately both
(10-146)in Edinburgh & London. Allow me while I must regret
(10-146)that our correspondence has commenced on so shocking
(10-146)an occasion to express my high sense of the kindness and
(10-146)delicacy which prompted your letter and my sincere hope
(10-146)that we will meet on happier terms when I will feel it my

(10-146)duty to express my deep sense of your great kindness.

1826

SIR WALTER SCOTT

147

(10-147)You will be glad to learn that my sister in law and her
(10-147)family support this violent shock even with more firmness
(10-147)than we dared to hope. Poor Mrs Huxleys happiness is I
(10-147)fear wreckd for life but she is calm and supports inevitable
(10-147)calamity with the fortitude which despair alone can give.

(10-147)I did not like to write to you till I had let some time
(10-147)pass over judging from the kind expressions of your letter
(10-147)that you would be anxious to hear how this deprived &
(10-147)distressd family endured a blow which was in every
(10-147)respect so sudden & so horrible. I am Sir under a great
(10-147)sense of obligation Your obedient and grateful humble
(10-147)servant

WALTER SCOTT

(10-147)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE 24 Decemr. [1826]

(10-147)I expected my niece and poor Huxley to have made up
(10-147)our little party for the Christmas on this occasion and I
(10-147)leave you to think how melancholy the blank now seems.

[Owen D. Young]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

(10-147)MY DEAR Miss EDGEWORTH,—My correspondence has
(10-147)been interrupted first by my wanderings in France and
(10-147)England and next by a most melancholy incident the
(10-147)death of my Nephew Colonel Huxley of the 71st whom
(10-147)I expected from Halifax to pass the Christmas holidays
(10-147)with me but of whom his wife and child have been
(10-147)deprived by the sudden and shocking accident of his death
(10-147)on the eve of departing from Halifax. He was a brave

(10-147)soldier regular in all his habits attached to his wife and
(10-147)family and maintaining complete independence on very
(10-147)limited means. These providence had of late enlarged
(10-147)by a bequest to my sister-in-law from her late brother
(10-147)David Macculloch to the amount of 10,000 which
(10-147)established the whole family in complete independence—
(10-147)and now when they expected him to come over here and
(10-147)he had taken his passage—when I had seen his wife at

(10-148)Cheltenham in all the happiness of expectation—comes
(10-148)this fatal intelligence. The distress of course has been
(10-148)immense and I own I have been myself much shocked at the
(10-148)loss of a brave soldier which all admitted him to be and
(10-148)at the same time a kind gentle obliging friendly man in
(10-148)this unexpected and most disastrous manner. It has
(10-148)really put me out of sorts in the body as well as the mind
(10-148)or perhaps the extraordinary open state of the [weather]
(10-148)has given me an unusual share of the stomach complaints
(10-148)and rheumatism that are going about. Yesterday on
(10-148)arriving here I had to be lifted out of the carriage so
(10-148)completely were my joints disabled by the rheumatism. I
(10-148)But the hot bath and opodelock have put a little nerve in
(10-148)Harlequin each [?] day, I would not however promise
(10-148)to scale Saint Kevins bed for a fortnight to come. Walter
(10-148)is going about the house menacing [?] the harmless
(10-148)little men in armour because none of the cavalry immediately
(10-148)on the move for Portugal belong to the 15th but he
(10-148)has some hopes from the newspapers as your countryman
(10-148)said when for a bett he consented to be carried up to the
(10-148)third story of a house and felt his bearer totter under him
(10-148)when he reached the summit which gave him hopes.

(10-148)Cruett has gone to Bran Luath and the dogs of other
(10-148)days ; the distemper so fatal to the breed cut her 2 off

(10-148)although he had been vaccinated carefully which is the
(10-148)best preservative I know but it seems not a certain one.
(10-148)You must therefore wait till next spring when we will try
(10-148)to supply the place of the exhausted cruett. It is rather
(10-148)a hard chance for I picked him out of three which we
(10-148)brought up and the other two one with Dundas of
(10-148)Arniston the other with my very active friend Mrs Hughes
(10-148)has both got well over the distemper.

[25th December 1826]

[unsigned]

[Butler]

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

149

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-149)DEAR JAMES,—It was not fair in you to indicate where
(10-149)you had the article about the D. of Y.1 I dont like to be
(10-149)subjected by name to the ordeal of newspaper criticism
(10-149)for a thing I never read over. We must understand this
(10-149)distinctly another time. I set off for Edinr. today still
(10-149)rheumatic enough I shall be there in the evening Yours
(10-149)truly W. S.

(10-149)Monday [15th January 1827]

[Stevenson]

TO MRS. GIBSON LOCKHART, WIMBLEDON COMMON, LONDON

(10-149)MY DEAR SOPHIA,—After thinking over the subject
(10-149)of your communication 2 I settled that the best thing I
(10-149)could do to further any prospect of the kind alluded to
(10-149)would be to write to Mr Canning ; the appointment of
(10-149)the Commissioners of Excize and such I understand Mr
(10-149)Backhouse to be is with Lord Liverpool and though I am

(10-149)not unacquainted with him yet I do not feel our intimacy
(10-149)to be sufficient to press upon him in a matter of this kind.

150

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-150)As therefore Mr Canning is to be the channel of application
(10-150)it would be right to take Chas. Ellis into your
(10-150)councils without a moments delay. I wish with all my
(10-150)heart Lockharts talents could be employd in some serious
(10-150)business of this kind as I am sure he would do it well.

(10-150)We spent our Christmas rather heavily so many of the
(10-150)old party being awanting but we had Sir Adam and the
(10-150)Skenes and were contented if not joyous. I have been
(10-150)what is calld very poorly since I saw [you]. A vile disorder
(10-150)in my stomach which vexd me all december has pland to
(10-150)give [way] to the Rheumatism which has seized on my better-
(10-150)most knee instead of giving way to bleeding with leeches
(10-150)embrocations of Camomile and loads of opodeldoc. So
(10-150)I am in a fair way of being an utter cripple—indeed [I]
(10-150)could not stir without assistance for nearly a week.

(10-150)I am better now but scarce hope to be entirely free from
(10-150)this plaguy complaint. Tell John I have been like Win
(10-150)Jenkins a vixen and a griffin for these four weeks past and
(10-150)unable to finish either his work or mine. But now I shall
(10-150)do capitally.

(10-150)I am not aware that Lady Stafford can aid you in the
(10-150)present business but it may be worth your while to
(10-150)mention it by way of asking her advice. I should think
(10-150)Charles Ellis's (Lord Something I beg his pardon) would
(10-150)be materially useful. He has a real good will to John.

(10-150)Say a hundred kind things—not ninety-nine but a complete
(10-150)hundred to Johnnie for me—and kiss little Walter.

(10-150)Jane has been saying goodbye. Walter and she go off
(10-150)tomorrow. I shall be anxious to hear from you whether
(10-150)you think there is any thing else I can do and what is
(10-150)going on. There is great danger in knocking at too many
(10-150)doors otherwise I could write to Peele. Yours
(10-150)affectiona[te]ly WALTER SCOTT

(10-150)EDINBURG 16 January [PM. 1827]

(10-150)All the blessings of the year to you Lockhart and the
(10-150)babies

[Law]

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

151

TO DANIEL TERRY

(10-151)3 WALTER(1) STREET, 17 January [1827]

(10-151)MY DEAR TERRY,— I duly received your letter,² but am
(10-151)a little alarmed at the subject. My good fellow, you will
(10-151)have hard swimming, though wind and tide be with you,
(10-151)considering the large sums which you have to pay up,
(10-151)and that any check which may occupy a great share of
(10-151)your funds may make that hopeful undertaking precarious.

(10-151)I doubt greatly whether the Paris undertaking can
(10-151)succeed. The french have shown a disinclination to
(10-151)English actors ; and for the British, they are, generally
(10-151)speaking, persons who care little about their own country
(10-151)or language while they sojourn in a foreign country.
(10-151)There are about twenty-five or thirty theatres in Paris
(10-151)already, and I fear it would be a very rash speculation to
(10-151)erect or open another. I have no doubt you have taken
(10-151)better advice than mine ; but having undertaken one good

(10-151)adventure, chiefly on credit, I think you should pause before being
(10-151)too sanguine in undertaking another.

(10-151)After all, if you do determine on this, I will send you an
(10-151)introduction to the secretary of our Ambassador ; but I
(10-151)would have you reflect seriously that there is no royal road
(10-151)to riches any more than to wisdom, and that " Catch is
(10-151)a good dog, but Holdfast a better." 3 Your fine family
(10-151)ought to make you cautious. If you can clear the
(10-151)Adelphi, you will establish their future ; but a failure
(10-151)which might be brought about by an outlay of capital
(10-151)elsewhere would be an irremediable misfortune, anything
(10-151)short of absolute certainty of success [sic].

152

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-152)I am sure you will not suppose that I would knowingly
(10-152)dissuade you from any beneficial plan for securing or
(10-152)hastening your advancement in life. But I must say,
(10-152)with General Tom Thumb, " King Arthur, beware ! " 1
(10-152)Many a thing good in itself becomes ruinous to individuals who
(10-152)have not provided the funds necessary : and a London and
(10-152)Paris theatre sounds very like playing for a gammon,2
(10-152)which may be the noblest, but is seldom the wisest game.
(10-152)Kind love to Mrs Terry. I write in haste, so make
(10-152)allowances for errors of expression.—Yours truly,

(10-152)WALTER SCOTT

[Edmund Yates's Recollections and Experiences]

TO SIR DAVID HUNTER BLAIR, BART.,3 BLAIRQUHAN,
MAYBOLE, AYRSHIRE

(10-152)MY DEAR SIR DAVID,—Accept of my best thanks for
(10-152)your flattering attention in continuing your laudable
(10-152)communication with No. 3 Walker Street while it is in my

(10-152)temporary possession. The pheasants arrived in excellent
(10-152)order, and show, like Shakespeare's yeoman, the mettle
(10-152)of their pasture. My daughter joins me in offering her
(10-152)best compliments to Lady Blair, and I am always, my
(10-152)dear Sir David, your obliged humble servant,

(10-152)EDINBURGH 17 January [1827] WALTER SCOTT
[Hunter Blair]

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 153

TO DAVID LAING

(10-153)MY DEAR SIR,—I have such a severe attack of the
(10-153)Rheumatism this morning with some swelling that I must
(10-153)beg you to postpone our jollification as well as our
(10-153)election till Wednesday 31st. when I will have time I hope
(10-153)to get my joints cooperd up for the occasion. This will
(10-153)make the election & dinner on the same day which will
(10-153)be convenient probably for many members. Yours
(10-153)sincerely W SCOTT

(10-153)Saturday WALKER STREET [20th? Jany 1827] (1)

[Stevenson]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

(10-153)MY CHARLES DEAR,—I inclose a bill for 50 which I
(10-153)would have sent sooner had I received it but I hope times
(10-153)will mend with us soon if God give me life and health.
(10-153)Of the latter I cannot say much for since I saw you at
(10-153)Oxford I have been rather in a small way. I was scarce
(10-153)settled in Edinburgh before I had a severe cold terminating
(10-153)in an outrageous stomach or to speak plain undeniable
(10-153)bowel complaint which wore me to a thread paper and

(10-153)for three weeks gave me no rest n[i]ght or day. Next in
(10-153)consequence I believe of my midnight travail arrived
(10-153)as if to relieve guard an effectual rheumatism which
(10-153)taking possession of my left knee joint renderd it as stiff
(10-153)as a rusty hinge and as painful as need be endured. This
(10-153)kept me a close prisoner to the house and often to my
(10-153)arm-chair during all the holidays while we resided at
(10-153)Abbotsford. What with fomentation scrubbations leechations
(10-153)and such good things the swelling is gone down
(10-153)the pain in a great measure departed and the limb turning
(10-153)serviceable though I dare say I will be plagued with it

154

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-154)during the bad weather. This is a sad account of matters
(10-154)but as the tailor says in the farce seams will slit and elbows
(10-154)will out. One good thing is I can amuse myself in my
(10-154)arm chair as well as most people though I shall always be
(10-154)grateful for having been hitherto permitted so large a
(10-154)share of air and exercize as I have enjoyd during the
(10-154)former part of my life and I know no better way of shewing
(10-154)that I am so than to submit patiently to its being restricted
(10-154)when increasing infirmities limit me in these respects.

(10-154)So without further croaking and to chuse a pleasanter
(10-154)subject I have heard lately of little Walter who is in high
(10-154)feather being in close attendance on Governor Elphinstone 1
(10-154)lives in his family and talks of setting out for Poonah
(10-154)with his own three servants. His appointments at present
(10-154)are about 50 per month so the youngster has sprachled 2
(10-154)pretty well up the brae.

(10-154)Anne is very well but leads I fear rather a lonely life
(10-154)however she sees a young friend when she has a mind and
(10-154)the day gets on with her as with others although we only
(10-154)see morning visitors and few of them.

(10-154)I hope the studies get on well and that writing is not
(10-154)forgotten—it will be lookd for when we come to plant
(10-154)you out into the great forest where you will thrive or
(10-154)wither very much according to your own accomplishments
(10-154)and the use you make of opportunity. Men talk a
(10-154)great deal of luck and bad luck in this world and no doubt
(10-154)fortune does something and a good deal too for some
(10-154)individuals and against others. But then it is just like
(10-154)playing at cards and skill in the long run almost always
(10-154)wins the game. I suppose now you will sit pretty tightly
(10-154)to work untill May when I hope to hail you A.B.

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

155

(10-155)Anne sends her best love. Walter left us last week and
(10-155)is safe at Gort by this time. The little lady and he spent
(10-155)a good long time with us and we parted with them with
(10-155)great regret. He has got a new Colonel but I have not
(10-155)yet seen the Gazette. Sir Hussey Vivian they say it is.
(10-155)I would rather it had been [my] countryman and
(10-155)acquaintance Sir Colquhoun Grant who gets another Light
(10-155)regiment. So now farewell my dear boy. Incumbite remis.
(10-155)Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

(10-155)EDINR. WALKER STREET 26th. January [1827]
(10-155)Pray acknowlege receipt when this comes to hand.

[Law]

TO MRS. SCOTT OF HARDEN

(10-155)MY DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I am happy to acquaint you
(10-155)that your protégé 1 has been admitted to the Academy &
(10-155)I understand his productions were highly creditable and
(10-155)announced a presence of genius. I had little occasion to

(10-155)solicit on his behalf as there was a general inclination in
(10-155)his favour but of course was most happy to do my best
(10-155)in any thing in which you took an interest. Here is most
(10-155)delicious weather making me deeply regret Tweedside.
(10-155)Lord Ch. Commissioner has got a beautiful study by
(10-155)Landseer made at Abbotsford quite to my mind with dogs
(10-155)and armour. Anne gives a gay account of the Ball at
(10-155)Dalkeith but says the Duke looked thin & had sprained
(10-155)his ancle. Lady Charlotte I grieve to hear is very poorly
(10-155)indeed. I detest forboding and croaking but—I wish the
(10-155)constitution of this family were stronger.

(10-155)Adieu my dear Madam remember [me] most kindly
(10-155)to Mr Scott and all my young friends Always your
(10-155)faithful & respectful humble Servt

(10-155)EDINR. 30 January [1827] WALTER SCOTT

[Polwarth]

156 LETTERS OF 1827

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[February 1827 ?]1

(10-156)MY DEAR JAMES,—The introduction to La Vendee was
(10-156)written for Mr. Constable's Miscellany and of course is
(10-156)at his own disposal ; and I heartily wish it may be of
(10-156)service to him. I only retain the privilege of adding it
(10-156)to my other works hereafter if I shall think proper.

(10-156)By-the-bye, how do the present prose works come on ?
(10-156)I have two characters to send you. Duke of Buccleuch
(10-156)and Lord Somerville. Are you ready for them, and
(10-156)generally at what point is the work?—Yours truly,

(10-156)W. S.

(10-156)Copy ready when wanted.

[Rosebery]

TO THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON

(10-156)EDINBURGH, 15th February, 1827

(10-156)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—The two manuscripts 2 safely
(10-156)packed leave this by post to-day, as I am informed your
(10-156)Grace's franks carry any weight. The public seem to
(10-156)impute the same power to your Grace, for feeling what
(10-156)a quantity of additional official duty your new situation
(10-156)must bring on your Grace, can make it scarce anything
(10-156)save a burthen considered in relation to your Grace

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

157

(10-157)personally, though so great an advantage must be
(10-157)derived from the appointment by the country.

(10-157)I have been reading with equal instruction and pleasure
(10-157)the memoir on the Russian campaign, which demonstrates
(10-157)as plainly as possible that the French writers have
(10-157)taken advantage of the snow to cover under it all their
(10-157)General's blunders, and impute to it all their losses. This
(10-157)I observe is Bonaparte's general practice, and that of his
(10-157)admirers. Whenever they can charge anything upon the
(10-157)elements or upon accident, he and they combine in
(10-157)denying all bravery and all wisdom to their enemies.
(10-157)The conduct of Kutusow on more than one occasion in
(10-157)the retreat seems to have been singularly cautious, or
(10-157)rather timorous. For it is impossible to give credit to

(10-157)the immense superiority claimed by Segur, Beauchamp,
(10-157)&c., for the French troops over the Russians. Surely
(10-157)they were the same Russians who had fought so bravely
(10-157)against superior force, and how should the twentieth part
(10-157)of the French army have been able to clear their way
(10-157)without cavalry or artillery in a great measure ? and it
(10-157)seems natural to suppose that we must impute to tardy
(10-157)and inactive conduct on the part of their General what
(10-157)we cannot account for on the idea of the extremely
(10-157)superior valour or discipline claimed for the French
(10-157)soldiers by their country. The snow seems to have
(10-157)become serious on the 6th November, when Napoleon
(10-157)was within two marches of Smolensk, which he soon after
(10-157)reached, and by that time it appears to me that his army
(10-157)was already mouldered away from 100,000 men who left
(10-157)Moscow, to about 35,000 only, so that his great loss was
(10-157)incurred before the snow began.

(10-157)I am afraid your Grace has done me an unparalleled
(10-157)injury in one respect, that the clearness, justice, and
(10-157)precision of your Grace's reasoning puts me out of all
(10-157)patience with my own attempts. I dare hardly hope in
(10-157)this increase of business for a note or two on Waterloo ;
(10-157)but if your Grace had any, however hasty, which could

(10-158)be copied by a secretary, the debt would be never to
(10-158)be forgotten.

(10-158)I am going to mention a circumstance which I do with
(10-158)great apprehension, lest I should be thought to intrude
(10-158)upon your Grace's goodness. It respects a youth,¹ the
(10-158)son of one of my most intimate friends, a gentleman of
(10-158)good family and fortune, who is extremely desirous of
(10-158)being admitted a cadet of artillery. His father is the best

(10-158)draughtsman in Scotland, and the lad himself shows a
(10-158)great deal of talent both in science and the ordinary
(10-158)branches of learning. I enclose a note of the youth's age,
(10-158)studies, and progress, in case your Grace might think it
(10-158)possible to place on your list for the Engineer service the
(10-158)name of a poor Scots Hidalgo. Your Grace knows
(10-158)Scotland is a breeding not a feeding country, and we
(10-158)must send our sons abroad as we send our black cattle to
(10-158)England ; and as old Lady Campbell of Ardkinglas
(10-158)proposed to dispose of her nine sons, we have a strong
(10-158)tendency to put our young folks " a' to the sword."

(10-158)I have too long detained you, my Lord Duke, from the
(10-158)many high occupations which have been redoubled upon
(10-158)your Grace's head, and beg your Grace to believe me,
(10-158)with an unusually deep sense of respect and obligation,
(10-158)my dear Lord Duke, your Grace's much honoured and
(10-158)grateful humble servant, WALTER SCOTT

[Wellington's Despatches, Correspondence, and Memoranda]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-158)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I cannot answer your letter
(10-158)with all the exactness I would desire. Vol vii of Napoleon
(10-158)is almost finishd in Manuscript but the damnd Russian
(10-158)names give a great deal of trouble to the Fatzman 2

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

159

(10-159)and myself. I reckon to get out however. I mean to
(10-159)publish about the end of March or beginning of reference 1
(10-159)[sic]. I think that will allow full time. I wish it may
(10-159)answer your expectations. It will disappoint unreasonable
(10-159)people on both sides and what I care much more
(10-159)about it will be found I fear in some particulars less

(10-159)accurate than I could wish. At the same time I think
(10-159)the errors will be chiefly verbal or literal. My eyes do
(10-159)not serve me so well to correct proofs as they did formerly.
(10-159)When you take it up remember my skin is a thick one
(10-159)and do not let people suppose you spare the tawse for
(10-159)friendships sake which would do me no good and yourself
(10-159)much harm.

(10-159)What are to become of Giffords Shakespeareana. If
(10-159)they could be gotten by purchase or otherwise & blended
(10-159)with our Shakespeare I think it would be a very fortunate
(10-159)thing. Caddel is eternally talking about Shakespeare
(10-159)and I think one way or other it should go on but an
(10-159)arrangement must first be made with Constables Creditors.

(10-159)The bright geniuses of the Oil Gas have very nearly
(10-159)sent up Waterloo Simpson,² Phrenological Simpson, in
(10-159)one word Jemmie Simpson to select members of parliament
(10-159)about their new bill. I have tried to put a spoke in the
(10-159)wheel for to send to a business requiring some tact a
(10-159)sucking-turkey-like tumipologist ³ would be melancholy

160

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-160)indeed. I am sorry for Cannings illness the Country
(10-160)could ill spare him.

(10-160)I vegetate on here working hard & seeing almost
(10-160)nobody. Only yesterday a wonder we had Sir Adam
(10-160)and his brother & Willie Clerk, and the Old Chief Com-
(10-160)missioner hearing of the party made himself & Admiral
(10-160)Adam adjuncts and this is the only dinner party I have
(10-160)given since 12 November in town I mean. I do ask a
(10-160)stray visitor[?] sometimes to breakfast but to nothing
(10-160)else.

(10-160)Anne has a cold to which the one and only ball given
(10-160)in Edinburgh this season namely that of the Justice Clerk
(10-160)has contributed a reasonable share.

(10-160)John Murray has brought down a lady 1 a very pleasant
(10-160)woman well bred said to be learnd besides which she
(10-160)prudently keeps in the background. Item she hath
(10-160)40,000. But then she has a taste in religion and is an
(10-160)Unitarian to the horror of our Saints and moreover she
(10-160)is none of the youngest besides.

(10-160)I received Sophias specifick for the rheumatism which
(10-160)I suppose is (always excepting the toothache) the most
(10-160)incurable disease in the thousand and one inflictions to
(10-160)which we are doomd. I judge from the number of
(10-160)infallible remedies which I have received my share of.
(10-160)I was getting better the last week but the frost is casting
(10-160)me back ag[a]in and today I have been obliged to send
(10-160)an apology to Abbotsford for fear the journey should lay
(10-160)me up there. However a week or two now [will] send
(10-160)me back to my den without the necessity of stirring from
(10-160)it for some time.

(10-160)The Life has been so vexatiously engrossing that I
(10-160)have never got at Mackenzie 2 but I hope to finish it next
(10-160)week. Love to Sophia to Johnie and to little Walter

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

161

(10-161)who will be now looking about him gallantly. I am my
(10-161)dear Lockhart Very truly yours WALTER SCOTT

(10-161)EDINBURGH 15 february [1827]
[Law]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(10-161)MY DEAR SHARPE,—I am truly sorry for your family
(10-161)Disaster 1 but as we live on we survive those we have most
(10-161)reluctance to part with. I am very sorry for Mrs Sharpe
(10-161)but age has its melancholy privileges & sometimes feels
(10-161)such blows less severely than could have been anticipated.
(10-161)I have been very unwell myself contrary to my use &
(10-161)Wont. A bad rheumatism has fixd in the knee of my
(10-161)bettermost leg and threatens to make a chairman of me
(10-161)altogether. I crawl about in spite of pain which is
(10-161)sometimes great but if I can beat to windward till the
(10-161)mild weather comes, I hope I shall regain all my wonted
(10-161)activity. Meantime patience cousin & shufle the cards.
(10-161)Pray oblige me by keeping the Manuscript which you
(10-161)think well written. I will ask you an equivalent favour
(10-161)one of these days. I have pickd up a curious book Petrie
(10-161)on good breeding 2 which I think of Bannatyning it is
(10-161)sans pris I will send it to you one of these days. Yours
(10-161)truly
(10-161)W. SCOTT

(10-161)WALKER STREET 16 february [1827]

(10-161)I have much to say about the subject of your
(10-161)correspondence 3 & how I shot my fools bolt—We get Sir W.
(10-161)Arbuthnot who it may be hoped will have some sense.

[Hornel]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-162)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I wrote you the other by
(10-162)Roderick Mackenzie. I have little to add except that
(10-162)Awnt Awne sends a box of paints to little Johnie. Poor

(10-162)Gillies leaves this for London to try to make some bargain
(10-162)with his booksellers. He has been often with me talking
(10-162)a great deal indeed much mor[e] than I can follow or
(10-162)comprehend 1 but doing I fear very little. I fancy
(10-162)he only will be solicitous to get some advance of money
(10-162)from these people & then the proposed review of foreign
(10-162)literature will all go to pieces. It is [a] pity for if he chose
(10-162)he might do it very well. If you can help him in his
(10-162)settlement I know you will but unless you could change his
(10-162)nature I greatly doubt you will be able to do him no good.

(10-162)Anne and I are getting on as well as we dow. Thank
(10-162)Sophia for the plaster which I will use if my knee turns
(10-162)painful again. The complaint is general at the Clerks
(10-162)table. James Fergusson has got it in the head Hector in
(10-162)the shoulders & spine I myself in the knee. Hamilton
(10-162)has gout which is as good a thing & we have been within
(10-162)an ace of being all laid up at once Always yours

(10-162)EDINR. 18 feby [1827]
[Law]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-162)DEAR JAMES,—Certainly I think it would be unadvisable
(10-162)to include the political Squibs 2 you mention in the prose
(10-162)works.

(10-162)It would be both giving them unnecessary importance
(10-162)& awakening unnecessarily feuds which are at rest. We
(10-162)must think of some thing else for the hiatus you mention
(10-162)Yours truly. W. S.

(10-162)EDINR. 23 feby [1827]
[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(10-163)Feb 22, 1827—sent with the end. of Vol: 7th.1

(10-163)MY DEAR JAMES,—. . . I am glad Bony pleases. The
(10-163)story is interesting enough if I do not mar the choice tale
(10-163)in telling it. I am afraid I will be thought partial or
(10-163)invidious for dwelling more on his defeats than his victories
(10-163)the manner in which B. beat others is a tale that recurs
(10-163)often—the means by which they finally defeated him are
(10-163)more new & interesting. Yours truly W. S.

(10-163)This day & yesterday the boy did not come at nine as
(10-163)usual and the packets lay ready for him. This must lead
(10-163)to blunders.

(10-163)Quotation wanted to end Vol. VII

(10-163)*Jam non ad culmina rerum*
(10-163)*Injustos crevisse queror, tolluntur in altum*
(10-163)*Ut lapsu graviore ruant.*

(10-163)*Claudiam in Rufinum, Lib. I. v. 21.(2)*

(10-163)If you [are] disengaged can you take pot-luck at five
(10-163)today.

(10-163)Feb 27 [26] 1827 1
[Buccleuch]

TO GEORGE CANNING 3

(10-163)EDINBURGH, Feb. 24, 1827

(10-163)MY DEAR SIR,—I am extremely sorry that my troublesome
(10-163)letter should have reached you when bad health

164

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-164)and business were both besetting ; and indeed have great
(10-164)reason to regret that I ever wrote at all. Whether Mr
(10-164)Lockhart regards your opinions in the unfriendly manner
(10-164)which circumstances induce you to suppose can be of
(10-164)very little consequence to you nor is [it] perhaps—as he
(10-164)is so very great a stranger to you—of very much importance
(10-164)to him whether your suspicions are true or false as
(10-164)the effect will naturally be the same in your mind for it
(10-164)cannot be 1 that whether suspected or guilty he has drawn
(10-164)upon your patronage. It is rather different however with
(10-164)one whom you call an old friend and who certainly would
(10-164)be unworthy of a title on which he has set a great value
(10-164)and it is on my own account and not on my son-in-laws
(10-164)that I trouble you with a few lines in the way of explanation
(10-164)as I actually feel hurt at the idea of being supposed
(10-164)to recommend to your patronage a person whose object
(10-164)in coming to London was to injure you so far as he could
(10-164)in the public mind and who has caballed with Periodical
(10-164)Publications for the same purpose. Upon the first of
(10-164)these points I can give a very decided testimony for I was
(10-164)—as may be supposed—fully acquainted with the particular
(10-164)writers and persons that were the occasion of Mr
(10-164)Lockhart going to London and the [views ?] which his
(10-164)change of residence offered. I can safely say you have
(10-164)been much misinformed in supposing him influenced by
(10-164)any political person political views or political division
(10-164)on that occasion. This I say decidedly because the very
(10-164)deeds were under my own eyes and were literary. In
(10-164)what he may have employed himself since he was in
(10-164)London I cannot pretend to be accurate but if in anything

(10-165)that could be displeasing or disrespectful to you I must
(10-165)say your letter insinuated to me the first idea of such a
(10-165)thing. I do not know personally the writer who wrote
(10-165)the paper in " Blackwood's Magazine " but I have heard
(10-165)his name and I do not believe he is even known to
(10-165)Lockhart.¹ Blackwood himself acts as Editor to the work—I
(10-165)mean procures selects or rejects articles so that the mere
(10-165)fact of having occasionally written in it can furnish no
(10-165)evidence of being connected with or approving the different
(10-165)parts even of one and the same number far less of different
(10-165)[numbers].² I do not believe though I do not personally
(10-165)know that Lockhart has had any connection with the
(10-165)magazine from the time he went to London. I beg you
(10-165)to understand my dear Sir that this letter—unnecessary
(10-165)in every other point of view—is written only with regard
(10-165)to myself. What Mr Lockhart's politicks may be I know
(10-165)to be of indifference to you. But I do not wish to leave
(10-165)the impression on your mind that I was interceding in
(10-165)behalf of a person who was likely either to be unpleasing
(10-165)to you in the meantime or disagreeable afterwards and
(10-165)I have only to add if I could have guessed that such was
(10-165)your opinion however imperfectly founded it would have
(10-165)been the last act in my life to have merited a deserved
(10-165)repulse or to give you and myself the pain of such a
(10-165)disagreeable correspondence. I will not detain you longer now
(10-165)[than] by expressing my sincere thanks for your candour
(10-165)and frankness upon the present occasion and to express
(10-165)my sincere wishes for health that is of so much consequence
(10-165)to the nation. Do not let any thought of answering the
(10-165)present letter encroach either upon business or leisure.
(10-165)You will easily understand that the purpose is a
(10-165)vindication of my own request not an appeal against your
(10-165)judgement : the former seems rather called for ; the

(10-166)latter disrespectful to you and would not be very worthy
(10-166)on my own part.—I am dear Sir very truly your most
(10-166)faithful and obedient servant WALTER SCOTT

[Copy in Walpole Collection]

TO THE EDITOR OF THE EDINBURGH WEEKLY JOURNAL
[JAMES BALLANTYNE]

(10-166)SIR,—I am extremely sorry I have no leisure to correct
(10-166)the copy you sent me of what I am stated to have said at
(10-166)the Dinner for the Theatrical Fund.¹ I am no orator ;
(10-166)and upon such occasions as are alluded to, I say as well
(10-166)as I can what the time requires.

(10-166)However, I hope your reporter has been more accurate
(10-166)in other instances than in mine. I have corrected one
(10-166)passage, in which I am made to speak with great impropriety
(10-166)and petulance respecting the opinions of those who
(10-166)do not approve of dramatic entertainments. I have
(10-166)restored what I said, which was meant to be respectful,
(10-166)as every objection founded in conscience is, in my opinion,
(10-166)entitled to be so treated. Other errors I left as I found
(10-166)them, it being of little consequence whether I spoke sense
(10-166)or nonsense, in what was merely intended for the purpose
(10-166)of the hour. I am, sir. Your obedient servant,

(10-166)WALTER SCOTT
(10-166)EDINBURGH, Monday [26th February 1827]

[Edinburgh Weekly Journal]

TO SIR ADAM FERGUSSON

(10-166)MY DEAR ADAM,—I have duly received your letter, with
(10-166)that inclosed from the gentleman whom you have patronized
(10-166)by suffering the Sketch from the pencil of our friend
(10-166)Wilkie to be engraved for his work. To this I can offer no

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

167

(10-167)objection since it is the wish of the distinguished artist
(10-167)and the friendly proprietor of the Sketch in question.

(10-167)But Mr Balmanno 1 mentions besides a desire to have
(10-167)anecdotes of my private or domestic life, or, as he
(10-167)expresses himself, a portrait of the author in his nightgown
(10-167)and slippers,—and this from you, who, I dare say, could
(10-167)furnish some which are ludicrous enough.

(10-167)Now, as to my nightgown and slippers, I believe the
(10-167)time has been when the articles of my wardrobe were as
(10-167)familiar to your memory as Poins's to that of Prince
(10-167)Henry; but that has been for some years past and I cannot
(10-167)think it would be interesting to the publick to learn that
(10-167)I had changed my old Robe de Chambre for a handsome
(10-167)Douillette when I was last at Paris. The truth is, that a
(10-167)man of ordinary sense cannot be supposed delighted with
(10-167)the species of Gossip, which, in the dearth of any other
(10-167)news, recurs to such a quiet individual as myself; and
(10-167)though like a well behaved lion of twenty years standing,
(10-167)I am not inclined to vex myself about what I cannot help,
(10-167)I will not, in any case in which I can prevent it, be
(10-167)accessary to these follies. There is no man known at all in
(10-167)literature, who has not more to tell of his private life than
(10-167)I have. I have surmounted no difficulties either of birth
(10-167)or education, nor have I been favoured by any particular

168

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-168)advantages ; and my life has been as void of incidents of
(10-168)importance as that of the " weary knife grinder "—

(10-168)Story ! God bless you ! I have none to tell you sir.1

(10-168)The follies of youth ought long since to have passed away,
(10-168)and if the prejudices and absurdities of age have come in
(10-168)their place, I will keep them as Beau Tibbs did his
(10-168)prospect, for the amusement of my domestic friends. A
(10-168)mere enumeration of the persons in the Sketch is all which
(10-168)I can possibly permit to be published respecting myself
(10-168)and my family ; and as must be the lot of humanity,
(10-168)when we look back seven or eight years, even what
(10-168)follows cannot be drawn up without some very painful
(10-168)recollections.

(10-168)The idea which our inimitable Wilkie adopted was to
(10-168)represent our family group in the garb of South country
(10-168)peasants supposed to be concerting a merry-making, for
(10-168)which some of the preparations are seen. The place is
(10-168)the terrace near Kayside, commanding an extensive view
(10-168)towards the Eildon Hills. I. The sitting figure, in the dress
(10-168)of a miller, I believe, represents Sir Walter Scott author
(10-168)of a few scores of volumes, and proprietor of Abbotsford.
(10-168)2. In front, and presenting, we may suppose, a country
(10-168)wag, addicted to poaching stands Sir Adam Fergusson,
(10-168)Knight-Keeper of the Regalia of Scotland. 3. In the
(10-168)background is a very handsome old man, upwards of
(10-168)eighty four years old at the time, painted in his own
(10-168)character of a shepherd. He used to claim credit for
(10-168)three things unusual among the South-land shepherds :
(10-168)first, that he had never been fou in the course of his life ;
(10-168)secondly, never had struck a man in anger ; thirdly, that
(10-168)though entrusted with the management of large sales of
(10-168)stock, he had never lost a penny for his master by a bad

(10-168)debt. He died soon afterwards, at Abbotsford. 4. 5. 6. Of
(10-168)the three female figures the eldest is the late regretted
(10-168)mother of the family represented. 5. The young person

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

169

(10-169)most forward in the group is Miss Sophia Charlotte Scott,
(10-169)now Mrs John Gibson Lockhart, and, 6, her younger sister
(10-169)Miss Anne Scott. Both are represented as ewe milkers,
(10-169)with their leglins, or milk pails. 7. On the left hand of the
(10-169)shepherd, the young man holding a fowling-piece is the
(10-169)eldest son of Sir Walter, now Captain in the Kings
(10-169)Hussars. 8. The boy is the youngest of the family, now,
(10-169)Charles Scott, of Brazen Nose College, Oxford.

(10-169)The two dogs were distinguished favourites of the
(10-169)family. The large one was a stag-hound of the old
(10-169)Highland breed, and one of the handsomest dogs that
(10-169)could be found. He was a present from the Chief of
(10-169)Glengarry to Sir Walter, and was highly valued both on
(10-169)account of his beauty, his fidelity and the great rarity
(10-169)of the breed. The other is a little Highland terrier called
(10-169)Ourisk (goblin), of a particular kind bred in Kintail. It
(10-169)was a present from the Honourable Mrs Stewart Mackenzie
(10-169)and is a valuable specimen of a breed which is now
(10-169)also scarce.

(10-169)If it should suit Mr Balmanno's purpose to adopt the
(10-169)above illustrations, he is heartily welcome to them ; but
(10-169)I make it my especial bargain that nothing more is to be
(10-169)said upon such a meagre subject.

(10-169)It strikes me however that there is a story about old
(10-169)Thomas Scott, the shepherd, which is characteristic, and
(10-169)which I will make your friend welcome to. Tom was
(10-169)both as a trusted servant and as a rich fellow in his line, a

(10-169)person of considerable importance among his class in the
(10-169)neighbourhood, and used to stickle a good deal to keep
(10-169)his place in public opinion. Now, he suffered, in his own
(10-169)opinion at least, from the consequence assumed by a
(10-169)country neighbour, who, though neither so well reputed
(10-169)for wealth or sagacity as Thomas Scott, had yet an
(10-169)advantage over him from having seen the late King, and
(10-169)used to take it upon all occasions when they chanced to
(10-169)meet. Thomas suffered under this superiority. But after
(10-169)this Sketch was finished and exhibited in London, the

170

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-170)newspapers made it known that his present Majesty had
(10-170)taken some notice of it. Delighted with the circumstance,
(10-170)Thomas Scott set out on a most oppressively hot day to
(10-170)walk five miles to Bowden, where his rival resided. He
(10-170)had no sooner entered the cottage than he called out, in
(10-170)his broad Forest dialect—" Andro'! man did ye anes sey
(10-170)[see] the King ? " " In troth did I, Tam," answered
(10-170)Andro' ;—" Sit down and I'll tell ye a' about it; ye sey,
(10-170)I was in London, in a place they ca' the park, that is, no
(10-170)like the parks in this country—" " Hoot awa," said
(10-170)Thomas ; "I have heard a' that before, I only come
(10-170)ower the noo to tell you, that, if you have seen the King,
(10-170)the King has seen mai [me]." And so he returned with
(10-170)a jocund heart, assuring his friends " it had done him
(10-170)muckle gude to settle accounts with Andro'."

(10-170)Another favour I must request is, that Mr Balmanno
(10-170)will be so good as to send me a proof of these illustrations
(10-170)as my hand is very bad, and there be errors both of
(10-170)the pen and of the press. I am, my dear Adam, your
(10-170)old-school-fellow, and very affectionate friend,

(10-170)WALTER SCOTT

(10-170)EDINBURGH 7th March 1827

(10-170)Mr Freeling will forward the proof, if it is sent under
(10-170)cover to him.

[Brotherton and Copy in Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(10-170)MY DEAR JAMES,—I saw [?] last night—Cramond Brig 1
(10-170)[which] is sad stuff I think though well acted by the

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

171

(10-171)Baillie & Co/. Great part of the dullest of it is borrowd
(10-171)from that bundle of trite morality the Miller of Mansfield.1
(10-171)I cannot think Lockhart had more to do [with] it than to
(10-171)give perhaps the idea.

(10-171)I send the Sheets of Leyden but cannot complete the
(10-171)quotation. . . . Yours truly

(10-171)W. SCOTT

(10-171)Wednesday [7th March 1827] 2

(10-171)I leave town on [Saturday]3
[Buccleuch]

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

(10-171)MY DEAREST SOPHIA,—The inclosed correspondence has
(10-171)passd between the Secretary of State and me respecting

(10-171)Johns promotion. You will see I have been totally
(10-171)unsuccessful and you will see why and wherefore. It will
(10-171)probably give you pain as it certainly has given to me :
(10-171)but you will perhaps have the advantage of knowing what
(10-171)it is all about for I know no more than my boot, so it is
(10-171)in vain for me to speculate about the matter. I waited to
(10-171)send the letters for some time both because they are of an
(10-171)unpleasant tendency and that I thought I might learn
(10-171)more about it. To be one of the best and one of the
(10-171)kindest as well as one of the cleverest men I know Johns
(10-171)taste and talent for making enemies and powerful enemies
(10-171)is something quite extraordinary.

(10-171)We have been snowd up here in proper fashion and it
(10-171)is still lying. Nevertheless I hope to make my way to
(10-171)Abbotsford Saturday first after the court. I have had
(10-171)poor days of it with an unwarnd rheumatism which
(10-171)though better and worse has held me since the Christmas-
(10-171)tide. Sometimes I get dull about it and fear it will

172

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-172)interfere with the habit of my exercise. However I hope
(10-172)and trust it will go off with the improving weather. Anne
(10-172)and I have been vegetating here—that is I have for Anne
(10-172)has had some evening parties but I have not been much
(10-172)out and had nobody at home. You will see I was brought
(10-172)to confession the other day about the Waverley novels.
(10-172)I did not expect what happend but the chicken had chipd
(10-172)the shell and in that case the sooner it was disentangled
(10-172)from any rags of mystery which stuck about it the better.
(10-172)I believe if I had time I would put a few lines together
(10-172)on the subject to prevent misconstruction.

(10-172)Anne desires kind love. I inclose a letter which should
(10-172)have gone with Johnnies box of colours. I suppose you

(10-172)have seen poor Gillies.1 Kind love to Lockhart Johnie
(10-172)and Babie Yours truly and affection[ately]

(10-172)WALTER SCOTT

(10-172)8th March 1827

(10-172)Richard Lockhart is well last news from India and a
(10-172)frequent visitor at George Swintons. Anne complains
(10-172)of not hearing from you. I inclose a letter to Lady
(10-172)Louisa which pray send to the 2d post.

[Law]

TO LADY LOUISA STUART, GLOUCESTER PLACE [LONDON]

(10-172)My DEAR LADY LOUISA,—I have your kind letter 2 and
(10-172)as I love contradiction as well as other folks I proceed to
(10-172)answer it immediatly. The avowal of the Novelist

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

173

(10-173)character was a mere accident. The circumstances
(10-173)attending Constables Bankruptcy placed the secret such
(10-173)as it was in the hands of too many persons to suppose
(10-173)that a denial could any longer be taken at my
(10-173)hands and whenever that became the case I only looked
(10-173)for some decent opportunity to lay aside the mask which
(10-173)was grown as thin as my aunt Dinah's. Besides the joke
(10-173)had lasted long enough and I was tired of it. I had not
(10-173)however the most distant intention of chusing the time and
(10-173)place where the thing actually took place for mounting the
(10-173)confessional. Ld Meadowbank who is a kind and clever
(10-173)little fellow but somewhat bustling and forward said to
(10-173)me in the drawing room " Do you care any thing about
(10-173)the mystery of the Waverly novels now "—" Not I " I

(10-173)replied " the secret is too generally known "—I was led to
(10-173)think from this that he meant to make some jocular
(10-173)allusion to Rob Roy. I trusted to find something to reply
(10-173)when I should have been willing on such occasions (like
(10-173)an old cudgel player as I am) to take up the baskets at
(10-173)any time for the amusement of the good company. But
(10-173)when instead of skirmish of this kind he made a speech in
(10-173)which he seriously identified me with the Author of
(10-173)Waverley I had no opportunity of evasion and was bound
(10-173)either to confess or deny and it struck me while he was
(10-173)speaking it was as good and natural an occasion as I
(10-173)could find for making my avowal. And so out it came to
(10-173)the great astoundishment of all the hearers. My secret was
(10-173)just in the case of Jack Meggots monkey which died [?]1

(10-174)just when Jack got completely tired of him. Besides I was
(10-174)sorry for telling lies which were not believed. A lawyer
(10-174)like Fag in the Rivals never cares for telling a lie either to
(10-174)serve himself or his client but it goes against one's
(10-174)conscience to be found out.1 In fact as to my denials I could
(10-174)not have kept my secret a moment unless I had shut the
(10-174)mouths of people who thought themselves entitled to pry
(10-174)into what they had no business with. Your Ladyship
(10-174)knew the parties too well to suppose poor Duke Charles
(10-174)would press for an instant on the secret of any friend. He
(10-174)was the person in the world who observed most delicacy
(10-174)on such occasions and the way that his Grace came to
(10-174)know the circumstances was precisely contrary to those
(10-174)in which I was said to have denied them. The subject having
(10-174)[been] brought on by some inquisitive person at Drumlanrig
(10-174)I could not help saying the next time we were alone
(10-174)together that I was surprized His Grace had never testified
(10-174)any curiosity on the subject and told him the secret at the
(10-174)same time although I do not believe he ever doubted how

(10-174)the thing stood—There was a singular coincidence the
(10-174)other day like some of those which happen with respect
(10-174)to omens dreams &c. corresponding with the original.
(10-174)Two gentlemen of Cambridge had a wager depending
(10-174)upon the question whether I was or was not the Author in
(10-174)question. The bett remained unsettled for twelve years
(10-174)till of late that the gentleman who maintained the
(10-174)negative gave up his wager as lost from the result of some
(10-174)inquiries I suppose and a day was fixed for announcing
(10-174)a handsome entertainment suitable as the Newspaper
(10-174)says for the importance of the occasion. Just as the party
(10-174>were going to dinner lo arrives the news of the formal
(10-174)avowal. Was not this a very odd coincidence ? To
(10-174)conclude I think I must say some few things about the
(10-174)Confession and put them into a printed shape. Your
(10-174)Ladyship is well entitled to hear all how and about it. I
(10-174)put it off till I should get to the country out of the way of

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

175

(10-175)being farther poked or plagued about it. I am delighted
(10-175)with Morritts good fortune. I remember the worthy
(10-175)defunct opened his hoards and gave Morritt at some
(10-175)Jewish sort of interest the price which he purchased
(10-175)Brignal with and which acquisition brought him so much
(10-175)amusement. Fortune is in her brightest mood when she
(10-175)bestows her favours on those who are sure to make a good
(10-175)use of it. He has had in some part of his life great anxiety
(10-175)and distress as your Ladyship and I well know. I hope
(10-175)and trust it will be made up to him in the love and
(10-175)gratitude of his adopted children. I have rarely seen any one
(10-175)more improved than young Morritt. It was my advice
(10-175)which sent him into the army as the best way of teaching
(10-175)him some knowlege of the world where he got rid of all
(10-175)the conceit and nonsense of a young genius and is now a
(10-175)pleasant gentlemanlike sensible young man.

(10-175)If this finds your Ladyship at Ditton pray have me most
(10-175)respectfully and kindly remembered to the Lord and Lady
(10-175)and all the young Ladies. I understand the Duke and his
(10-175)sisters are to be down here in summer. He is likely to be
(10-175)indulged in his wish to keep the Mid Lothian pack of
(10-175)hounds at his own expence and it will probably bring him
(10-175)much to Scotland which is devoutly to be desired for his
(10-175)own sake and that of the country. I send this to Sophia
(10-175)to forward as she may. Ever your Ladyships truly obliged
(10-175)and most respectful humble Servant

(10-175)WALTER SCOTT

(10-175)EDINBURGH 8th March [1827]

(10-175)I go to Abbotsford on Monday
[Northumberland and Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(10-175)MY DEAR JAMES,—Touching your expostulation I can
(10-175)but say to you like the old Earl of Angus to his hawk

176

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-176)" The deil is in the greedy gled will she never be fou." 1
(10-176)I send you six leaves from p. 35 to p. 40 inclusive. I will
(10-176)soon send you more but I must keep the line of my base
(10-176)in proportion to that of my advance. I hope you understand
(10-176)this but in plain language I must not write faster
(10-176)than I read. I wish you would receive for me penny
(10-176)post letters & sick like for me & send them out with the
(10-176)parcels from time to time. I inclose an order for this

(10-176)purpose which as I have no house will be a great
(10-176)convenience.

(10-176)I also send you by far the best scientific account I ever
(10-176)saw of the battle of Waterloo which I wish set up in the
(10-176)Appendix types.² I think I will place it after the
(10-176)Introduction to Vol I but I must have it somewhere. It will
(10-176)enable me to abridge the scientific part of the battle in
(10-176)the text.

(10-176)I mentiond in my last that I wishd still to take a look
(10-176)of the last sheet of Vol VII on Boney's loss by the snow
(10-176)but you have not sent it. Yours truly

(10-176)W. S.

(10-176)Monday [19th ? March 1827] 3

[Buccleuch]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-176)DEAR JAMES,—I suppose that my disputes with you, are
(10-176)like those between man and wife in which the last always
(10-176)gains the battle in the end. If you think that adding to
(10-176)Vol VII the matter set up and so much more as will
(10-176)bring the narrative to the final break up from Dresden
(10-176)which we have nearly reached, I am sure I will rather
(10-176)consent than that your brazen head (which may be but a

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

177

(10-177)pins head after all) should roar any more about it. If
(10-177)matter is wanted to Vol VIII the copy of Waterloo should
(10-177)go to appendix, which will make the last Volumes of the
(10-177)size and somewhat thicker than this. Two fat Volumes

(10-177)will be better than one. You know Robin & Bobbin were
(10-177)two big bellied men.—If not interrupted by visitors, my
(10-177)task will be out early in April.

(10-177)The work doth appropinque an end—Pray return Mr
(10-177)Cadell the inclosed volume of the Edinburgh Register
(10-177)for 1813, and get me that for 1814. I wrote it myself and
(10-177)may get some hints.

(10-177)Now, whether [you] agree with me or not, I look on myself
(10-177)as the most docile of God's Authors, if indeed the tribe
(10-177)does not rather belong to the devil, for here I have been
(10-177)Kicking like Tickell [?] long kicks and short kicks, and you
(10-177)have fairly drubd me into acquiescence.¹ The fact is you
(10-177)know these things better than I and I am in one serious
(10-177)word always disposed to yield to your advice. Besides it
(10-177)would be the devil to want elbow room.

(10-177)I am a Sutor new begun
(10-177)Gie me room, Gie me room

(10-177)I have got to his campaign of 1814. Yours truly

(10-177)W. SCOTT
(10-177)ABBOTSFORD Wednesday [docketed 21st March 1827]

(10-177)I return all the sheets I think, and send Copy from p. 41
(10-177)to 50 both inclusive

(10-177)Please to send a few quires of mourning paper, small
(10-177)thick post

[Buccleuch and Stevenson Copy]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-178)MY DEAR LOCK[H]ART,—I was favoured with your
(10-178)perfectly satisfactory letter. I am sure I ought to make
(10-178)you an apology for [having] even for an instant supposed
(10-178)you capable of giving any grounds which could have
(10-178)occasioned such a suspicion as Cannings. I think I can
(10-178)guess who has put it in his head.¹ I will contrive not you
(10-178)may be sure in the petit[ion]ing way to place the truth
(10-178)under his eyes not that it can be of any consequence to
(10-178)either you or me because I have observed through life that
(10-178)if a great man even supposes you have done or meditated
(10-178)an injury against him he always continues to believe you
(10-178)capable of it whatever exculpation be produced to him.
(10-178)But I do not chuse that assertions so positive as Cannings
(10-178)should have been made without being contradicted.
(10-178)And so much [for] that.

(10-178)Cadell has been at me again about Shakespeare and is
(10-178)I can see very desirous it should go on. I inquired once
(10-178)if there was any possibility of getting Giffords materials.
(10-178)I could do my part with no great trouble in the course of
(10-178)a year. So that he might get out some of the volumes
(10-178)almost immediatly. Pray turn this in your mind.

(10-178)I see from Anne's correspondence that we may soon
(10-178)hope for Sophia and the dear little bodies. Late accounts
(10-178)make me happier on the score of Johnie than I have been
(10-178)(10-178)for a long time. If the poor little fellow can gather
(10-178)strength I am sure he will be a credit to us all. I have
(10-178)been working like a tiger but devil take Bony the matter
(10-178)draws out infernally. I believe the last volume will be
(10-178)as long as the 7th which is 500 pages and upwards. However
(10-178)I will make an end of him or he shall make an end
(10-178)of me. I am cursedly tired but not disconsolate. About
(10-178)one or two hours exercize an hour and [a] half for Dinner

(10-178)& another hour for breakfast & supper is all betwixt half

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

179

(10-179)past six in the morning & eleven at night and that day
(10-179)after day is right hard work. This is the only holiday I
(10-179)have indulged myself with since I came here for the
(10-179)purpose of writing to you and other friends. I am getting
(10-179)almost quite out of the world and I do not wish to get back
(10-179)into it.

(10-179)John Fergusson and the Colonel breakfasted this
(10-179)morning. It is wonderful how much the former has seen
(10-179)without the power of imparting to you ideas superior to
(10-179)those of a foremast man though he has some glimmerings
(10-179)of Sir Adams vivacity at times too but like Mr Cadwallader
(10-179)in the farce he is the damnedst teller of a story. I
(10-179)wonder how Basil Hall and he would do pounded together
(10-179)the one theorizing and distilling every thing the other
(10-179)taking all raw as it comes.

(10-179)How to arrange the summer campaign I am dubberous
(10-179)for Anne cannot be long absent from our little household
(10-179)at Abbotsford and I cannot be far from Edinburgh. I
(10-179)also question much w[h]ether the baths at Seafeld are
(10-179)very effectual. When I was subjected to that species of
(10-179)purification I was sent to Prestonpans on account of the
(10-179)superior salubrity or strength at least of the element there.

(10-179)I hope the whole party will soon be able to rendezvous
(10-179)at Abbotsford when I may hope to enjoy your company.
(10-179)The place will look something like itself again which it
(10-179)scarce does at this present writing.

(10-179)Adieu kiss the babies for me and give Sophia the
(10-179)affectionate blessing of yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(10-179)I heard of Richard lately. He is doing very well.

(10-179)My proposal with reference to Sophia and Mr Perry 1 —
(10-179)vide Emma—would be that I do take a furnishd house in
(10-179)Edinburgh that will hold us all and the sea bath be
(10-179)furnishd every morning by assistance of Peter and the
(10-179)Blacks who have very little to do. We will then be

180

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-180)altogether and enjoy as much of each others society as this
(10-180)vile separation is like to permit us. Sophia will bring
(10-180)what servants she likes and we will make up the others
(10-180)from Abbotsford. My sister in law can have a house near
(10-180)us if she is not bent on the high pickling system and if we
(10-180)can get a key to some of the gardens Johnie may have
(10-180)constant exercise and all the benefit of the sea[?] which he
(10-180)could have unless by going somewhere further east than
(10-180)Seafield. Yours affectionately

(10-180)WALTER SCOTT

(10-180)ABBOTSFORD 24 March [PM. 1827]

(10-180)pray write what you think of all this.

[Law]

TO JOHN SWINTON OF KIMMERGHAME

(10-180)MY DEAR SWINTON,—I owe you a melancholy letter
(10-180)which the pressure of engrossing labour has prevented
(10-180)my paying till this moment. My own poor Mother came
(10-180)strangely to my mind when I heard the great misfortune
(10-180)you have sustained.¹ But so it is our nearest and most
(10-180)attached friends are withdrawn from around us, the old
(10-180)decay the youth advance into age and it is only when some

(10-180)sudden shock like the present calls our attention to our own
(10-180)state that we find we are gradually gliding towards that
(10-180)conclusion which God grant we may be all prepared for.
(10-180)The melancholy thoughts suggested by your letter carried
(10-180)me back to Georges Square with all its childish and boyish
(10-180)anxieties, hopes & fears which are so naturally connected
(10-180)with the affectionate recollection of your excellent
(10-180)parents. It is like a reality and yet like a dream and so I

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

181

(10-181)suppose will the most important things about which we
(10-181)are bustling turn to be untill we sleep in one sense to
(10-181)awaken in another world. I was so disabled with
(10-181)Rheumatism last winter that I could not move about to
(10-181)see my friends but when I get to town in summer I hope
(10-181)we will meet more frequently.

(10-181)My kindest compliments and my daughters attend the
(10-181)Misses Swinton. I am aware that the loss of their excellent
(10-181)parent will be a more severe blow to them than even to
(10-181)yourself. But it comes in the course of nature to close a
(10-181)life conducted to a timely period excellently spent and
(10-181)closing I hope without unusual suffering. In such cases
(10-181)Time brings the natural consolation. I am always Dear
(10-181)Sir your affectionate and faithful humble Servant

(10-181)WALTER SCOTT

(10-181)ABBOTSPORD 25 March [1827]

[Davidson]

TO [THOMAS NORTON LONGMAN] 1

(10-181)DEAR SIR,—I wrote you some time since under one of Mr

(10-181)Frelings covers returning the book on Bonapartes public
(10-181)works and I was rather surprized at getting a letter from
(10-181)the gentleman it belongs to impatient to have it back. I
(10-181)think it cannot have misssd stays for I have an answer to
(10-181)a pacquet sent to Lockhart under the same cover.

(10-181)I understand you wish to shew the first volumes of
(10-181)Napoleon to Mr Jerdan 2 whom I have no doubt you can
(10-181)perfectly trust as I think any thing said about the contents
(10-181)of a work before it appears favourable or unfavourable
(10-181)is always prejudicial. At the same time this is a historical
(10-181)work & not one of imagination and presuming that Mr

182

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-182)Jerdan is incapable of letting the volumes be perused by
(10-182)others and especially as it is your wish I wave my general
(10-182)rule in this particular case not however to be drawn into
(10-182)a precedent.

(10-182)And now having granted what is a kind of favour
(10-182)considering my prepossession against showing half done work
(10-182)I have to ask you to interest yourself for a young protege
(10-182)of mine bred by James Ballantyne a son of a very old
(10-182)friend.¹ He is I believe an excellent reader of proofs is a
(10-182)lad of excellent character & good behaviour capable of all
(10-182)the usual duties of a printer worthy of confidence as a
(10-182)clerk and content to work hard on moderate wages till he
(10-182)can get forward. In short a canny Scotsman. He is out
(10-182)of business by the reduction of Ballantynes establishment
(10-182)and I would take it as a great favour if you could find a
(10-182)situation for him among your printing friends in a paper
(10-182)warehouse booksellers shop or the like. I am aware this is
(10-182)not easy in these days but I have particular reasons for
(10-182)befriending the young man. I will take it very kindly if
(10-182)you can make any thing out by which he may subsist in

(10-182)the meanwhil[e] & look forward to something better

(10-182)I am Very truly Your obedt Servant

(10-182)WALTER SCOTT

(10-182)ABBOTSFORD 26 March [1827]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-182)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have your very kind letters 2

(10-182)and am much obliged by the good news you send me

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

183

(10-183)about Crokers approbation. I know we differ greatly but
(10-183)he is an ultra on the subject of Bony who was certainly a
(10-183)great man though far from a good man & farther from a
(10-183)good King. But the stupidest Roitelet in Europe has his
(10-183)ambition and selfishness & where will you find his talents.
(10-183)I own I think ultra writing only disgusts people unless it
(10-183)is in the way of a downright invective and that in history
(10-183)you had much better keep the safe side & avoid colouring
(10-183)too highly. After all I suspect were we in [the] presence
(10-183)of Bony tomorrow we might exclaim as Capt Towers did
(10-183)at one of the Elba levees " Well—Boneys a d——d good
(10-183)fellow after all ["]. As for Canning like you I expect
(10-183)nothing from any thing which I have said nor have I
(10-183)written to him in a line as if I did—The quarrel is a pretty
(10-183)quarrel as it stands as Sir Lucius says—

(10-183)* You ask why the wheels of Napoleon tarry—not by
(10-183)my fault I am sure.

(10-183)We daily are jogging

(10-183)While whistling and flogging
(10-183)While whistling and flogging
(10-183)The coachman drives on
(10-183)With a hey hoy Gee up Gee ho &c &c &c.

(10-183)To use a more classical simile

(10-183)Vales immeasurably spread
(10-183)Seem lengthening as I go.¹

(10-183)I have wrought my self blind every night between writing
(10-183)& collating & except about three or four hours for food
(10-183)and exercise I have not till today devaled 2 from my task.

184 LETTERS OF 1827

(10-184)Ten days I think will put it all out of my hands when
(10-184)into those of the printer God in Heaven knows.

(10-184)Of course every arrangement for the summer must give
(10-184)way to poor Johnnies health. Gillies writes well of him
(10-184)but is no great judge I suppose. I must finish an article
(10-184)for him which I doubt will be a poor one. I fear his
(10-184)undertaking excellent as the scheme is will totally fail
(10-184)under his helpless management.

(10-184)I hope my concerns are clearing up a little to windward.
(10-184)By fine scribbling I have realized more than 17000,,
(10-184)which I take to be a higher remuneration than ever was
(10-184)made to a literary man wthin the same period. Could
(10-184)that go on I would clear myself with a wet finger but it is
(10-184)much to have done what is done. Altogether there will
(10-184)be about 35000 to divid[e] at Whitsunday but some
(10-184)unreasonable claims of Constables cre[dito]rs must be
(10-184)first settled. They are at arbitration before Lord Newton
(10-184)& cannot I think cut deep in the above sum.

(10-184)We have been putting the garden at Chiefswood in
(10-184)order. The Lamb (as in She stoops to conquer) has been
(10-184)outrageous this half year.¹ I doubt I must get Johnie
(10-184)another & more tractable play fellow. Marion is running
(10-184)in the haugh like a black Newfoundland dog.

(10-184)Thanks for your politics I have little chance to hear
(10-184)them but through [you.] It is a bustling world but I live
(10-184)far out of it.

(10-184)* I do not know which of my bad parts as Benedict says
(10-184)the Royal Society of literature have fallen in love with me
(10-184)for or whether it is for the whole politic state of evil—but
(10-184)here comes an official annunciation to tell me it is for
(10-184)my whole bodily Balaam.² You must attend and take the
(10-184)medal for me. I will write of course a proper answer but

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

185

(10-185)you must pay some smart touch and go compliments at the
(10-185)reception. I wish any thing could be done with the
(10-185)Gaffers or Gammers of literature on behalf of Hogg 1 who
(10-185)is like I fear to need it more than ever and is besides as
(10-185)headstrong as any of his four-footed namesakes. He might
(10-185)make a good thing of the farm even yet if he would let it
(10-185)lie in grass instead of keeping three ploughs and six horses
(10-185)to raise corn on the top of Mount Bengerlaw. I will do
(10-185)any thing for him except becoming myself one of the
(10-185)Cuddies.

(10-185)I have some curious untouchd matter respecting Burns
(10-185)which I send you inclosed. I hope you will go on with
(10-185)that piece of Biography.

(10-185)I inclose a letter for Mr Catterwawl 2 or whatever his

(10-185)name is and have promised that you shall attend on my
(10-185)part time and place within mentiond so

(10-185)Follow this Lord & see you mock him not.

(10-185)My article on Home is finishd all but the Rebellion part
(10-185)& will reach you presently Yours truly

(10-185)WALTER SCOTT

(10-185)ABBOTSFORD 10 April [1827]

(10-185)Kindest Love to Sophia Johnie & little Walter.
(10-185)I shall certainly take your hint of converting the medal
(10-185)of the Honorijicotudinitatibus 3 into something useful. Anne
(10-185)seems to wish a substantial bread basket for dinner or to
(10-185)hold rolls for breakfast. Sophia will know best & may
(10-185)make some inquiry when in London. For my part I
(10-185)should like a salver as well.

[Law]

186

LETTERS OF

1827

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-186)My DEAR SIR,—I return the Monthly Magazine which
(10-186)is not what I want. What I wish to see is the debate in the
(10-186)House of Commons which took place about a year before
(10-186)Napoleons death. The sight of any collected volume of
(10-186)Newspapers would serve the purpose and I would return
(10-186)it in a day or two marking such passages as might require
(10-186)transcription. It is very important to my work. We are
(10-186)clearing the way & I am approaching Waterloo. The
(10-186)rest is plain sailing. The information of our friend the
(10-186)Doctor 1 is really invaluable.

(10-186)I must be thinking of some place to put myself into
(10-186)against the 12 May. Perhaps you could learn what our
(10-186)late house would cost in summer. I am divided betwixt
(10-186)that and a lodging and sometimes think I had better take
(10-186)my abode at the Albyn club as Anne seems to think of
(10-186)staying here. My sister in law talks of coming to Edinr.
(10-186)if so I think the [house] in Walker Street would answer
(10-186)us both well as I have servants etc who may be as well
(10-186)employd for our benefit as doing nothing here. Two
(10-186)months would be the whole of our time. My affairs are
(10-186)clearing up pretty well if I had but Lord Newtons opinion.
(10-186)Of course we reckon on being very quiet—as I do not
(10-186)mean to be idle. Lockhart will be down here and we may
(10-186)talk about the Shakespeare I think I could undertake to
(10-186)finish the life in a twelve month. I could do nothing to it
(10-186)in Edinr. for want of books but with a little help could
(10-186)finish it well here where I have much relating to it.

(10-186)Please to turn my residence in your mind and give me
(10-186)your opinion. Quietness and decency is all I aim at & as
(10-186)I have made better than 16000 in one year I am surely
(10-186)entitled to these Yours in haste WALTER SCOTT

(10-186)ABBOTSFORD 11 April [1827]

[Stevenson]

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

187

TO HIS SON CHARLES

(10-187)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I have been busier than busy
(10-187)otherwise I would have written long ago. But really
(10-187)from half past six in the morning till half past nine at night
(10-187)I have been labouring at that cursed fellow Boney and his

(10-187)history. But every [thing] has an end

(10-187)And that we call a pudding hath his two.1

(10-187)I would fain think this undertaking of mine has also a
(10-187)termination and that another month will see me clear of
(10-187)Nap. which will be a great relief. I want to know what
(10-187)you are about and when you go up as your phrase is. I
(10-187)trust soon afterwards to get you a situation probably at
(10-187)London to begin with as you cannot yet have language &c
(10-187)for foreign parts and besides I think the one will be more
(10-187)easily attained than the other.

(10-187)I have been living like a hermit here with Mistress Anne.
(10-187)I contrive notwithstanding what I say of my hard work
(10-187)to walk about two or three hours each fine day and
(10-187)sometimes on foul days too of which we have had a good
(10-187)many. When we came here a month ago we were almost
(10-187)snowd up in the middle of March. A few days before we
(10-187)came Mr Haig 2 of Bemerside and his fam[ily] in attempting
(10-187)to get home from Dryburgh to their ancient tower
(10-187)were driven into a snow drift on the top of Bemerside hill
(10-187)deserted by their postillion and horses and remaind all
(10-187)night there. To have attempted to walk to their own
(10-187)house besides the risque of going over the precipice would
(10-187)have been a perilous adventure and Thomas the Rhymer
(10-187)who takes so much care of the race could have done

(10-188)nothing for them save converting them into icicles as ladies
(10-188)make confections of plumbs. They staid thus till next
(10-188)morning when the country was raised to cut them out.
(10-188)A fine wellcome to folks who had been so many years
(10-188)inhabitants of Italy.

(10-188)The young bloodhound Nimrod has dispatched poor
(10-188)old Hinzle the stoutness of whose heart led him always to
(10-188)attack the mighty huntsman before the Lord till at last
(10-188)he paid the kain 1 as we say.

(10-188)Captain Jack fergusson is come home from Mexico and
(10-188)Peru the very model of

(10-188)Tom Tack he comd from Buenos Ayres.

(10-188)Poor Miss Bell Fergusson is I fear a dying woman 2 which
(10-188)is a great pity as she is a most worthy creature.

(10-188)I have a letter from Governor Elphinstone from
(10-188)Bombay, speaking highly of your cousin Walter for talent
(10-188)attention good humour and steadiness. I am very glad
(10-188)of this especially as there can be no compliment in it for
(10-188)there was no occasion whatever that he should have
(10-188)written to me unless to say what he really thought. So go
(10-188)thou and do likewise.

(10-188)Let me hear from you soon and all your Oxford news.
(10-188)I am sorry for the great loss our friend Surtees has sustained
(10-188)in his uncle.³ But he cannot fail to do well and we old
(10-188)fellows must fall like withered trees and make way for the
(10-188)young. I have had my time of it but I hope to see you a
(10-188)sturdy thriving plant before I am rooted up myself. I
(10-188)have much less of the rheumatism but as I must wear a
(10-188)knee-cap I go at the pace of a carriers horse and am now
(10-188)and then glad to have Tom Purdies shoulder. When you

(10-189)see or hear of the excellent Doctor and Mrs Hughes or of
(10-189)Mr John Hughes remember me kindly to them. I beg
(10-189)my best remembrances to Surtees. Write me a letter soon

(10-189)and believe me Dear Charles [Your affectionate father
WALTER Scorr]

[Signature cut out of MS.]

(10-189)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 11 April 1827

[Law]

TO MRS. SCOTT, CARE OF CAPTAIN WALTER SCOTT, KINGS
HUSSARS, DUBLIN

(10-189)My DEAR LOVE,—I duly received your kind letter
(10-189)which with two of Walters puts me far in debt to you and
(10-189)to him. But old papa has been very busy—too much so
(10-189)indeed for I have seldom taken above two hours exercise
(10-189)in the whole day and that is rather too little for one who
(10-189)loves the open air so well. But the weather has been
(10-189)unfavourable. Indeed just the week before we came here
(10-189)the snow was so thick that in attempting to return from
(10-189)Dryburgh to their own house only four miles distant the
(10-189)family of Mr Haig of Bemerside stuck fast in the snow and
(10-189)the postillion fairly went off with his horses and left [t]hem
(10-189)to sit there from eleven at night to seven the next morning
(10-189)when the people came and dug them out. This was a rare
(10-189)welcome on their return from Italy where they had been
(10-189)residents for seven or eight years.

(10-189)The country is now beginning to look pleasant and
(10-189)promising. My grass parks were set yesterday and rose
(10-189)considerably. I hope yours at Lochore will have the
(10-189)same good luck. Walters letters give me an account of
(10-189)two bloody broils or rather one and a second as the
(10-189)French say manquee all this must have alarmed you a little.
(10-189)I pity your barrack distresses—not quite so bad as M[r]
(10-189)Haigs and his womenkind though—but I pity them in
(10-189)their way. I take it for granted you come to old England.

(10-190)Well it brings us all closer together and we have more
(10-190)chance of seeing each other. Exeter is distant but should
(10-190)you come more to the North we will manage to have a
(10-190)peep at you. What do you military folks think of the
(10-190)[Duke of] Wellington. I hear many officers here are
(10-190)agreeabl[y] disappointed expecting great partiality and
(10-190)being delighted to find that all was fair play at the Horse
(10-190)Guards as in H.R. Highnesses time. My old friend Sir
(10-190)Herbert Taylor is still in statu quo and I will be as able as
(10-190)before to lend Walter a lift. I saw your mother before
(10-190)leaving town. She looks uncommonly well.

(10-190)From a hermit you can expect little news. The worst
(10-190)is that the new bloodhound has killd Walters friend old
(10-190)Hinzie the cat. I must say Hinzie had been the aggressor
(10-190)in former encounters but I was vexed to lose my old
(10-190)friend. The rest of the dogs are all well. Anne drives
(10-190)your little cabriolet sometimes and the poney is in
(10-190)charming spirits. Remember me kindly to Walter. I
(10-190)owe him a long letter one of these days. If Lord Wellesley
(10-190)is in Ireland I would like to send him a set of Napoleons
(10-190)life which will be out in a month. Ditto to Mr Plunket
(10-190)whose hospitality demands some civility in return. Ditto
(10-190)to one Mrs Captain Scott if you know such a person. I
(10-190)wish you would inquire at Milliken the Bookseller when
(10-190)you are in London how such a packet or packets would
(10-190)reach the parties safe and speedily. Our intercourse with
(10-190)Ireland is very irregular. I recommend myself to the
(10-190)blessing of Bishop Brinkley.¹ I hope he does not lose his
(10-190)observatory or rather that the observatory does not lose
(10-190)him for he is a man of first rate science pray enquire
(10-190)about this.

(10-190)My kindest Compliments to the good Miss Har[ts]tonges
(10-190)and Brother Matthew. Also to the Surgeon general and
(10-190)family and especially to Mr Blake and Mrs. who were all
(10-190)so kind to us.

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

191

(10-191)Our neighbourhood has been increased a little by the
(10-191)arrival of John Fergusson Captain R.N. full of stories
(10-191)from South America. He puts me in mind of the line
(10-191)in the song

(10-191)Tom Tack he comes from Buenos Ayres.

(10-191)Some people begin at the beginning of a story which is
(10-191)the more regular way. Others find it more convenient to
(10-191)begin at the end and tell it backwards. Captain Jack
(10-191)differs from both. He always begins in the middle and
(10-191)tells it both ways at once. He is a warmhearted honest
(10-191)fellow however as ever lived.

(10-191)I am sorry to say I think poor Miss Bell Fergusson the
(10-191)eldest sister very poorly indeed. She is in a sort of decline
(10-191)without any formal complaint but wasting away and I
(10-191)think though her family are not aware of it she will leave
(10-191)us soon. She is a most excellent woman and discharged
(10-191)a great duty to her father and since then to her sisters.
(10-191)Adieu my dearest Jane take good care of yourself and
(10-191)remember me kindly to Walter. I will write him very
(10-191)soon. But Bonaparte once Emperor of nearly all Europe
(10-191)has now no slave but me and he works me very hard.
(10-191)Anne sends all kind things and I am ever my dearest little
(10-191)Jane Your affectionate father

(10-191)WALTER SCOTT

(10-191)ABBOTSFORD 11 April [PM. 1827]

(10-191)I have a letter to day from the Governor of Bombay
(10-191)M[r] Elphinstone commending little Walter highly for
(10-191)talent assiduity steadiness and good humour. As he was
(10-191)not call'd upon to say any thing about the youth this is
(10-191)very pleasing.

[Law]

192 LETTERS OF 1827

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-192)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Your letter 1 has given me the
(10-192)Vertigo. My head turns round like a chariot wheel and I
(10-192)am on the point of asking

(10-192)Why how now ! am I Giles or am I not ?

(10-192)The Duke of Wellington out ?—bad news at home and
(10-192)worse abroad. Ld. Anglesea in his situation ? Does not
(10-192)much mend the matter. Duke of Clarence in the Navy ?
(10-192)—wild work. I fear little Croker will shake and I should
(10-192)be heartily sorry for it. Lord Melville I suppose falls of
(10-192)course perhaps cum tota sequela about which unless Sir
(10-192)William [Rae] and the Solicitor I care little. But I dare
(10-192)say the former will swim to shore on a judges cushion.

(10-192)Hey day Hey day

(10-192)I know not what to think or what to say.

(10-192)The whole is a state of glamour to one who reads no papers
(10-192)and has none to read. I must get one though if this work
(10-192)is to go on for it is quite bursting in ignorance.

(10-192)I am glad Canning has behaved like a gentleman in
(10-192)your matter. He is haughty and prejudiced but I think
(10-192)honourable as well as able nous verrons. I did not write to
(10-192)him in any conciliatory tone but such as I was entitled to
(10-192)hold. I am not obliged to him and perhaps—but it is as well
(10-192)[to] say nothing more about it. If he really wishes to serve
(10-192)you the means must be amply in his hands. I think he
(10-192)will use them after such an overture as that by Mr Barrow
(10-192)for a voluntary pledge is usually redeemed. It may be
(10-192>true the crisis may have had some effect yet I think any

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

193

(10-193)communication till he was certain he was the man of
(10-193)power would have been premature. He should be
(10-193)one thing or other before he spoke. To bespeak friends
(10-193)while in dubio would not have looked so well.

(10-193)I have little to tell you in reply to so much curious and
(10-193)interesting news save that Napoleon hurries me like a
(10-193)bottle tied to a cur's tail. We live here as in a cloister
(10-193)only Mr Bainbridge means to give a fete and fireworks
(10-193)tomorrow night. The fireworks by Capt Burchard 1 a
(10-193)Will Wimble sort of fishing friend of his. I shall take care
(10-193)to keep my distance remembering an exhibition of my own
(10-193)when in early youth I meddled with such kickshaws. My
(10-193)fireworks went off with great applause till an unhappy
(10-193)and ill compounded rocket took a lateral and Congreve
(10-193)sort of direction did some hurt and spread so much alarm
(10-193)that I never after could collect a company of spectators
(10-193)the folks growing timbersome so gave up my trade of
(10-193)fire-worker in ordinary for Georges Square.

(10-193)My kindest love to Sophia little Johnie whom I long to
(10-193)see and baby. Always Yours WALTER SCOTT

(10-193)ABBOTSFORD 16 April [PM. 1827]

[Law]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-193)MY DEAR SIR,—I send you the volume with the two
(10-193)sheets & queries about dates. There are so many different
(10-193)accounts that my head gets bothered about numbers.

(10-193)I am obliged by [the] reception of the parliamentary
(10-193)debates pray continue to look into them for more of St
(10-193)Helena. I am sure there is more somewhere. We shall
(10-193)soon be done now.

(10-193)I think the House in Walker Street will be far the best
(10-193)arrangement even if one gave 16, 16 for it. I dislike
(10-193)changes much. I should like to have the stable too as I
(10-193)may have horses in occasionally.

194

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-194)Monday or Tuesday will end Napoleon if I am not
(10-194)interrupted I remain very truly yours

(10-194)WALTER SCOTT

(10-194)ABBOTSFORD 20 April [1827]

[Stevenson]

TO MRS. JOHN LOCKHART, WIMBLEDON COMMON,
NEAR LONDON

(10-194)friday Morning 1

(10-194)MY DEAR SOPHIA,—You may be sure that whatever

(10-194) this change may produce otherwise I am delighted with
 (10-194) the improvement it has made in my hopes on Lockharts
 (10-194) account. Mr. Cannings conduct has been extremely
 (10-194) honorable and candid. I have known many great men
 (10-194) being as angry at the confutation of their suspicions as
 (10-194) they had been at the suspicions when they believe[d] them
 (10-194) to exist. I imagine you are looking out with great
 (10-194) impatience now. Something from 500 to 1000,, would
 (10-194) do well enough—if in guineas the more respectable—if
 (10-194) paid quarterly the more convenient. I hope Lockhart
 (10-194) has spoken to Mr Wright. There are sometimes old
 (10-194) gentlemen not unwilling to make way for their juniors
 (10-194) for a spell of money. When [I] look on the business on
 (10-194) the other side & the goodly fellowship of so many old
 (10-194) friends dissolved like an armada scatterd by a tempest I
 (10-194) cannot but have strange misgivings. The Chancellor—
 (10-194) The Great Duke—Peele, Lord Melville so many whom
 (10-194) I love & honour dispersed in this squall. I am glad my
 (10-194) friend Croker sticks. I imagine him saying [like] the
 (10-194) Steward in the farce " I cannot chuse but cry when I
 (10-194) think on my poor old Master."

(10-194) You should call on your great neighbour Lady Stafford
 (10-194) at this conjuncture as she will take it civil. Anne thought
 (10-194) the best thing Lockhart could do was to ask for the
 (10-194) Chiltern Hundred which she supposed must be a good

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

195

(10-195) thing from its being so much in request. I hope I have
 (10-195) got the house in Edinr we had last winter so [that we] can
 (10-195) give you a bed when you like to come to town. Your
 (10-195) affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

(10-195) ABBOTSFORD 20 April [PM. 1827]

[Abbotsford- Original]

TO J. W. CROKER

(10-195)April 25th, 1827

(10-195)MY DEAR CROKER,—As I trouble you with a packet for
(10-195)Lockhart, I cannot but add my sincere gratulation upon
(10-195)your keeping a good house over your head in this stormy
(10-195)weather which has bared so many biggings. The
(10-195)numerous rumours which reach me in this quarter are so
(10-195)varying that had I time, I believe I would come to London
(10-195)merely to see how the cat jumped. And I am as well
(10-195)where I am, since the present disputes seem to have
(10-195)divided most of my personal friends. The disposition
(10-195)seems as if some Yankee general had given the command,
(10-195)Split and Squander. My own feeling is much that of an old
(10-195)Scotch Judge called Lord Elchies,¹ who when he heard a
(10-195)case, keenly debated, and foreseeing it was to give him
(10-195)some trouble in deciding it, used to exclaim to the lawyers
(10-195)on each side most piteously, " Oh, Sirs, gar them gree—
(10-195)gar them gree—canna ye for God's sake gar them gree ? "
(10-195)But his Lordship's good wishes were usually as useless as
(10-195)mine would be on the present occasion. Well ! God's
(10-195)above all, and so concludes a letter which need never have
(10-195)[been written]. I send the Portefeuille de Buonaparte
(10-195)which you wished to have ; but to my thinking there
(10-195)ought to be two parts, and there may be one lost at
(10-195)binding, I suppose. As the volume contains some tracts
(10-195)which are now not of every day occurrence I will thank
(10-195)you to preserve it, as it would break a pretty large set of

196

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-196)things of the kind, but if the Portefeuille be of interest to
(10-196)you, do not hesitate to break the binding and return the
(10-196)others. Always, my dear Sir, Yours truly obliged,

(10-196)WALTER SCOTT

(10-196)P.S.—You are aware that Mr. Canning has forfeited all
(10-196)pretensions to the character of a statesman by the manner
(10-196)in which he has behaved to Lockhart. For Dean Swift,
(10-196)you [are] aware, says that if a true statesman is led by
(10-196)circumstances to suspect an individual of something of
(10-196)which he is innocent, no species of explanation should
(10-196)remove his dislike, because that would be to acknowledge
(10-196)the possibility of a failure in judgment. It is a sad thing
(10-196)for a premier to commit such a blunder in the outset of his
(10-196)career, and I am afraid it will be a poor counterpoise that
(10-196)I recognise in the frankness, candour, and nobleness of
(10-196)his proceeding the man of high honour that my regard so
(10-196)long thought him.

[Croker Papers]

TO J. G. LOCKHART¹

(10-196)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Enfin I send you John Home ²
(10-196)and will go on with the hunting thing when I have finishd
(10-196)some thing or other for Gillies ³ poor thing. The news
(10-196)you send me is certainly the most wonderful of my time
(10-196)in a party point of view specially since it seems to turn
(10-196)chiefly on personal likings and dislikings. I hope they
(10-196)will not let in the Whigs at the breach for I suppose if
(10-196)Lansdowne came in he must be admitted cum sequela
(10-196)sua and Lauderdale will have the weight in Scotland.
(10-196)How our high Tories may like that I wot not but they
(10-196)will do much to keep the key of the cornchest ⁴ within their
(10-196)reach. The Advocate has not used me extremely kindly.

(10-197)But I shall be very sorry if he suffers in this State-tempest.
(10-197)As for me I remain like the Lilliputian poet. In amaze—
(10-197)Lost I gaze—or rather as some other bard sings

(10-197)So folks beholding at a distance
(10-197)Seven men flung out [of] a casement
(10-197)They never stir to their assistan[ce]
(10-197)But just afford them their amazement.¹

(10-197)I hope you talk over your own prospects in this new
(10-197)world with that worthy & trusty and true old English Bulldog
(10-197)Wright he is like to give you good advice " for look
(10-197)you Sir you must stir a little ["]. Croker I think will be
(10-197)of service if he can. How the Devil he brought in Lord
(10-197)Her[t]ford beats my comprehension but it must be so for I
(10-197)see the John Bull is trimming his sails in the last number.
(10-197)In the former he had a holy horror of a Canning
(10-197)administration now it is " stand by sheets & tacks " next
(10-197)will be " Helms a Lee and about she goes["].

(10-197)Lord Melville comes down here it is said in a few weeks.
(10-197)If we have a new election how will the Mighty be fallen.

(10-197)In the midst of all this I must not forget Charles. I
(10-197)would rather have him settled. Can you give me any hint
(10-197)that would be useful. You are aware strictly inter nos that
(10-197)my interest lies Windsor ways but the art is to know how
(10-197)the lever should be applied. Love to Sophia. I have
(10-197)got the furnishd house which I had during winter so I can
(10-197)give Sophia a bed as often as she likes to come to Edinr.
(10-197)from her sousing quarters.

(10-197)Napoleon must be soon out now but I have got some
(10-197)curious papers from Sweden only yesterday which require
(10-197)heedful perusal 2 Yours ever WALTER SCOTT

(10-197)ABBOTSFORD [April 26, 1827]

198

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-198)I see you have had the merry knight.¹ His brother
(10-198)Jack here is in kelter.² He put me to extremity by a
(10-198)dreadful long visit the other day which was employd in
(10-198)telling the most formidable stories. I have heard of
(10-198)people who began at the right [end] of a story & people
(10-198)who preferd commencing at the wrong but I never heard
(10-198)any but J. F. who began in the middle & told backwards
(10-198)& forwards at the same time. He tells a story more in
(10-198)the manner of a terrier worrying a rat than anything else
(10-198)now he seems choaking upon [it] now he lets it go &
(10-198)has it to catch again &c &c. Two days since we had a
(10-198)foot deep of snow in the court yard and still the ground
(10-198)[is] like a ragged shirt more than three parts white.³ Rare
(10-198)wellcome for the Lambs. You know you can " duple
(10-198)the inclosed as you list." ⁴

[Law]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-198)MY DEAR JAMES,—I am very glad you have made the
(10-198)arrangement almost certain business is an immense thing
(10-198)as times stand. I will presently send you the Essay on
(10-198)Border Antiquities. There is a thing I like better in the
(10-198)Quarterly review for January 1816 on the Highland
(10-198)antiquities.⁵ What would you think of taking that with
(10-198)Murray[s] consent which he would hardly refuse & leaving
(10-198)out the Border trash ?

(10-198)I inclose the receipts for my cash due about this time in
(10-198)Excheqr. You can send the amount in a post bill.

(10-198)Receive two proofs. I acknowledge your statement of
(10-198)copy was correct Yours truly W. SCOTT

[circa 28th April 1827]

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 199

(10-199)I send the Border stuff that you may see whether it will
(10-199)do. A few lines on De Foe must be added.

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(10-199)DEAR JAMES,—I am anxious to know what to do about
(10-199)the works. I have finishd Defoe 1 which runs to some
(10-199)length and I wish [to know] (the third time of asking)
(10-199)whether you think the Border Antiquities would do best
(10-199)for Buckram & binding or a goodish article on the
(10-199)Highlands upon the Culloden papers. I am much
(10-199)concernd to know this as I have a transcriber 2 now with
(10-199)me & would set him to work accordingly. . . .3 Yours
(10-199)truly

(10-199)W. SCOTT

(10-199)2 May [1827]

(10-199)As you may not have been able to get the Review I send
(10-199)you the volume which please return. I hope to keep
(10-199)Bonaparte within decent bounds.

[Buccleuch]

TO ROBERT CADDELL

(10-199)MY DEAR SIR,—I have lost all the ideas I had about a
(10-199)smartish preface to the new Edition and besides Boney
(10-199)keeps me hard at work. The introduction will therefore
(10-199)appear with the Chronicles. Many thanks for all your
(10-199)trouble on my accompt. Perhaps I will want the ballance
(10-199)of 250 (deducting what you already advanced at

200

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-200)Whitsunday) for which we will be able to find value
(10-200)Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(10-200)ABBOTSFORD 2 May [1827]

[Stevenson]

TO REV. JOHN CARSLAW OF AIRDRIE

(10-200)SIR,—I am favoured with your letter and in reply to
(10-200)your enquiry beg to assure you that I did not think of
(10-200)John Howie of Lochgoin,¹ the fine old chronicler of the
(10-200)Cameronians, when the sketch of Old Mortality was
(10-200)drawn. In fact that character is one of the few I have
(10-200)ever attempted to delineate which had a real identical
(10-200)existence. The real name of Old Mortality was Paterson :
(10-200)his Christian name I have forgotten but believe it was
(10-200)John. He was a mason by trade, but from enthusiasm
(10-200)possibly something approaching to aberration of mind he
(10-200)forsook his family & wandered through Scotland repairing
(10-200)the tombs of the martyrs. It is now more than thirty
(10-200)years since I met him myself as far north as Dunottar in
(10-200)Kincardineshire on that errand. I believe he was either
(10-200)a Dumfriesshire or Galloway man. John Howie was of
(10-200)Ayrshire. Having thus answered your question to the

(10-200)best of my power I have only to add that the nickname of
(10-200)Old Mortality was generally given to Paterson by the
(10-200)common people, & that many knew him by no other
(10-200)name. I am. Sir, Your humble servant

(10-200)WALTER SCOTT

(10-200)ABBOTSFORD 2nd May 1827

[Carslaw]

1827	SIR WALTER SCOTT	201
------	------------------	-----

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-201)MY DEAR JAMES,—So you fly !! You are getting well on
(10-201)indeed ; a touch of the Rippon steel 1 helps man & horse
(10-201)printer and author. Let me know when you want copy—
(10-201)Yours truly W. S.

(10-201)Saturday [5th May? 1827] (2)

(10-201)If you look at De Foe you will see that I mention its
(10-201)being written by poor John but I wrote the additional
(10-201)remarks on Robinson Crusoe etc so I think it should go
(10-201)into my works. The Eyrbigia Saga 3 is a very interesting
(10-201)work & should be inserted we must look out for something
(10-201)else.

[Stevenson]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-201)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I return you the proofs corrected
(10-201)and will immediatly send you the hunting article.⁴

(10-201) You ask me for advice in the present crisis & therefore
 (10-201) I feel bound to speak my opinion although I am so far
 (10-201) from the source of intelligence that it must be founded on
 (10-201) supposition and hypothesis. Your situation as the Head
 (10-201) mover of the Quarterly requires peculiar delicacy. But
 (10-201) before going in to that which is particular to you I will
 (10-201) give you my own ideas of things in general. I cannot say
 (10-201) that I approve of the conduct of the Dissidents. I
 (10-201) understand Peel had from the King Charte Blanche for an
 (10-201) Anticatholic administration & that he could not accept
 (10-201) it because ther[e] was not strength enough to form such.
 (10-201) What is this but saying in plain words that the Catholics

202

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-202) had the country and the question. And because they are
 (10-202) defeated in a single question and that 1 which were it to
 (10-202) entail no further consequence is one of wonderfully slight
 (10-202) import they have abandond the Kings service given up the
 (10-202) citadel because an exterior work was carried and marchd
 (10-202) out into opposition. I cannot think this was right. They
 (10-202) ought either to have made a stand without Canning or a
 (10-202) stand with him for to abdicate as they have done was the
 (10-202) way to subject the country to all the future experiments
 (10-202) which the Catholic Emancipation may lead to and which
 (10-202) may prove worse far worse than any thing connected with
 (10-202) the question itself. Thus says the Old Scotch Tory. But
 (10-202) I for one do not believe it was the question of Emancipation
 (10-202) or any public question which carried them out. I
 (10-202) believe the predominant motive in the bosom of every
 (10-202) one was personal hostility to Canning 2 and that with more
 (10-202) prudence less arbitrary manners & more attention to the
 (10-202) feelings of his colleagues he would have stepd into the
 (10-202) situation of prime Minister to which his eloquence and
 (10-202) talent naturally point him out. They objected to the
 (10-202) Man more than the Statesman and the Duke of Wellington

(10-202)more frank than the rest almost owns that the quarell
(10-202)was personal. Now acting upon this which was I am
(10-202)convinced the real ground I cannot think the Dissidents
(10-202)acted well and wisely. It is very possible that they might
(10-202)not have been able to go on with Canning but I think
(10-202)they were bound as loyal subjects and patriots to ascertain
(10-202)that continuing in the Cabinet with him as Premier was

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

203

(10-203)impossible before they took a step which may change the
(10-203)whole policy perhaps eventually the whole destiny of the
(10-203)realm & lead to the prevalence of the counsels which the
(10-203)Dissidents have uniformly represented as destructive to
(10-203)the interests of Britain. I think they were bound to have
(10-203)made a trial before throwing Canning and alas both the
(10-203)King & the Country into the hand of the Whigs. These
(10-203)are the sort of truths mor[e] visible to the looker on than
(10-203)to those who play.

(10-203)Now for Canning. With his immense talent witt and
(10-203)eloquence he unhappily wants prudence & patience and
(10-203)in his eager desire to scramble to the highest point is not
(10-203)sufficiently select as to his assistants. The Queens affair
(10-203)is one example of this. Lord Castlereaghs was another.
(10-203)In both he threw himself back by an over eager desire to
(10-203)press forward and something of the kind must have been
(10-203)employd now. It cannot be denied that he has placed
(10-203)himself perhaps more from compulsion than choice in a
(10-203)situation which greatly endangers his character for
(10-203)consistency. Still however he has that character to
(10-203)maintain and unluckily he is all we have to rest upon as
(10-203)things go. The Sons of Zeruiah would be otherwise too
(10-203)many for us.¹ It is possible though I doubt it that the
(10-203)Whigs will be satisfied with their share of arts and grains
(10-203)and will content themselves with feeding out of the trough

(10-203)without overturning it. Now the question for you to
(10-203)consider is whether so far as you may have influence on
(10-203)the public mind you are to weaken the only part of the
(10-203)Administration which as things now stand we can look
(10-203)to for Tory principles of any sort—or whether by espousing
(10-203)Cannings cause personally you should endeavour to give
(10-203)him—as far as you have any influence—such a degree of
(10-203)consideration as may support him against his dangerous
(10-203)allies. My own feeling were I in the House of Commons
(10-203)would lead me to stand up and declare that I supported
(10-203)Canning so far and so far only as he continued to preserve

(10-204)and maintain the principles which he had hitherto
(10-204)professed and no further—that my allegiance could not be
(10-204)irredeemably pledged to him because his camp was filled
(10-204)with those against whom I had formerly waged battle
(10-204)under his command that however it should not be mere
(10-204)apprehension of future evil that would make me start off
(10-204)reserving to myself to do what should be called for when the
(10-204)actual crisis arrived. I think if a sufficient number of
(10-204)intelligent and able men were to hold by Canning on
(10-204)these grounds they might enable him yet to collect a Tory
(10-204)force around him sufficient to check at least if not on all
(10-204)points to resist the course of innovation. If my old friend
(10-204)is wise he will wish to organize such a force for nothing is
(10-204)more certain than that if the Champion of AntiJacobinism
(10-204)should stoop to become the tool of the Whigs it is not all
(10-204)his brilliancy of talents eloquence and wit which can
(10-204)support him under a glaring want of consistency. Meliora
(10-204)spero. I do not think that Canning can rely upon his
(10-204)Whiggish confederates and some door of reconciliation
(10-204)may open itself as unexpectedly as the present confusion
(10-204)has arisen. The upshot of all this is that I think no wise
(10-204)& considerate person would either act well in attacking

(10-204)the present administration or in pledging himself to its
(10-204)support beyond those public measures of which his own
(10-204)principles led him to approve.

(10-204)Our correspondence with Canning renders your own
(10-204)situation a matter of some difficulty. Things have greatly
(10-204)changed since I recommended you to his attention and
(10-204)frankly if they had stood as they do now I should not have
(10-204)hamperd you or myself by such a recommendation. At
(10-204)that time who could have foreseen the illness of Lord
(10-204)Liverpool still more who could have foreseen its alarming
(10-204)consequence. It may be that Canning will think no
(10-204)more of it and perhaps it would not be the worst thing
(10-204)that could happen.

(10-204)If however any offer of a situation should be made you
(10-204)otherwise acceptable I think you should qualify your

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

205

(10-205)acceptance with a frank declaration of your own sentiments
(10-205)as a moderate tory who may be justified in supposing
(10-205)that a Ministry composed as the present threatens
(10-205)to be may lean to measures which you cannot vindicate
(10-205)or approve and therefore that you must be understood
(10-205)before laying yourself under a personal obligation to
(10-205)reserve your right of withholding your support or expressing
(10-205)your disapprobation should your duty as a public
(10-205)journalist render this necessary. I think something of this
(10-205)kind may be necessary to keep you Rectus in Curia in the
(10-205)mean time I would commit my self in no way pro or con
(10-205)untill calld on to do so but quietly wait the event.

(10-205)If such an explanation should be necessary which it
(10-205)seems to be as your sentiments towards Canning were
(10-205)before referd to I would make it through a more sure

(10-205)channel than our friend Crokey. It is curious that these
(10-205)changes so like a tragedy are chequerd with something
(10-205)like farce and that the very pathetic drama of the Triumph
(10-205)of the Whigs or the Tories Downfall should be varied with
(10-205)the humours of the right Honble Sir John Jackass.¹

(10-205)I shall be in Edinr. on Monday where address No 3
(10-205)Walker Street. Amidst much that is vexatious enough it
(10-205)will be some fun to see faces and hear news. Love to
(10-205)Sophia & Children. Yours most affectionately

(10-205)WALTER SCOTT
[May 12, 1827]

(10-205)Upon my soul I pity the Solicitor 2 and Rae. Do what
(10-205)they will their situation is awkward.

[Law]

206 LETTERS OF 1827

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-206)MY DEAR SIR,—I had a letter from Charles last night
(10-206)with a request of 50 and I find I will myself need the
(10-206)same sum. So that if you can with perfect convenience
(10-206)send the youth 50 addressed to Chas. Scott Brazen Nose
(10-206)college & send me the other 50 to Abbotsford it will go
(10-206)against the proposed accomodation of 250 in May to
(10-206)which I looked for these expences.

(10-206)I send you Dr Shorts book which I beg you to return
(10-206)with my best thanks which he richly deserves at my hand.
(10-206)But first I want some extracts which Ballantynes man
(10-206)Hogg can make for me. I inclose a note of that which is
(10-206)wanted.

(10-206)I am sorry to make draughts on you. But Bonaparte
(10-206)leaves me no time to review or do any thing for 100 in
(10-206)or over Yours truly W. SCOTT

(10-206)EDINR. 12 May [1827]
(10-206)With two parcels.
[Stevenson]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-206)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I return the Sheets which
(10-206)between my pieds de mouche and your printers unacquaintance
(10-206)with the subject are incorrect enough. I hope you
(10-206)will see the printer amends them. For the Great folks
(10-206)I am apt to think all mad together. Indeed it is a shame
(10-206)to see the general interests of the country forgotten in the
(10-206)midst of their personal quarrels. I fear as you say that
(10-206)the discord may come our way and yet unless the young
(10-206)Duke of Buccleuch has declared himself openly which
(10-206)I think unlikely the attack upon his interest here seems
(10-206)like to make him antiministerial for a certainty and his
(10-206)weight is no joke. For myself I will give my vote for
(10-206)my friend and kinsman in my own county fall back fall

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

207

(10-207)edge.1 In everything else I have little means of forming
(10-207)an opinion and no occasion for expressing one. We will
(10-207)see how it works. I cannot think the Coalition can last
(10-207)long. There are too many jarring principles.

(10-207)I agree with you entirely about the publication of Bony
(10-207)who may go to the ground in this storm of conflicting
(10-207)passions which would suit me very ill indeed. I understand
(10-207)our Scots law folks hold but how John Hope is to

(10-207)get on will be a curious question. Imagine him
(10-207)discussing proposed measures with James Gibson Craig—
(10-207)well—I have seen what I never thought to see and only
(10-207)wonder like the sailor blown up at the Conjurors (which
(10-207)came into my head so malapropos at Allanton) what the
(10-207)devil the fellows are to do next.

(10-207)The best sight I shall see this year is that of Sophia
(10-207)Johnie, Walter and in due time your Honour. I have a
(10-207)good house in Walker Street large enough to hold Sophia
(10-207)when she likes to come to town for a day or two from
(10-207)Porto Bello.

(10-207)What to say about Charles I am quite at a loss and must
(10-207)wait to see how times go. He writes courageously about
(10-207)his examinations. As he knows little of modern languages
(10-207)as besides Walter must reside at a distance from us I
(10-207)believe I will rather wish Charles to be in one of the public
(10-207)offices in London than sent abroad. He might perhaps
(10-207)without inconvenience live with Sophia (paying his club
(10-207)of course) and with your advice and assistance he might
(10-207)wait opportunities of getting forward.

(10-207)Anne is well and I am always very much yours

(10-207)WALTER SCOTT
(10-207)ABBOTSFORD 12 May [1827]

(10-207)I leave this on Monday multum gemens. I have written
(10-207)an article for Gillies but cannot afford to assist him often
(10-207)poor fellow. I am also doing the Forest article which
(10-207)shall be very short.

(10-208)Hogg has been here as you will see by the inclosed.¹ He

(10-208)has corresponded with Jerdan about the Society of
(10-208)literature who gives little hope. No doubt there might
(10-208)be some means of moving them but if I attempted it the
(10-208)question would be why dont you join yourself and that
(10-208)would be like sticking a piece of black court plaister across
(10-208)my face. At the same time I would like much to serve
(10-208)Hogg were that possible. Can you put me in any way
(10-208)of doing so consistent with my personal resolution to steer
(10-208)clear of the society. I might write to Hawke Locker 2 but
(10-208)he was very urgent with me to become one of them. I
(10-208)spoke to Croker when I was last in London and [he]
(10-208)seemd rather favourable but I do not suppose that he has
(10-208)much to do in the Society or would take trouble about it.
(10-208)I wonder if Mrs Hughes could do anything in the matter.
(10-208)She is such a resolute bustler that I cannot help thinking
(10-208)she might and would. Ask her if you think that would
(10-208)help it out.

[Law]

TO J. G. LOCKHART, WIMBLEDON

(10-208)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I returnd you the Sheets of
(10-208)Home—received yesterday a triplicate which it is
(10-208)unnecessary to return. But there are two blanks to be filld
(10-208)up on p. 20—for Professor Fergussons age & the year
(10-208)of his death the former was ninety three the latter 1816.

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

209

(10-209)He was reduced to his regimen by a stroke of the palsy
(10-209)about the sixtieth year of his life.

(10-209)It seems also worthy of notice that when the eventful
(10-209)war was concluded by the victory of Waterloo it acted
(10-209)upon the veteran patriot as a Nunc dimittis. The deep

(10-209)interest which he took in the fate of the war seemd to be
(10-209)the sole interest which he took in passing existence and
(10-209)when that was gone the energy decayd which had supported
(10-209)[him] and he avowedly relinquishd all desire for
(10-209)prolonged existence. It is the belief of his family that
(10-209)he might have lived longer had he desired it and continued
(10-209)to use the exercize which had promoted his health. But
(10-209)life had ceased to have any zest and he let it glide from
(10-209)him contentedly so soon as he had seen the triumphant
(10-209)conclusion of the struggle in which the country had been
(10-209)engaged. I will thank you to throw in something of this.
(10-209)Dumple it as you list as Sir Giles Overreach says to Justice
(10-209)Greedy.¹

(10-209)I am just setting off to Edinr.² with some sad enough
(10-209)reflections however I hope soon to see Sophia and that
(10-209)is much to look to.

(10-209)I gave you my views of politics in my last. Probably
(10-209)you may have a very important part to play so I would in
(10-209)your place suffer the scene to open before I committed
(10-209)myself by taking any part. I am curious to see the
(10-209)Solicitor and to know w[h]ether there is to be any remains
(10-209)of a Tory party at all maintaind or whether we are to be
(10-209)all for our own hand as Harry Wynde fought. Not that
(10-209)I am at all anxious who stands or flies for I am determined
(10-209)to keep out of the scrape if I possibly can. I could get
(10-209)nothing but the redders lick 3 for telling both parties I
(10-209)thought them fools.

(10-210)I have a letter from Mrs. Scott of Harden. And Canning
(10-210)I see. I have written some trash for Gillies and I will
(10-210)forward your hunting matter. Bony is jogging on.
(10-210)Assuredly I would like to see this bustle subsided before

(10-210)venturing him to the world. Always yours with love to
(10-210)Soph and children, WALTER SCOTT

(10-210)ABBOTSFORD 14 May [PM. 1827]
[Law]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

(10-210)May 15, 1827
(10-210)MY DEAR Miss EDGEWORTH,—Your very undeserving
(10-210)friend begs to intrude on you. Observe I only mean undeserving
(10-210)in the way of letter writing for as to sentiments of
(10-210>true regard and friends[hip] Damon and Pithias, Pylades
(10-210)and Orestes and all the other models of friendly regard were
(10-210)a joke to me. But it is a world to see how long I will
(10-210)sometimes be in writing to those I most respect and honour and
(10-210)how often I wait in doing what I ought to do till I get
(10-210)some thrust or push operating like a flapper to compel
(10-210)me to my duty. The flapper on this occasion is the
(10-210)departure of a young friend of mine Count Davidow a
(10-210)Russian of high rank and of very considerable observation
(10-210)and talent who proposes visiting Green Ireland. For his
(10-210)time of life you will find he has collected a great deal of
(10-210)information and used with much advantage the various
(10-210)opportunities which his extensive travels have afforded
(10-210)him. He has been a good deal with me at Abbotsford
(10-210)and will bring you news of our household. The gentleman
(10-210)who travels with him is Mr Colyer a Catholic, young
(10-210)Davidoff himself is of the Greek Church. He does not take
(10-210)the title of Count but remains a simple Mister.

(10-210)Well here is a new world in politics—will it be a better
(10-210)one—who dare answer the question. I have a great
(10-210)confidence in fortune and hope for the best. I suppose
(10-210)you will soon get the Catholic question which will be one
(10-210)grievance out of the list Green Erin has to shew. After

(10-211)all though the worst will remain and I have some doubt
(10-211)whether Ireland may not be like the old Frenchman who
(10-211)regretted being cured of his tape-worm which supplied
(10-211)him with a certain degree of interesting employment in
(10-211)order to wind an inch of it up every day. Now here is the
(10-211)Catholic emancipation occupies every eye and ear and
(10-211)folks endure worse evils because they hope that carrying
(10-211)this point will operate as an universal panacea. I wrote
(10-211)to you acquainting you with the mishap of the little terrier
(10-211)which was carried off by what is emphatically called The
(10-211)Distemper which is particularly fatal to dogs of high blood.
(10-211)It was inoculated that is vaccinated but all efforts
(10-211)were in vain. All my other dogs are well only Nimrod
(10-211)the great wolf-dog has worried my ancient domestic cat
(10-211)which is as great a loss to me as it would have been to
(10-211)Robinson Crusoe.

(10-211)How often I think of Ireland and all the fine scenery I
(10-211)saw there, aye and all the never to be forgotten kindnesses
(10-211)of the inhabitants above all at the hospitable Edgeworths-
(10-211)town. But I am inclined to quarrell with its most
(10-211)distinguished inhabitant for wasting or rather hiding in a
(10-211)napkin her fine talent and ceasing to amuse 1 us with some
(10-211)tale which no body can tell but herself. You should not
(10-211)let the manners and peculiarities of Ireland which it is
(10-211)of so much importance that the legislature ought to
(10-211)be acquaint with.² You have already shewn us the kindness
(10-211)talent and disinterested fidelity of the lower orders
(10-211)in Ireland. Do a little more and shew us how to cure the
(10-211)evils which prevent them rising in the scale of society
(10-211)possessed as they are of so much that is amiable and
(10-211)excellent. Why is it that the poor Irish should fill all the
(10-211)hard and laborious duties not only in England but now

(10-211)even in Scotland for within this ten years the Irish have
(10-211)occupied almost all the ballast-heaving hod-carrying
(10-211)canal-digging kind of work at which the inhabitants will

212

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-212)not work so cheap because they must observe certain
(10-212)decencies of apparel and possess some comfort in their
(10-212)mode of living. Pat is so good a nag that I cannot help
(10-212)thinking you would be able to find some bridle which
(10-212)would suit him and admit his being ridden with a light
(10-212)hand; with all deference to scientific researches into the
(10-212)philosophy of mechanical pursuits I think you could do
(10-212)so much for us in shewing us how to mend the worst part of
(10-212)our British machine.

(10-212)EDINBURGH

(10-212)Here being interrupted by the necessity of packing and
(10-212)having my papers to put to rights omitted save in case of
(10-212)absolute necessity, I found the enclosed half letter written
(10-212)to you on the subject of the dog which has never it seems
(10-212)been sent. How that has happened as Paddy O'Rourke
(10-212)says is hard to determine my recollection was that it was
(10-212)sent off. However I enclose it as the official document
(10-212)of the tragic event so my letter will be a letter and a half,
(10-212)a Scottish mode of expressing any thing that is very
(10-212)extraordinary.

(10-212)Bonaparte drives on to a conclusion but I fear will with
(10-212)the necessary new documents which I design to print run
(10-212)into nine volumes for though I have won the battle of
(10-212)Waterloo there is much remains behind. I must not
(10-212)blink Saint Helena the most unpleasant part of the
(10-212)work.

(10-212) Beg your kind mother and Mrs Sneyd to accept my love
(10-212) and the invalid who is I hope one no longer, to Mrs & Mr
(10-212) Fox Lane and Mrs Butler and Mr Butler. Can't some of you
(10-212) [set] a rolling this year. I believe Lockhart will be with
(10-212) us at Abbotsford so with Beatrices 1 assistance and a few
(10-212) rough cuts from the " Poor Wounded Hussar " who is
(10-212) just come to England we can get up a goodnatured [party].
(10-212) My kind compliments to the Squire and to your brother

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

213

(10-213) William my kind Killarney Pilot. Always [your sincere
admirer & affectionate friend WALTER SCOTT] 1

(10-213) EDINR 15 May [1827]
[Abbotsford Copies and Mod. Lang. Rev.]

TO MRS. J. G. LOCKHART

[PM. May 16, 1827]

(10-213) MY DEAR SOPHIA,—I transmitted a letter from Anne to
(10-213) Mrs Hamilton to look for a lodging at Porto Bello. The
(10-213) report is there are plenty to be had and the price of what
(10-213) you want will be from 12 to 15 a month. Now are
(10-213) your motions so certain that we may close with such a
(10-213) lodging if it should be found convenient and at what time
(10-213) are we to take possession. I think you had better write
(10-213) straight to me what you wish to be done. I can receive
(10-213) you in Walker Street for a day or two and if I should [not]
(10-213) have enough of beds we could get one from the Skenes.

(10-213) All the Tories here you may tell Lockhart are determined
(10-213) to acquiesce in the present government at least
(10-213) untill there is something done to forfeit confidences. I
(10-213) hope then Lockhart will not reject any offer of assistance

(10-213)he may have from Canning or rather any fulfillment of
(10-213)the good intentions expressed towards [him]. He need
(10-213)not suffer for high tory principles at a time when everyone
(10-213)else except privy counsellors and Lords of the Bed
(10-213)Chambers whose objections to Canning are of a personal
(10-213)nature are keeping their situations or taking what they
(10-213)can get. It is needless surely to become a martyr when
(10-213)there is no known point of conscience at stake. I wish
(10-213)he had something with all my heart. I hope your answer
(10-213)will announce your speedy arrival in the port of Leith.
(10-213)Our weather has been rather cold easterly winds and
(10-213)other sweetmeats.

(10-213)I dined with Sir George Clerk yesterday at his Election
(10-213)peoples faces were very queer and put [me] in mind

214

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-214)of the " Skys falling Chickiediddle." I hope Johnie
(10-214)remembers all his old favourites. The sheep has presented
(10-214)him with a brace of lambs and so he is a stock farmer.
(10-214)Marion 1 goes up to her knees in good grass. Poor little
(10-214)fellow I am afraid he will not be allowed to ride her yet.

(10-214)Adieu my dearest Sophia. God send us a merry
(10-214)meeting which will be truly acceptable to your affectionate
(10-214)father

WALTER SCOTT

(10-214)If you know whereabouts in London they sell the
(10-214)Bramah patent and can bring me down a box of the best
(10-214)it will be discharging a most acceptable commission for
(10-214)yours &c

W. S.

[Law]

TO MISS SCOTT OF ABBOTSFORD

(10-214)PARLT. HOUSE 18 May [1827]

(10-214)MY DEAR ANNE,—I greatly fear Lockhart has sustained
(10-214)a great misfortune by the loss of his poor brother Richard.
(10-214)I heard today from John Dicksons son that the poor young
(10-214)man had been drown'd while bathing.² This will be a terrible
(10-214)shock and I fear will prevent John from coming down and
(10-214)also interrupt Sophias journey for a time at least. I have
(10-214)no regular information but the Dicksons being cousins
(10-214)of John I fear the news will be too true. He was a youth
(10-214)of good hopes which cannot quite be said of poor Robert
(10-214)who may however take a thought and mend his conduct.
(10-214)This will be a severe shock to poor John who had great
(10-214)hopes from his talents.

(10-214)I inclose a receipt for 100., which like the former will
(10-214)be received at Selkirk on presenting it. You will send a
(10-214)careful person for the money and give it to Tom. If you
(10-214)paid Bogie's wages Tom will pay you back again—if not
(10-214)let him be paid immediatly. I have money for other
(10-214)purposes to send him so soon as I receive it. I am always
(10-214)my dear Anne Your affectionate father

1827

WALTER SCOTT

215

(10-215)I get on very well in my quarters though they are not
(10-215)as you may believe over and above lively. Kind Compliments
(10-215)to Miss Erskine. When you can write a line say
(10-215)how you are. Tell Bogie I will send him money in the
(10-215)beginning of the week. I have a letter from Laurence
(10-215)Lockhart confirming the melancholy intelligence of
(10-215)Richards death.

(10-215)I have also received your letter. I suppose long by this
(10-215)time you have mine with the receipt inclosed.

[Law]

TO MR. AND MRS. JAMES SKENE

(10-215)WALKER STREET,(1) Friday, 18th May 1827

(10-215)MY DEAR FRIENDS,—I am just returned from Court

(10-215)dreeping like the water Kelpy when he finished the Laird

(10-215)of Murphie's Bridge and am like that ill-used drudge

(10-215)disposed to sing

(10-215)Sore back and sore bones.2

(10-215)In fact I have the rheumatism in head and shoulders

(10-215)and am obliged to deprive myself of the pleasure of

(10-215)waiting upon you today to dinner to my great mortification.

(10-215)—Always yours, WALTER SCOTT

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-215)EDINBURGH 19 May 1827

(10-215)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—It was with great concern that

(10-215)I learnd by a letter from Laurence the loss which you and

(10-215)your family have sustained by the loss of poor Richard cut

(10-215)off in the midst of our reasonable hopes that he must have

216

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-216)attaind to celebrity and distinction. I most sincerely

(10-216)share the affliction of your father and mother ; for you

(10-216)my dear John I know how you must feel on this occasion.

(10-216)But what is good for a bootless bene ? I am a poor

(10-216)comforter in cases of remedeless sorrow and deprivation

(10-216)as indeed who can be a good one. Our misfortunes must

(10-216)come will be mourned and it is only time and the sense

(10-216)that our sorrow[s] are in vain which proves in the
(10-216)end the only effectual comforter. I should wish to
(10-216)know the alteration if any which this most melancholy
(10-216)event makes upon your plans & whether it causes Sophia
(10-216)to remain a little longer in London or brings you down
(10-216)perhaps at the same time with her. I have a family
(10-216)spare bedroom in Walker Street and I believe the Porto
(10-216)Bello lodgings are secured. I hear from Anne yesterday
(10-216)all well. Yours affectionately WALTER SCOTT
[Law]

TO THE SECRETARY OF THE COMMITTEE OF THE PROPRIETORS
OF THE PRINCES STREET GARDENS [EDINBURGH] 1

(10-216)DEAR SIR,—I am honoured with your letter covering
(10-216)the Pass Key of the Princes Street Gardens and acquainting
(10-216)me that the Committee have been pleased to admit
(10-216)me to the privilege of the Gardens. I beg you will
(10-216)express to them my sincere thanks for an accomodation
(10-216)which circumstances and my increasing infirmities render
(10-216)extremely agreeable to me, as my health requires exercise
(10-216)which I can take much more easily and agreeably in these
(10-216)beautiful walks than along the public street. I am, Sir,
(10-216)your obliged humble servant WALTER SCOTT

(10-216)May 21, 1827. 3 WALKER STREET
[Edin. Mun. Mus.]

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

217

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-217)MY DEAR SIR,—I have been guilty of no imprudent
(10-217)confidences about the Sheets I have always found the best
(10-217)way is to send none at all.

(10-217)Dr Short with his usual unwearied Goodness sent me
(10-217)word that there is a new life of Napoleon in Douglas's
(10-217)library Castle Street just come out. Can you get a peep
(10-217)at it for me.

(10-217)I find myself short 85 till the 21 of next month. I do
(10-217)not wish on any account to commence a new system of
(10-217)advances but perhaps you may be able to lend me the
(10-217)said balance for said term.¹ But do not pinch yourself as
(10-217)I can get the cash from another friend. It is all I am
(10-217)behind I hope Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(10-217)WALKER STREET Monday [21 May 1827]

(10-217)Paid to Andrew Langs receipt will best suit me. I wait
(10-217)but the return of the enquiry respecting the Nos. of
(10-217)Appendix quoted to send copy for that part of the work—

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-217)DEAR JAMES,—I will keep tryste on the 31st. I inclose
(10-217)a matter which if not too long may do well enough. I
(10-217)return the proof Yours truly W. S.

(10-217)24 May [1827]

(10-217)Cadell is much struck with my plan.²

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-218)MY DEAR JAMES,—I will do something greatly better

(10-218)than Croker.¹ It is a mistake to suppose you should be
(10-218)childish because you write to children. The language
(10-218)should be simple and being simple may be as energetic
(10-218)as if you were addressing a senate. I protest I will do
(10-218)something like a tansy ² in this way if that of Croker be so
(10-218)successful. I should wish it to be a work written for
(10-218)children but [at] ³ which if a man look he should be
(10-218)induced to read. I am not even sure that children do
(10-218)not like and are improved by something that is not so
(10-218)immediately comprehended but finds exercise for their
(10-218)thoughts. To interest them is the point. Vamos Caracco
(10-218)as the Spaniard says.

(10-218)I send Copy from p. 145 to p. 153 inclusive. Also
(10-218)return two revises & a new sheet. Yours truly

(10-218)25 May [1827]
[Buccleuch]

W. S.

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

219

TO DR. THOMAS SHORTT ¹

(10-219)I WOULD willingly encroach on your time for five
(10-219)minutes this morning, if I were sure I should not disturb
(10-219)you. The " Life of Napoleon " to which you have added
(10-219)so much, has a parting service to require before it waits
(10-219)on you in print.

[early June? 1827]
[Chaplin's Thomas Shortt]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-219)MY DEAR JAMES,—Your Imp threw in his proofs
(10-219)yesterday without waiting an instant so I could not send

(10-219)you some [of] the proofs which I now return. It is easy
(10-219)to ask if there is an answer. The rogues fly from me like
(10-219)quicksilver. I send the proofs & revises with whole
(10-219)appendix excepting one article to be taken from Napoleons
(10-219)Memoirs which I will return tomorrow. I hope to get
(10-219)Nap out of my hand by dinner time tomorrow Yours
(10-219)truly W. S.

[WALKER STREET 6 June 1827](2)

[Stevenson]

TO [THE DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM] 3

(10-219)MY LORD DUKE,—Since I was honoured with such a
(10-219)flattering mark of your Grace's notice, as was implied in
(10-219)receiving a set of your Grace's splendid edition of the Irish
(10-219)Historians, I have been very anxious to place in the
(10-219)magnificent library at Stowe, some volumes which may
(10-219)in some degree express my sense of very great obligation.

220

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-220)Your Grace is perhaps aware that a number of individuals,
(10-220)constituting what has been called the Bannatyne Club of
(10-220)Scotland, have been associated for the purpose of
(10-220)reprinting for private distribution, and with a view to
(10-220)preservation, rare tracts or manuscripts, chiefly such as
(10-220)are connected with the History of Scotland. I trust
(10-220)your Grace, whose judgment is unquestionable, will not
(10-220)disapprove of the specimen of our labours which I have
(10-220)now the honour to transmit for your kind acceptance.
(10-220)The work which has hitherto been only known in the
(10-220)suspected and doubtful shape of a modernised edition, is
(10-220)now for the first time published in its original shape, from
(10-220)the author. Sir James Melville's original Manuscript,¹ in

(10-220)the hands of Sir George Rose, having been a part of the
(10-220)library of the last Lord Marchmont.

(10-220)If this small offering should be acceptable to your
(10-220)Grace, I hope to be the means of placing similar volumes
(10-220)on the shelves of your Grace's library, as having the
(10-220)honour to be the Preses of the Club, I know I shall well
(10-220)discharge the duty of the office, by including the Collection
(10-220)at Stowe amongst them, to which we presume to offer
(10-220)a copy of the productions of our press.

(10-220)We have lately finished a singularly interesting Historie
(10-220)of King James the Sext,² of which a copy remains in our
(10-220)store, it will accompany the Memoirs of Sir James
(10-220)Melville. At present we are at work upon a book called
(10-220)Spalding's Memoirs,³ which gives a most singular account
(10-220)of the internal state of Scotland during the reign of King
(10-220)Charles I., and the Civil Wars. This will appear next
(10-220)year, and I hope may be acceptable at Stowe. I presume
(10-220)to offer my most respectful compliments to her Grace ;

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

221

(10-221)and am, with a great sense of obligation, My Lord Duke,
(10-221)Your Grace's most obedient, and obliged humble servant,
(10-221)WALTER SCOTT

(10-221)EDINBURGH, June 7, 1827

[Willis's Current Notes]

TO HIS SON CHARLES 1

(10-221)DEAR CHARLES,—I heartily congratulate you on getting
(10-221)through the Schools as you call them for though the obtaining
(10-221)the degree argues no immense depth of learning yet the

(10-221)being pluckd would have been a base proof of Shallowness
(10-221)in literature. Your heart is I suppose a little lighter than
(10-221)it has been for some time past for examinations even when
(10-221)one is tolerably well prepared are nervous things. We
(10-221)must look out next for your start in life but politics are so
(10-221)strangely confused at present that I scarce know what
(10-221)would be wise or well to attempt in your behalf. I shall
(10-221)wish to see Lockhart before I decide what is best to be
(10-221)done and as I expect to have this pleasure tomorrow as he
(10-221)escorts Sophia 2 down I will probably put off concluding
(10-221)this letter till I see him. You will want cash to clear
(10-221)matters at Oxford pray let me know the amount that I
(10-221)may remit it to you. By and bye you will be sitting in
(10-221)some degree at least on your own skirts—When you come
(10-221)down as we will not be at Abbotsford till the 12th July
(10-221)I can give you a prophets chamber in this corner at No 3
(10-221)Walker Street. Anne is in town just now to meet Sophia
(10-221)who has taken a house at Porto Bello.

[8th June 1827]

[Law]

222

LETTERS OF

1827

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-222)MY DEAR SIR,—I have receivd your letter of the 7th.¹
(10-222)June current stating the terms on which you agree to
(10-222)publish 10,000 copies of Stories from the History of
(10-222)Scotland which I hereby accept and acknowlege the
(10-222)terms to be correctly stated. The same terms to regulate
(10-222)an additional publication of 10,000 copies more should
(10-222)the public require them I am Dear Sir Very much your
(10-222)obedt. Servant

WALTER SCOTT

(10-222)EDINR. 8 June 1827

[Stevenson]

TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON

[c. 9th June 1827]

(10-222)MY DEAR SIR WILLIAM,—This letter accompanies a
(10-222)copy of a most valuable Scottish history, or rather
(10-222)memoirs, by Sir James Melville, which has been lately
(10-222)published for the first time from the original copy in the
(10-222)author's manuscript, by a society here, called the
(10-222)Bannatyne Club, of which I am the unworthy president. The
(10-222)object is, besides eating a good dinner and consuming a
(10-222)little champagne and claret once or twice a-year, to
(10-222)publish, from manuscripts or rare printed volumes, such
(10-222)works as seem to throw light on the history, manners, and
(10-222)literature of Scotland. Perhaps his Majesty, who has
(10-222)always taken such an interest in the poor old North, may
(10-222)not be displeased to see what we are attempting in that
(10-222)way ; and the Club would be too proud to have the
(10-222)permission to place one of their volumes from time to time
(10-222)on the library table at Windsor. When I said, we publish,
(10-222)I used an improper expression : the works are in general
(10-222)thrown off only for private distribution, and a few public
(10-222)libraries.

(10-222)I hope in the course of a few days to destine for his

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

223

(10-223)Majesty's library table some other volumes, for the errors
(10-223)of which I alone am responsible.

(10-223)The young person of whom I spoke to you when I had
(10-223)the honour to be at the Royal Lodge last year 1 has now

(10-223)taken his bachelor's degree at college (Brazen-nose), and,
 (10-223)with a good reputation at the University, is now about to
 (10-223)start in life. My great object would be to get him into
 (10-223)one of the public offices until he should be better
 (10-223)acquainted than he is at present with modern languages.
 (10-223)He could live with his sister and Lockhart, as my family
 (10-223)are all much attached to each other, and, I hope, would
 (10-223)be found capable of doing his duty in any department
 (10-223)where he might be placed, as he is a well-principled lad,
 (10-223)as well as good-looking, smart, and clever. You were so
 (10-223)kind as to say you would take some interest in this to me
 (10-223)most important matter, which will remove the only
 (10-223)anxious thoughts I entertain on the part of my family.
 (10-223)My eldest son likes his profession (the army), and has a
 (10-223)good property. My eldest daughter is married to Lockhart,
 (10-223)who is known to you, and happy as far as mutual
 (10-223)affection can render them so. My second daughter keeps
 (10-223)my house ; and there is no one but poor Charles whom I
 (10-223)have left to be anxious about. My old friend Lord
 (10-223)Dudley 2 would be perhaps not averse to receive my son
 (10-223)into his department; but as you, my dear Sir William,
 (10-223)have been so kind as to give the matter some consideration,
 (10-223)I will make no other application until I have your
 (10-223)opinion.³

(10-224)May I presume to offer my most humble duty and
 (10-224)homage to his Majesty ? I hope, among the various and
 (10-224)multiplied business with which he has been of late
 (10-224)overwhelmed, his Majesty's usual good health has not suffered.
 (10-224)My dear Sir William, Your truly obliged and faithful
 (10-224)servant,

WALTER SCOTT

[Memoirs of Sir William Knighton]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-224)DEAR JAMES,—I return the sheets Two and the Deuce
(10-224)that is the Advertizement. I have apologized for the
(10-224)spelling of Buonaparte which you have use[d] throughout.¹
(10-224)I never. You deserve to be calld Bannatyne all
(10-224)the rest of your life for this. If you can come here to day
(10-224)(Sunday) at 1/2 four you will meet Lockhart but if you wish
(10-224)wine you must bring a bottle with you for I was too late
(10-224)to get any save a single bottle which happend to be all in
(10-224)the House plenty of whiskey & no lack of cash to buy
(10-224)when wanted. Yours truly

(10-224)W. S.

(10-224)Sunday morning [10th June 1827] (2)

[Buccleuch]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-224)MY DEAR SIR,—I have sent my coachman Peter to take
(10-224)your directions about the stable. Lockhart is here and is
(10-224)quite willing to go on with the Shakespeare that is if he
(10-224)is to be paid for the volumes already finishd so far as

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

225

(10-225)unsettled. But I do not see how they are to be taken out
(10-225)of the Stock of Constable & Co'—Yours truly W. S.

[3 WALKER ST. 11 June 1827]

(10-225)You could see Lockhart if you calld at breakfast time.
(10-225)We will want the stable for a month only.

[Stevenson]

TO MRS. SCOTT OF HARDEN

(10-225)MY DEAR MRS SCOTT,—Anne this day learnd by your
(10-225)most kind letter the sad state of poor little Johnnie
(10-225)Lockhart. I need not tell you how slender have been my
(10-225)own hopes of the poor child's recovery and though it must
(10-225)be naturally painful to me to see him in such precarious
(10-225)health yet that would be much outweighed by being near
(10-225)his poor mother in case what we apprehend should come
(10-225)to pass. As therefore the Doctors continue to think
(10-225)poor Johnie can bear the Sea voyage I should be much
(10-225)vexed did Sophia not keep her purpose of coming down.
(10-225)However this affliction shall terminate we will be the
(10-225)better if we share joy or sorrow together having been
(10-225)always in the habit of much mutual affection. So if
(10-225)Sophia hesitates from consideration of my feelings she will
(10-225)entirely mistake them however kind her purpose. We
(10-225)expect her to start on the 15 by Steam with the children.

(10-225)I mentioned to Walter your kind communication from
(10-225)Count Bruhl respecting promotion in his regmt. He is
(10-225)not however eldest Major and besides as Colonel Thackwell
(10-225)(it should have been Thwackwelt) has been always
(10-225)very civil & kind to Walter more so indeed than is his
(10-225)wont and the young soldier declines standing in the
(10-225)veterans way we are not the less obliged to you for your

226

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-226)constant interest in our welfare. I heard with sincere
(10-226)regret that my friend Mr Scott had not been quite
(10-226)well. I hope you will come down to Mertoun early
(10-226)in the summer Always My dear Mrs Scott your truly
(10-226)obliged and affectionate

WALTER SCOTT

(10-226)EDINBURGH 12 June [1827]

(10-226)I need not add my kind love to the Laird and to the
(10-226)young gentlemen & Ladies.

[Polwarth]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-226)MY DEAR JAMES,—In the last or penult sheet there was
(10-226)the awkward want of a name—of the person who reports
(10-226)Napoleons opinion of Caesar.

(10-226)Antonmarchi 1 should be inserted as the Reporter. I am
(10-226)for Fife 2 till Monday when I will be back before four
(10-226)Yours truly W SCOTT

(10-226)Friday morning [15th June 1827]
[Stevenson]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT, PORTLAND PLACE, LONDON

[PM. 16th June 1827](3)

(10-226)MY DEAR MORRITT,—I duly received your very kind
(10-226)letter. Napoleon has been such an absolute millstone
(10-226)about my neck not permitting me for many a long day
(10-226)to think my own thoughts to work my own work an[d]
(10-226)a fortiori to write my own letters which last clause of

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

227

(10-227)prohibition has renderd me thus long your debtor. I am
(10-227)now finishd valeat quod valere potest and as usual not
(10-227)very anxious about the opinion of the public as I have
(10-227)never been able to see that such anxiety has any effect

(10-227)in mollyfying the minds of the readers while it renders
(10-227)that of the author very uncomfortable. So vogue la
(10-227)galere.

(10-227)Sophia brought us down better news of your Nephews
(10-227)health than I had been previously alarmd with. I hope
(10-227)these are only indications which point out the necessity
(10-227)of taking care but which may be guarded against by that
(10-227)due and timely caution.

(10-227)How are you as a moderate proCatholic satisfied with
(10-227)this strange alliance in the cabinet. I own I look upon
(10-227)it with doubt at least and with apprehensions. At the
(10-227)same time I cannot approve of the late ministers leaving
(10-227)the Kings council in such a hurry without giving an
(10-227)opportunity of at least trying how Canning and they would
(10-227)get on together. They could hardly suppose that
(10-227)Canning from talent and disposition would be satisfied
(10-227)with less than the condition of premier and such being
(10-227)the case

(10-227)To flee the boar before the boar pursued
(10-227)Were to incense the boar to follow them.¹

(10-227)On the other hand in allying himself so closely and so
(10-227)hastily with the party against whom he has maintaind a
(10-227)war from youth to age seems to me—at this distance—to
(10-227)argue one or two things either that the minister looks
(10-227)upon the attachment of these gentlemen to the opinions
(10-227)which he knows them to entertain and which he has
(10-227)always opposed as so slight unsubstantial and unreal that
(10-227)they will not insist upon them or any of them provided
(10-227)they are gratified personally with a certain portion of the
(10-227)benefits of power and income. Now not being disposed
(10-227)to think over well of the Whiggs I cannot suppose a
(10-227)large class of British statesmen not deficient certainly in

(10-228)talents as willing to renounce all the political maxims
(10-228)and measures which they have been insisting upon
(10-228)for thirty years merely to become placeholders under
(10-228)Canning—the supposition is too profligate to be probable.
(10-228)But then if they come in the same Whigs we have known
(10-228)them where how or when are they to execute their
(10-228)favourite schemes of reform of parliament. And what
(10-228)sort of amendments will they be which are to be brought
(10-228)forward when the proper time comes. Or how is
(10-228)Canning to conduct himself when the Saxons whom he
(10-228)has calld in for his assistance draw out to fight for a share
(10-228)of the power which they have assisted him to obtain.
(10-228)When such strange and unwonted bedfellows are packd
(10-228)up together will they not kick and struggle for the better
(10-228)share of the coverlid 1 and blankets. Perhaps you will
(10-228)say that I look gloomily on all this and have forgotten
(10-228)the way of the world which sooner or later shows that the
(10-228)principles of statesmen are regulated by their advance or
(10-228)retreat from power and that from men who are always
(10-228)acting upon the emergencies of the moment it is in vain
(10-228)to expect consistency. Perfect consistence I agree we
(10-228)cannot look for—it is inconsistent with humanity. But
(10-228)that gross inconsistency which induces men to clasp to
(10-228)their bosom the man whom they most opposed and to
(10-228)hold up to admiration the principles which they have most
(10-228)forcibly opposed may gain a temporary triumph but will
(10-228)never found a strong ministry or a settled government.
(10-228)My old friend Canning with his power of talents and
(10-228)oratory ought not I think to have leagued himself with
(10-228)any party but might have awaited well assured that the
(10-228)general voice must have carried him into full possession
(10-228)of power. I am sorry he has acted otherwise and argue 2
(10-228)no good from it though when or how the evil is to come

(10-228)I cannot pretend to say.

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

229

(10-229)Lockhart who is down here with Sophia gives me but
(10-229)poor hopes of Rose and little chance there seems to be of
(10-229)our seeing him this season. His infirmities are of a kind
(10-229)which age will not lessen any more than my own. I have
(10-229)had the novelty of severe rheumatism this winter the
(10-229)more alarming as it was the fiend that haunted the
(10-229)decl[in]ing years of my fathers family. But if I cannot
(10-229)ride or walk as I used to do I thank God I can amuse
(10-229)myself within doors. The good weather has set me up
(10-229)again for the time and a fortnight or three weeks will soon
(10-229)send me to my groves again which I am informd are
(10-229)looking delightful. Is there any hope of seeing you at
(10-229)Abbotsford this august cum tota sequela as the civilians
(10-229)have it.

(10-229)I hear from Lockhart that Reginald Hebers widow
(10-229)has a letter from Richard requesting her to take up her
(10-229)abode at Hodnett and promising to be there very soon.
(10-229)I hop[e] in God he may come prepared to reclaim and
(10-229)regain his high place in society but he has been ill advised
(10-229)in delaying his return so long and was not a little
(10-229)incautious in assuming a feigned name.

(10-229)My best compliments wait on [the] Misses Morritt,
(10-229)upon your Nephew and his lady and all your fireside.
(10-229)I conclude you have [words dropped between pages] you see
(10-229)Lady Louisa Stuart very often which is a happiness to be
(10-229)envied. My own friends are all well Sophia a little
(10-229)delicate from he[r] present condition but the two boys
(10-229)looking extremely well. I intend to write stories for
(10-229)them from Scottish history. Yours most kindly

(10-229)WALTER SCOTT

[Law]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-229)I DEAR JAMES,—I return the proofs of Johnies book 1 and

(10-229)do not acquiesce in your criticism. The stile ought to

(10-229)approach the scriptural in simplicity & perspicuousness

230

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-230)and the use of Nows sos & ands is in a certain degree

(10-230)indispensible. When I said a grown person might not lay

(10-230)it out of his hands I had reference to the information it

(10-230)may contain not to the stile. I send you two more leaves

(10-230)Chronicle Yours truly

W. S.

[3 WALKER ST. 21 June 1827]

[Stevenson]

TO THE DUCHESS OF ST. ALBANS 1

(10-230)MY DEAR DUCHESS,—It is one of the great misfortunes

(10-230)of many Scottish connections that they are a kind of folks

(10-230)there is no getting rid of. You may be as much a Duchess

(10-230)as Your Grace will; but these few northern animals will,

(10-230)nevertheless, intrude their congratulations. Perhaps I

(10-230)may be considered as having the better right to do so as

(10-230)having shown on the subject a little of the second sight to

(10-230)which I am doubly entitled as a poet and a Scotsman.

(10-230)For Your Grace cannot have forgotten that I was a

(10-230)prophet of this happy event when it seemed most

(10-230)unlikely.² In a word I beg Your Grace will accept my

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

231

(10-231)congratulations upon an event which I hope will be
(10-231)alternated with happiness as well as distinction.

(10-231)Will Your Grace have the goodness to make my
(10-231)respectful compliments acceptable to His Grace of St.
(10-231)Albans on the same connection, and I hope should His
(10-231)Grace and you again make a northern tour, you will
(10-231)in spite of the lack of accommodation remember the
(10-231)established Inn at Abbotsford which you before examined.
(10-231)With better will we cannot receive you, but I am sure
(10-231)Your Grace will believe that her old acquaintance will
(10-231)always remember her with the same regard as when Her
(10-231)Grace bore the name of a commoner.

(10-231)I have taken the liberty to send a work which has of
(10-231)late occupied a great deal of my time—I fear to little
(10-231)enough purpose—with which I entreat your acceptance.

(10-231)I have the honour to be, My dear Duchess, your most
(10-231)respectful and very humble servant

(10-231)WALTER SCOTT

(10-231)EDINBURGH 23 June 1827

[A Collector's Comment on his First Editions]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-231)MY DEAR SIR,—The following names occur to me for
(10-231)presentation copies 1

(10-231)Miss Edgeworth Edgeworthstown Ireland
(10-231)The Duchess of Saint Albans
(10-231)Lord Plunkett Ld. Ch. Justice of Common pleas Dublin
(10-231)William Sotheby Esq care of John Murray Esq Bookseller.

(10-231)Have you settled to take the Review of the Cullodden
(10-231)papers enlarged into the form of an essay on highland
(10-231)Manners instead of the Essay on Border history intended
(10-231)for the prose works for I am brushing it up for the press?2

232

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-232)Remember to send me a sight of Lord Hailes works for
(10-232)the Grandfather Yours truly W. S.

[3 WALKER STREET 24 June 1827]

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-232)MY DEAR SIR,—I am glad you are upon velvet with
(10-232)1st Edition. I find I have still omitted two names of
(10-232)persons most liberal in Communication I mean Lords
(10-232)Melville & Bathurst each should have a copy and one
(10-232)should be sent to Lady Dalrymple Hamilton 1 with the
(10-232)inclosed note. She was very useful to me at Paris.

(10-232)I must remit Charles 50 and have only 25 to spare
(10-232)till I get my salary next week. If you can make the
(10-232)inclosed sum up to 50 and send me a bill for the whole
(10-232)it will oblige me & will be repaid next week as I have
(10-232)plenty of money coming in for my purposes Yours truly
(10-232)W SCOTT

(10-232)WALKER STREET Monday 25 June [1827]

[Stevenson]

TO [JOHN] SWINTON [OF KIMMERGHAME]

(10-232)MY DEAR SWINTON,—I reinclose Sir James 2 letter and
(10-232)am not a little mortified with the circumstances that
(10-232)detain the amiable and accomplished writer at such a
(10-232)distance from the friends who value him so highly. The
(10-232)lines he quotes from Woodstock & honours with his
(10-232)approbation are my own as indeed are almost all the

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

233

(10-233)tags which are not otherwise marked and to say truth
(10-233)some part of those which are. I was internally very much
(10-233)diverted by a lady who would fain have persuaded me
(10-233)that she was a great admirer of Dr Watts hymns & quoted
(10-233)one of these same little deceptions.

(10-233)Lockhart left us to return to London today 1 so I cannot
(10-233)ask him about the Nun in Matthew Wald.² I do not
(10-233)remember having told him the story but most probably
(10-233)I may. I will write Sir James during the first long hearing
(10-233)at which [I] may be doomed to assist as clerk.

(10-233)I reinclose your letter & keep my own Always your
(10-233)affectionate friend & cousin WALTER SCOTT

(10-233)WALKER STREET 26 June [1827]

[Davidson]

TO CAPTAIN WALTER SCOTT, 15 OR KINGS HUSSARS
CANTERBURY

(10-233)MY DEAR WALTER,—I have not heard from you since
(10-233)you came to Britain but I conclude you are now at
(10-233)Canterbury and I hope well and comfortably settled.
(10-233)I bade Longmans people (Pater Noster Row London) to

(10-233)send you a copy of Napoleon. Should it not reach you
(10-233)you can enquire about it at them.

(10-233)I write now partly to enquire how you are but chiefly
(10-233)with respect to Mrs. Thomas Scott who I understand
(10-233)takes up house at Canterbury. Now I write chiefly for
(10-233)the very delicate purpose of putting Jane and you more
(10-233)especially Jane a little on your guard with respect to my
(10-233)sister in law. Jane is so candid herself and inclined to

234

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-234)believe in the perfect sincerity of other people that I think
(10-234)it necessary to give a hint that my sister in law with some
(10-234)very agreeable talents and I believe a good heart at
(10-234)bottom is to a great extent what the French call Mechanic
(10-234)a great talker and a great meddler in other peoples
(10-234)concerns while at the same time she has neither real
(10-234)prudence though very clever nor I am sorry to say truth
(10-234)or sincerity. So you had best take care not to make her
(10-234)your Confident in any thing that may not be proclaimed
(10-234)at the cross without injury to any one and with a few
(10-234)additional circumstances of interest. It is hard to say
(10-234)these things of so near a connection and whom I respect
(10-234)for many parts of her behaviour and especially for the
(10-234)way in which she brought up her children under great
(10-234)disadvantages. But she is so plausible and seems or
(10-234)perhaps really is at the moment so kind that [no one]
(10-234)would suspect her talents for telling tales and making
(10-234)mischief. The best way is to keep on kind and
(10-234)affectionate terms avoiding all extreme intimacy or
(10-234)unnecessary confidence.

(10-234)I suppose Mrs. Jobson and Miss Wells 1 are settled at
(10-234)Ramsgate which will be very agreeable to Jane as the
(10-234)distance is not I fancy very great. Write immediatly

(10-234)and let me know how you come on and whether Jane
(10-234)received a long letter from me. What prospect of
(10-234)leave and when will it come. I hope you will have the
(10-234)shooting season at Abbotsford. What did they think
(10-234)of the regiment at Hounslow or did they review you
(10-234)at all.

(10-234)Let me know what you are about as soon as you can
(10-234)and if you have heard of Charles. The gentleman

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

235

(10-235)was taking his degree the last time when I heard of
(10-235)him. From the tenor of this letter it will be best to
(10-235)destroy it when read as it conveys only Avis au lecteur.
(10-235)My kindest love attends Jane in which Anne cordially
(10-235)joins.

(10-235)Sophia is lying on a couch in a little lodging at Porto
(10-235)Bello the use of which I can scarce conceive for neither
(10-235)she nor either of the boys bathe in the sea. I suggested
(10-235)she might as well lie on the couch at Abbotsford and
(10-235)offerd to get one on purpose but did not prevail. We
(10-235)dined in her cage yesterday. She is quite well and the
(10-235)children very much so. I am glad Jane and she have
(10-235)begun an acquaintance of a more intimate and personal
(10-235)kind. Tomorrow I go to Abbotsford for three days and
(10-235)on Wednesday 11 July comes that pretty tame vacation.
(10-235)Always your affectionate father

(10-235)WALTER SCOTT

(10-235)EDINR. 29 June [1827]

(10-235)If you write before the 9th address Edinr. after 9th
(10-235)Abbotsford. I hope you calld on Sir Herbert Taylor :

(10-235)he will take it very kind and it may be worth a trip to
(10-235)London on purpose if you neglected it when in town. I
(10-235)had occasion to hear from him lately and he seemd to
(10-235)expect to see you. Avis au lecteur again.

[Law]

TO LADY LOUISA STUART

(10-235)MY DEAREST LADY LOUISA,—I cannot devolve on any
(10-235)other person howsoever confidential the task of returning
(10-235)my best and warmest thanks for all your kindness.
(10-235)Venturing to make a considerable allowance for the
(10-235)partiality of old friendship there remains enough in your
(10-235)kind approbation to give good hopes that I have been in
(10-235)some degree successful in concluding the most severe and
(10-235)labourious undertaking which choice or accident ever

236

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-236)placed on my shoulders. I positively felt last week 1 like
(10-236)Christian when released from his burthen and could
(10-236)willingly have sung when I went on my way. My way
(10-236)too was a pleasant one for I got holiday for four days from
(10-236)the court and Anne and I went to spend it at Abbotsford
(10-236)among my plantations and in the company of my dogs
(10-236)and rustics. I beg pardon of the human dignity for the
(10-236)collocation but both classes are great additions to my
(10-236)happiness. I do not think I ever saw the earth look so
(10-236)beautiful, the weather neither too scorching or too chilly
(10-236)but the air smelling and feeling like balm itself the turf
(10-236)more highly embroderd with wild flowers and spreading
(10-236)a fresher and a greener turf than I ever before observed
(10-236)and being at once velvet to the step and the most beautiful
(10-236)embrodery to the eye. Then the delightful recollection
(10-236)in the morning that I was quit of my late yoke was

(10-236) something like the holiday morning of my schooldays
(10-236) when I wakened at six to remember that I was not obliged
(10-236) to rise. However this spring tide of pleasurable enjoyment
(10-236) could not last long and my return to Edinburgh and
(10-236) to my official duty was attended with some anxious
(10-236) apprehensions as to the reception which my finished labours
(10-236) might find with [the public].² I could not quite view the
(10-236) matter *couleur de rose* knowing with what haste the work
(10-236) was executed and the number of inaccuracies which it

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

237

(10-237) must necessarily contain. So that your kind letter 1 my
(10-237) dear Lady Louisa came as a cordial when a cordial was
(10-237) a little wanted for though I am resolute in not worrying
(10-237) myself about what I cannot now help yet I do not profess
(10-237) to be so entirely beyond the ordinary feelings of authorship
(10-237) as not to accept with the utmost gratitude the applause
(10-237) of those whose judgment I must needs value so highly as
(10-237) I do that of Lady L. Stuart—I was aware of the blunder
(10-237) about the Emperor Francis. It had slipped from [me]
(10-237) more in a mistake for certainly I knew the fact very well.
(10-237) In that respecting Lord Sheffield I was misled by Burkes
(10-237) or Dodsleys annual register which ascribes the anecdote
(10-237) to Gordon but if a second edition be called for assuredly
(10-237) I will give Lord Sheffield his due. The trait was worthy
(10-237) of the stout old Lord Mayor who knocked down Wat Tyier
(10-237) and would no doubt execute it as bravely as it was said.
(10-237) It is odd what straws a free and a thinking people will draw
(10-237) before them. I have often thought that either the
(10-237) absolute knave like John Wilkes or the positive madman
(10-237) like Lord George Gordon will succeed in making use of
(10-237) the popular credulity much better than men that are
(10-237) decently honest or reasonably sagacious who fail in
(10-237) loading the animal to the utmost from uncertainty of the
(10-237) immense quantity of nonsense which may be imposed

(10-237)on it—I am glad your Ladyship thinks I have attained

238

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-238)the high praise of impartiality. I have certainly
(10-238)endeavoured to do so and however incompetent I might be
(10-238)to judge of so comprehensive and powerful a character
(10-238)as Napoleons I have always endeavoured to regard
(10-238)Napoleon as a person upon his trial and I myself as
(10-238)one of his jury who was of course to condemn or absolve
(10-238)him. I should be particularly sorry to do injustice to
(10-238)Lord Sheffield because I knew him a little in his latter
(10-238)days and was much delighted with his spirit and urbanity
(10-238)at a late period of human life and particularly with the
(10-238)spirit with which I have met him riding his poney in the
(10-238)park. I must never have been very high in his favour
(10-238)for we never came so close together as to get the story of
(10-238)the Riots and I rather wonder at it for I remember the
(10-238)surprize and resentment of my father at the impudence
(10-238)of the mob who took the protestant reformation for their
(10-238)watchword and more especially the supine negligence
(10-238)and cowardice of the magistrates who suffered such
(10-238)infinite disorder to take place. I was always a willing
(10-238)listener to tales of broil and battle and hubbub of every
(10-238)kind and now I look back on it I think what a godsend
(10-238)I must have been while a boy to the old Trojans of 1745
(10-238)nay 1715 who used to frequent my fathers house and who
(10-238)knew as little as I did for what market I was laying up
(10-238)the raw materials of their oft told tales. My chosen
(10-238)friend was a certain Alaster Stuart of Invernahyle a leader
(10-238)of no ignoble portion of your Ladyships Royal Clan of
(10-238)the Stuarts namely of Appine which he led on many a
(10-238)bloody day. I shall never forget one of his answers to me.
(10-238)I was I suppose about ten years old and seated on his knee
(10-238)listened to his warlike exploits of which he was no loath
(10-238)narrator "O Inver (this was his familiar and pet name

(10-238)in the family) will you tell me if you were ever afraid "
(10-238)—" Troth Gurdie mavourneen " (Walter my darling) said
(10-238)the old man " the first time I gaed into action when I
(10-238)saw a' the red coats rank opposite to us and our people
(10-238)put up their bonnets to say a bit prayer and then scrug

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

239

(10-239)their bonnets doun our their een and set forward like
(10-239)bulls driving each other on and beginning to fire their
(10-239)guns and draw their broadswords I would have given
(10-239)any man a thousand merk to insure me I wad not run
(10-239)away." Poor Alexander Stuart! I saw his son the other
(10-239)day a grog drinking halfpay captain who has spent the
(10-239)liddle estate and is now an idle stupid annuitant and yet I
(10-239)can never help feeling kindly to him and stopping to talk
(10-239)to him about the memory of the high souled enthusiastic
(10-239)old man. All this is very little to the present purpose.
(10-239)Sophia has stuck herself into one of those lodging houses
(10-239)in Porto Bello where she pickles the children duly I hope
(10-239)to their advantage for certainly it is not to her comfort
(10-239)or theirs either. The place is a stew pan in hot weather
(10-239)a watering pan in rainy weather and affords the accomodations
(10-239)of a piggery at all times when they might live
(10-239)at Abbotsford like a princess up to the ears in flowers and
(10-239)vegetables and as happy as a cow. There is no accounting
(10-239)for tastes and I have suffered too severely for interfering
(10-239)in matters of health. For after all a fellow who has had
(10-239)the constitution of a Bonassus 1 for the greater part of his
(10-239)life is no very capable judge how women and children
(10-239)ought to be treated. I expect my youngest son tomorrow 2
(10-239)from London dignified with the degree of Master of Arts
(10-239)and I hope like to turn out intellectual. Walter fills his
(10-239)own place very well. He has good sense and the most
(10-239)perfect good temper bel cavalier beau sabreur a very
(10-239)kind husband to his little wife. He is besides mathematical

(10-239)however he picked up this quality and a good draughtsman
(10-239)—All this does well for a youngster who hath lands
(10-239)and beeves but the younger brother has or ought to have
(10-239)more stirring qualities and accordingly Charles I think
(10-239)has a decided turn for reading and a good deal of something
(10-239)like talent that may turn out dross or good metal

240

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-240)as God pleases. He has however like his brother a
(10-240)generous & noble heart and I have good hope of him and
(10-240)of both from their great affection to me their sisters and
(10-240)each other. Such is papas tale I have no mind to say
(10-240)any thing about the public except that looking as an
(10-240)individual

(10-240)My friends by turns my friends oppress
(10-240)Betraying and betrayed

(10-240)and thinking as one of the public I can only say

(10-240)A plague of both your houses.

(10-240)They are teaching the world at large to call them all self
(10-240)seeking knaves which the world as mother Quickly
(10-240)observes will do fast enough of itself—It is a sad scene of
(10-240)party passion.

(10-240)I will put my sheet of nonsense like Win Jenkins under
(10-240)my Lords own kiver for certes it were hard measure to pay
(10-240)postage for it. Should it find your Ladyship at Ditton
(10-240)I need hardly beg to be most kindly and respectfully
(10-240)remembered. I have hardly left room to say how much
(10-240)I am your Ladyships respectful and obliged humble
(10-240)servant

WALTER SCOTT

(10-240)[6th] July 1827

[Northumberland and Abbotsford Copies]

TO T. CROFTON OROKER

(10-240)MY DEAR SIR,—I am favoured with your letter, and
(10-240)received at the same time Major Beamish's 1 valuable
(10-240)present. I assure you that when you say it is fitter for my
(10-240)son than for me I scorn your words, for I was an officer of
(10-240)cavalry, yeomanry, videlicet, before he was born, and
(10-240)relish the theory as much as I used to like in former days

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

241

(10-241)the parade and the march, the tramp of the horses and
(10-241)the angry rattle and ring of the steel sheaths, which may
(10-241)match the ringing of your fairy bridles. We had never,
(10-241)it is true, a more formidable encounter than with colliers
(10-241)and old women. But if Boney and his invincibles did not
(10-241)come to share the fate of

(10-241)" Alexander, king of Macedon,
(10-241)Who conquered all the world but Scotland alone,"¹

(10-241)why, it was not my fault; we dreamed of him, looked for
(10-241)him, and, by our Lady, hoped for him. So you see I am
(10-241)in reality un vieux routier. I had then a good seat on
(10-241)horseback, have ridden more than a hundred miles a day
(10-241)to join my corps on a sudden alarm, and in fact taught my
(10-241)son to ride when he was but seven years old. Now Age
(10-241)has clawed me in its clutches I still like the crack of the
(10-241)whip as well as an old sportsman can, who must always
(10-241)hear it with a sort of regret for the years and the strength
(10-241)that have gone far away. But seriously, I could not have
(10-241)had a more agreeable subject of study than Major

(10-241)Beamish's work, and I request you will make my best
(10-241)thanks acceptable to him.

(10-241)I have just glanced at the book, but cannot help saying
(10-241)how much I agree with Major Beamish in doubting the
(10-241)propriety of introducing defensive armour among our
(10-241)troops, especially as they have contrived to make the
(10-241)cuirasses so ill formed and insufficient.² It is very odd that,
(10-241)eager as we are to avail ourselves of all foreign fashions in
(10-241)our uniforms and equipments, we always miss the point
(10-241)of utility. The Hussar cap, for example, is, according
(10-241)to the real Hungarian form, a useful thing. The long
(10-241)triangular flaps which hang down like a jelly bag, consist
(10-241)in a double slip of cloth which, when necessary, fold round
(10-241)the soldier's face on each side, and form a comfortable

242

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-242)night-cap. In our service one single slip is left to fly and
(10-242)dangle about the muns ¹, not a great ornament by day,
(10-242)and totally useless by night. I could say a great deal
(10-242)about pistols, broad-swords, and carabines, but I bridle
(10-242)in my old war-horse (peace be with him !) and spare you.

(10-242)I have got some delightful news from the land of
(10-242)Oberon, which I hope will be soon put in such a shape as
(10-242)to be sent to you. A rummager of our records ² lent me this
(10-242)Monday a most singular trial of an old woman who was
(10-242)tried, condemned, and burned alive for holding too close
(10-242)a connection with Elfland. The poor old woman was in
(10-242)fact tried for having succeeded in curing maladies by her
(10-242)prayers and spells as well as her herbs and ointments.
(10-242)Her familiar was one Tom Reid, whom she saw almost
(10-242)daily at the hour of noon ; he died, as he told her—for
(10-242)to her he was a posthumous acquaintance—in the fatal
(10-242)battle of Pinkie, called the Black Saturday, and it seems

(10-242)was carried off by those wandering spirits the fairies, who,
(10-242)when Heaven and Hell were striving 3 stakes, came in for
(10-242)some portion, it would seem, of so magnificent a spoil 4
(10-242)as the Black Saturday afforded.

(10-242)I will be delighted to see your collection,⁵ and think
(10-242)myself much honoured in the patronage your goodness
(10-242)has assigned me. I wish you would come down and see
(10-242)us at Abbotsford, where there is more than one place

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

243

(10-243)celebrated for the resort of the fairies, besides a small loch
(10-243)which is haunted by the water-bull. A respectable
(10-243)farmer told me he had seen him one evening raise his
(10-243)wrinkled brow above the water and roar till every hill
(10-243)rang again. I asked him if he might be the size of an
(10-243)otter ? He replied indignantly that he was larger than
(10-243)the ordinary run of Highland stotts, so I had nothing
(10-243)for it but Trinculo's solution, that " this must be the devil,
(10-243)and no monster." Always, my dear Sir, Your truly
(10-243)obliged and faithful, WALTER SCOTT

(10-243)EDINBURGH, 7th July, 1827.

(10-243)1 I cannot help inclosing a Sketch of Thorn Reid a
(10-243)favorite as it appears of the Queen of Elfland ; to save
(10-243)you and myself trouble, I use the modern orthography,
(10-243)but retain the Scottish words.

(10-243)" " Askd by what art or knowledge she could tell divers
(10-243)persons of things they tint (lost) or were stolen away, or
(10-243)help sick persons ? " Answered & declared " that she
(10-243)herself had no kind of art or science so to do, but divers
(10-243)times when any such persons came to her she would
(10-243)enquire at one Thome Reed who dyed at Pinkey (as he

(10-243)himself affirmed) who would tell her when she asked."

(10-243)'Item. She being enquired (at) " What kind of Man
(10-243)this Thome Reed was ? " Declared " he was an honest
(10-243)seemly elderly man, grey bearded and had an grey coat
(10-243)with Lumbart sleeves of the old fashion, ane pair of grey
(10-243)breeks, and white schanks (leggings or stockings) gartered
(10-243)above the knee and an black bonnet on his head close
(10-243)behind and plain before with silken laces drawn through
(10-243)the lips (brims) thereof and an white wand in his hand."

(10-243)'Item being interrogated how and in what manner and
(10-243)place the said Thome Reed came to her? answered

244

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-244)" As she was ganging betwixt her ain (own) house and the
(10-244)yard of Monkcastell driving her kye to the pasture and
(10-244)making heavy sair dule with herself greting (weeping
(10-244)loudly) very fast for her Cow that was dead, her husband
(10-244)and child that were lying sick in the land ill, and she
(10-244)new arisen out of gissance (from Gissante, French, an in-
(10-244)lying woman). The foresaid Thorne met her by the way
(10-244)halsed her (saluted her courteously) and said Good day
(10-244)Bessie, and she said Good day good man "—" Santa Maria
(10-244)said he Bessie why makes thou so great dule and great
(10-244)wailing for any wardlie thing." She answered " Alas have
(10-244)I not cause to make great dule for our gear is trakit (our
(10-244)Cattle destroyed by sickness) and my husband is on the
(10-244)point of death and ane baby of my own will not live—
(10-244)and myself at a weak point—have I not cause then to
(10-244)have so sore a heart." But Thome said " Bessie thou has
(10-244)crabed God and asked something you should not have
(10-244)done—and therefore I council thee to mend to him for I
(10-244)tell thee thy bairn (child) shall die ere you come home—
(10-244)thy two sheep shall die too but thy husband shall mend

(10-244)and be haill and feir as ever he was." " Then Thome Reed
(10-244)went away from me in through the yard of Monkcastle
(10-244)and I thought he gaed (went) in at a narrow hole of the
(10-244)diike that no earthly man could have gone through and
(10-244)so I was some thing fleit (affrightened)."

(10-244)Notwithstanding his religious commencement Thorn
(10-244)became afterwards unreasonable in his demands insisting
(10-244)that Bessie should deny her Xtandom and yield up the
(10-244)faith she took at the font stane, but on this point she was
(10-244)by her own account resolute.

(10-244)Nevertheless Thome appeared afterwards in her dwelling
(10-244)her husband and three tailors being present, although
(10-244)neither the integer nor fractional part of a Man were aware
(10-244)of his elvish presence. He took her out of doors with him
(10-244)to the kiln end where there were twelve persons, eight
(10-244)women and four men. " The men were clad in gentlemens
(10-244)clothing and the women had all plaids round about

(10-245)them and were very seemly like to see and Thome was
(10-245)with them." " Demanded, if she knew any of them ? "
(10-245)Answered " None except Thome." Demanded what
(10-245)they said to her ? " Answered they bade her sit down and
(10-245)said Wellcome Bessie wilt thou go with us ? But she
(10-245)answered not because Thorn had forbidden her." With
(10-245)much more to the same purpose especially how she
(10-245)excused Thorn of the most distant approach to impropriety
(10-245)except that in pressing her to go to Elfland he
(10-245)caught her by the apron to enforce his request and how
(10-245)Thorn reminded her that when she was recovering of her
(10-245)confinement a stout woman had come into her house sat
(10-245)down on a bench beside her and asked for a drink in
(10-245)exchange for which she gave Bessie words of awefull.1

(10-245)That said Thorne was the Queen of Elfland his mistress
(10-245)who had commanded him to wait upon her and do her
(10-245)good.

(10-245)If you will come and look at the Witch corner of my
(10-245)library you shall see a great deal more.

[Crofton Croker's Fairy Legends and Abbotsford Copies]

TO CAPT. SCOTT, 19 HUSSARS, CANTERBURY 2

(10-245)MY DEAR WALTER,—I have just time to acknowlege
(10-245)your long letter and to thank you for it. I am a little
(10-245)apprehensive about your health and would gladly hope
(10-245)you take as much care of yourself as things will permit.
(10-245)What the Scots call a Sitten down cauld is apt to be
(10-245)troublesome both to young and to old. I am rather
(10-245)anxious about the fate of a letter which I addressd to
(10-245)[you] at Canterbury some days since. It contains some
(10-245)private communications which I do not wish to fall into
(10-245)other hands than yours.³ I am glad you and Jane have
(10-245)a pro[s]pect of a quiet settlement and hope I shall soon be

246

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-246)able to have a peep at you when the regimental business
(10-246)will permit you to think of Scotland. My kind compliments
(10-246)to Mrs. Thomas Scott and family. Of course you
(10-246)will take care not to affront Mrs. Jobson in your dislike
(10-246)to Miss Wells whom I cannot myself admire but would
(10-246)rather wish her at Abbotsford than you were giving rise
(10-246)to gums 1 betwixt Jane and her mother. All you can
(10-246)do hooly and fairly 2 to keep her off is well enough.

(10-246)I hope you got a copy of Napoleon which was to be sent
(10-246)to Canterbury addressd to you. The profit of the work

(10-246)has been so large as to make a good hole in old debts and
(10-246)enable me to look forward with hope and comfort to a
(10-246)complete reestablishment of my affairs. I am always
(10-246)your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

(10-246)EDINR 7th July [PM. 1827]

(10-246)On Wednesday Charles Anne and I go for Abbotsford
(10-246)with great glee.

[Law]

TO SIR JAMES STUART, BART., LIMPSFIELD COTTAGE,
GODSTONE, LONDON

(10-246)EDINB. 7th July 1827

(10-246)MY DEAR SIR JAMES,—I was thinking that it was a long
(10-246)time since I had heard from or of you when your half
(10-246)letter to myself and another half letter addressd to our
(10-246)friend Swinton about matters in which I am concernd
(10-246)making betwixt them a whole letter reached my
(10-246)hands.

(10-246)I answerd Swinton on the points of enquiry in your
(10-246)letter to him. The verses which you honour with your
(10-246)approbation are mine as are almost all in those Waverley
(10-246)novels which bear no other persons signature or are
(10-246)marked as old plays or the like. There may be exceptions

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

247

(10-247)but they must be few for I have always found it easier to
(10-247)write a line or two for the purpose than to hunt about for
(10-247)something apropos. Indeed many of those which are
(10-247)marked with names are not to be found in the authors

(10-247)referd to.

(10-247)I do not remember having told Lockhart the story of
(10-247)your Castle [?] Spectre pearling Jean 1 but he must have
(10-247)heard it from me or his wife for it is decidedly the same
(10-247)legend but in my opinion spoild by his way of telling
(10-247)it. I dont think we ever spoke about that curious
(10-247)tradition or whether I ever askd you whether there was any
(10-247)foundation for the common report. If I recollect there
(10-247)was a picture which hung on the Staircase at Allanbank
(10-247)supposed to represent Pearlin' Jane—a ghostly
(10-247)looking personage—I have further some idea that the
(10-247)picture was said to be a prepotention [?] of the restless
(10-247)spirit.

(10-247)As for Corfe Castle I never saw it but will have the
(10-247)greater desire to do so from your delightful account of
(10-247)these memorable . . . [end of first sheet; second sheet
missing].²

[Grierson]

248

LETTERS OF

1827

TO R. PITCAIRN

(10-248)DEAR SIR,—I return the very curious transcripts which
(10-248)increase my wish to see the Work given to the publick.¹

(10-248)In the curious trial of Lady Foulis it is curious that the
(10-248)reference is chiefly to what passd on the trial of accused
(10-248)& convicted accomplices and to fama vulgata the one no
(10-248)evidence at all the other the worst possible.

(10-248)I observe you are puzzled about a kidds Neir.² I
(10-248)remember often hearing of a calfs neir being got for dinner

(10-248)& I think it was what is now calld a Sweetbread of veal.
(10-248)The old housekeeper used to provide it [for] me as a sort
(10-248)of delicacy when I was living in a very lonely place.

(10-248)I have written to the Lord Justice Clerk 3 & have no
(10-248)doubt of his consent & patronage of the work. Before
(10-248)recommending it to the private subscription of the
(10-248)Bannatyne & Roxburghe gentlemen it [would] be necessary
(10-248)to have some statement of the probable expence &c
(10-248)of the works or of each number. I will be most happy to
(10-248)do all in my power to forward the undertaking which I
(10-248)consider as highly desireable. I am very much your
(10-248)obedt Servant WALTER SCOTT

(10-248)7th July [docketed 1827]

(10-248)WALKER STREET

[Mrs. Pitcairn]

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 249

TO THE BARON VON GOETHE, ETC. ETC., WEIMAR 1

(10-249)VENERABLE AND MUCH RESPECTED SIR,—I received your
(10-249)highly valued token of esteem by Mr. Henderson and

250 LETTERS OF 1827

(10-250)have been rarely so much gratified as by finding that any
(10-250)of my productions have been fortunate enough to attract
(10-250)the attention of Baron von Goethe of whom I have been
(10-250)an admirer ever since the year 1798 when I became a
(10-250)little acquainted with the german language and soon after
(10-250)gave an example at once of my good taste and consummate
(10-250)assurance by an attempt to translate Baron of

(10-250)Goethe's Goetz von Berlichingen, entirely forgetting that
(10-250)it is necessary not only to be delighted with a work of
(10-250)genius but to be well acquainted with the language in
(10-250)which it is written before we attempt to communicate its
(10-250)beauty to others. I still set a value on my early translation
(10-250)however because it serves at least to show that I know
(10-250)how to select an object of admiration although from the
(10-250)terrible blunders into which I fell from imperfect acquaintance
(10-250)with the language it was plain I had not adopted the
(10-250)best way of expressing my admiration. I have heard of
(10-250)you often from my son in law Lockhart a young man of
(10-250)considerable eminence in literature who many years since
(10-250)and before his marriage connected him with my family
(10-250)had the honour of being presented to the father of the

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

251

(10-251)German literature.¹ It is impossible you can remember
(10-251)any individual admirer among the numbers who must
(10-251)be desirous of paying homage to you but I do not believe
(10-251)you have a more devout one than this young connection
(10-251)of mine. My friend Sir John Hope of Pinkie ² has had
(10-251)most lately the honour of seeing you and I hoped to have
(10-251)written to you and indeed did use that freedom by two
(10-251)of his kinsmen who were to travel in Germany but illness
(10-251)intervened and prevented their journey and my letter was
(10-251)returned after it was two or three months old, so that I
(10-251)have presumed to claime acquaintance of Mr. v. Goethe
(10-251)even before the flattering notice which he has been pleased
(10-251)to bestow on me.

(10-251)It gives to all admirers of genius and literature delight
(10-251)to know that one of the greatest European models enjoys
(10-251)a happy and dignified retirement during an age in which
(10-251)he is so memorably honourd and respected. Fate
(10-251)destined a premature close to that of poor Lord Byron

(10-251)who was cut off when his life was in the flower and when
(10-251)so much that was hoped and expected from him was cut
(10-251)off for ever. He esteemed himself as I have some reason
(10-251)to know happy in the honour which you did him and not
(10-251)unconscious of the obligations which he owed to One to
(10-251)whom all the authors of this generation have been so much
(10-251)obliged that they are bound to look up to him with
(10-251)paternal reverence.

(10-251)I have given another instance that like other barristers
(10-251)(at least as the scandal goeth) I am not incumberd with
(10-251)to[o] much modesty since I have entreated Messrs.
(10-251)Treutell and Wurz 3 to find some means of conveying to
(10-251)you a hasty and of course rather a tedious attempt to
(10-251)give an accompt of the life of that remarkable person
(10-251)Napoleon who had for so many years such a terrible
(10-251)influence in the world which he ruled. I do not know

(10-252)but what I owe him some obligations since he put me in
(10-252)arms for twelfe years during which I served in one of our
(10-252)corps of yeomanry and notwithstanding an early lameness
(10-252)became a good horseman a hunter and a shooter. Of late
(10-252)these faculties have faild me a little as the rheumatism
(10-252)that sad torment of our northern climate has laid its
(10-252)influence in some degree on my bones. But I cannot
(10-252)complain since I see my sons pursuing the sport since I
(10-252)have given it up. My eldest has a troop of Hussars which
(10-252)is high in any army for a young man of twenty five years
(10-252)old. My younger son has been just made Bachelor of
(10-252)Arts at Oxford and is returned to spend some months
(10-252)with me before going out into the world. God having
(10-252)been pleased to deprive me of their mother my youngest
(10-252)daughter keeps my household in order my elder being
(10-252)married and having a family of her own. Such are the

(10-252)family circumstances of the person which you have so
(10-252)kindly enquired after. For the rest I have enough to live
(10-252)in the way I like notwithstanding some very heavy losses
(10-252)and I have a stately antique chateau to which any friend
(10-252)of Baron von Goethe will be at all times most welcome
(10-252)with an entrance hall filled with armour which might have
(10-252)become Jaxthausen 1 itself and a gigantic bloodhound to
(10-252)guard the entrance.

(10-252)I have forgot however one who did not use to be
(10-252)forgotten when he was alive. I hope you will forgive the
(10-252)faults of the composition in consideration of the authors
(10-252)wish to be as candid towards the memory of this extraordinary
(10-252)man as his ever insular prejudices would permit.

(10-252)As this opportunity of addressing you opens suddenly
(10-252)by a chance traveller and must be instantly embraced
(10-252)I have not time to say more than to wish Baron von
(10-252)Goethe a continuance of health and tranquility and to
(10-252)subscribe myself with sincerity and profound respect His
(10-252)much honourd and obliged humble servant

(10-252)EDINBOURG 9th July 1827 WALTER SCOTT

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 253

TO LADY COMPTON

[Extract]

(10-253)MY DEAR LADY COMPTON,—You would indeed judge
(10-253)your old friend with a great deal of undue severity did
(10-253)you estimate his long sincere and affectionate regard for
(10-253)your family and yourself by the rules of regular

(10-253)correspondence. My defence I admit is but an apologetic
(10-253)character but your kindness my dear Lady will admit that
(10-253)I have a great deal to write even as to the mere manual
(10-253)labour that my eyes are failing and especially by candle
(10-253)or lamp light and what I believe is the predominant
(10-253)reason of all that I have had for these two years passed no
(10-253)very agreeable subjects to write about and why should
(10-253)we plague our friends with grievances which they cannot
(10-253)assist us in. Some of these affect and must affect with
(10-253)sadness the future course of life be it long be it short.
(10-253)Others of a more worldly character may be borne while
(10-253)they exist and are much lightened already. . . .

(10-253)It would be something much more than inconveniencing
(10-253)that would prevent me from doing everything in my
(10-253)power to be of the least use to Mrs Clephane 1 and assuredly
(10-253)I would go a much longer pilgrimage than to Edinburgh
(10-253)or Glasgow to see you once more together well
(10-253)and happy. I have nothing to set against the pleasure
(10-253)I propose except that I may be booked in for a days
(10-253)visit to Lockharts father the dullest of all possible Doctors
(10-253)and after all one must [suffer] a little penance for a great
(10-253)deal of pleasure. Lockhart was [indecipherable] so oppressd

(10-254)by his father that he told Sophia that though her father
(10-254)might be the better poet he would back his own as a proser
(10-254)against all the world. So the Rendezvous is fixed barring
(10-254)as Patt says extraordinary accidents. I have a matter
(10-254)of business to state to you about Kirkness but I will refer
(10-254)it till we meet as it would take time to explain it and it
(10-254)does not press. It is nothing wrong or right but just
(10-254)relates to a step of fence [?] which Gibson and I think
(10-254)ought to be taken.

(10-254)Your miniature arrived safe after a long trajet and need
(10-254)I say how highly it was valued as the resemblance has
(10-254)also been. I felt the honour much the kindness and
(10-254)friendship still greater. It is preserved with those of my
(10-254)own family whom I can hardly regard with more esteem
(10-254)and affection. I am sorry Lord Compton's health is not
(10-254)more confirmed but I sincerely hope it will lose this
(10-254)unpleasing tendency at the time predicted. Pray
(10-254)remember me to him with particular respect. The children
(10-254)always were the prettiest creatures I ever saw and I have
(10-254)no doubt their education will be fittingly looked after.
(10-254)Lord Wilmington 1 must now be a grown boy. I should
(10-254)have liked to have seen your nursery.

(10-254)I cannot hope the members of Bonapartes family will
(10-254)like my attempt at history though it is written in anything
(10-254)but a spirit of hostility.

(10-254)I would not wrong the Chieftain brave
(10-254)Would wrong him nowhere chiefly now
(10-254)When thinking on thy grave.²

(10-254)But his character will suffer more from injudicious
(10-254)panegyric than from enemies. The labouring to prove
(10-254)him a friend to rational freedom is a sort of plaister work
(10-254)which well may disfigure his real features but cannot give

(10-255)him others which did not belong to him. My character
(10-255)of him would be in one word that he was the most selfish
(10-255)man that ever lived. Not selfish in the [usual] meaning
(10-255)of the word because he could combine with his personal
(10-255)feelings the weal of nations. But if he did great things for
(10-255)France or Italy it was because they were his OWN—But
(10-255)this is not a topick for the end of a letter scarce for the

(10-255)beginning of one. . . .

(10-255)My best love attends your mother and sisters. I
(10-255)received your letter the day before yesterday but yesterday
(10-255)being the last day of our Session was too busy a one to
(10-255)admit of writing letters. I have got here 1 at last with
(10-255)Anne. We expect Sophia so soon as she thinks her
(10-255)children sufficiently pickled in the sea. Lockhart comes
(10-255)from London to join us and I hope Walter and his wife
(10-255)will also be here. Charles is obliged to use sea bath for
(10-255)rheumatism. I think the boys of this age are made of
(10-255)egg shells but we expect him every moment. Thus there
(10-255)is a possibility of our being altogether the first time for
(10-255)many years. I have scarce left room to say how much I
(10-255)am your Ladyships to command WALTER SCOTT

[12th July 1827]

[Northampton]

For ROBER[T] CADELL

(10-255)MY DEAR SIR,—I am in a great & rather uncommon
(10-255)scrape out of which you must help me. One Mr Harper
(10-255)who went as a settler (not at government expence) to
(10-255)New South Wales thinking himself more obliged to me
(10-255)than perhaps he really was has brought over two Emusses
(10-255)for my special use and acceptance.² Now I knew [no]

256

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-256)more what an Emuss was like than what a phoenix was
(10-256)like but supposed them some sort of large parrots &
(10-256)thought they would hang well enough in the hall amongst
(10-256)the armour. But they prove to be six feet high and being
(10-256)as I take it akin to your ostrich may be cursedly
(10-256)mischievous besides expense & trouble. In this dilemma &

(10-256)not willing to affront a good & kind man I have written
(10-256)to Mr Somerville Writer Edinr. (Mr Harpers friend) to get
(10-256)his permission to transfer the birds to the King and [if]
(10-256)Mr Harper will give his consent I would wish them sent
(10-256)with every due precaution by the next steamboat to the
(10-256)Royal Menagerie at the tower. Do for gods sake seek
(10-256)out Mr Somerville without loss of time and try to get
(10-256)me free of the Emusses ; the matter is pressing for I
(10-256)expect every moment to see the Emusses arrive here
(10-256)followd by the whole mob of Melrose and Darnick.

(10-256)If Mr Harper on my declining' to accept them chuses
(10-256)to part with them at Exeter Change (which I should think
(10-256)a very sensible thing) he will get a very considerable sum
(10-256)for them. So that I shall not make my offer to the King
(10-256)through Sir William Knighton till I hear from you Yours
(10-256)in haste and tribulation WALTER SCOTT

(10-256)12 July ABBOTSFORD [1827]

(10-256)Of course I will be desirous to save Mr Somerville &
(10-256)Mr Harper all further trouble or expence with the
(10-256)creatures which is one reason of my troubling you.

[Stevenson]

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

257

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(10-257)My DEAR JAMES,—I send you Copy for the 1st. Vol.
(10-257)Chronicles. It has drawn out rather long. I suppose
(10-257)my habits of good measure to the Napoleon volumes hang
(10-257)still about me. Whether you will think it worth while or

(10-257)not I really cannot guess but the tale itself is a good
(10-257)one. .. 1

(10-257)I am now stowd away in the library as cool as a
(10-257)cucumber and in full career of work. But it will not be
(10-257)interrupted by your visit. I have no doubt to go on at a
(10-257)sheet per diem between the tales & the Chronicles. I
(10-257)expect to hear from you very soon.

(10-257)I understand by a letter from Mr Longman that Rees
(10-257)is coming down to arrange about Napoleon. He speaks
(10-257)highly of the sale but continues to grumble about the
(10-257)second Edition. If I understand him of which I am not
(10-257)certain he admits that they orderd a second edition but
(10-257)complains of its being ready too soon. This being a
(10-257)question of time might one would think be easily settled.
(10-257)But I still fear it lies somewhat deeper. We will see when
(10-257)Mr Rees comes.

(10-257)The inclosed is for a poor author & contains a guinea.
(10-257)I imagine it will best find him through the post office.

(10-257)Your packet is just arrived. Your objections are of
(10-257)belonging to Baal-peor.² But as Balaam was a prophet

(10-258)so may you [be] and I have no mind to be a martyr for
(10-258)telling the public truth. I keep the sheets of the
(10-258)Introduction to be a witness some other day and give you
(10-258)ample authority to take out all or any part of it, there is
(10-258)enough of copy without it. Only let me not hear any
(10-258)more about it for it goes to my heart to sacrifice common
(10-258)sense to flummery and Cant (with an A——) upon
(10-258)[which] the extravagant views of the dignity & importance
(10-258)of the fine arts are in fact founded. The Lions are the

(10-258)painters and most outrageously do they paint their own
(10-258)importance. And you—even you who are a wise fellow
(10-258)enough, go to—you believe them and wont listen to the
(10-258)sincerity roard or brayd forth by an honest simple-minded
(10-258)lion like myself who calls a spade a spade. However
(10-258)dumple as you like. Si populus vult decipi—the proverb
(10-258)is somewhat musty.

(10-258)I think great secresy ought to be preserved about the
(10-258)nature & forwardness of this work. Assuredly some
(10-258)handle may be taken of its very existence by Longman &
(10-258)Co/ in their unreasonable humour. Yours truly

(10-258)W. SCOTT

(10-258)ABBOTSFORD 15 July [1827]

[Buccleuch]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-258)MY DEAR SIR,—I do not completely understand the
(10-258)inclosed letter from Mr Longman. If he means to say
(10-258)that he objects to the hasty execution of the 2d. edition
(10-258)and wishd only to have had [it] three or four months hence
(10-258)the mere difference of interest is certainly not worth the
(10-258)splutter of a quarrel about it. But I suspect Mr Gibson
(10-258)will insist that the books be taken off his hands at
(10-258)a day certain and I can only recommend that what
(10-258)remains of the first sett I cannot call it an edition be
(10-258)renderd exactly the same with the second by the very
(10-258)trifling alterations which occur which would prevent this

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

259

(10-259)dispute which must endanger the interest of all concernd

(10-259)from coming before the public.

(10-259)Yours touching the Emusses is just arrived. I heartily
(10-259)wish my good friend Mr Harpers gratitude had given
(10-259)him as little trouble as that [of] others who have lain
(10-259)under more important obligations or that it had taken a
(10-259)more fortunate direction. If the creatures are a sort
(10-259)of Ostriches as I suspect they will eat up my armo[u]ry
(10-259)breakfast on a steel cap dine on a shirt of mail and
(10-259)conclude the evening with a Waterloo cuirass. Pray keep
(10-259)them at Staffs end if possible. Perhaps His Majesty being
(10-259)provided the Duke of Buccleuch might like them. I
(10-259)would do anything rather than seem unkind or thankless
(10-259)for an intended compliment but I can make nothing of
(10-259)the Emusses.
[unsigned]

[ABBOTSFORD 17th July 1827](1)

[Stevenson]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(10-259)MY DEAREST MRS BAILLIE How many pretty letters
(10-259)I should write if I had good eyes and alert fingers as in
(10-259)former days and if I did not commonly look upon a
(10-259)writing desk with pretty much the same feelings that a
(10-259)turnspit cur regards his wheel sure to get a slice of the
(10-259)roast meat at the end (that is your kind and most wellcome
(10-259)reply) but at the same time having no appetite whatsoever
(10-259)to the intermediate operation of turning the spit. Yet
(10-259)the disposition to procrastinate when I would most wish
(10-259)to be prompt in my correspondence always gives way the

(10-260)instant I hear from you and I long to write on the instant
(10-260)especially if I have as on the present occasion a frank at
(10-260)my elbow.

(10-260)As for the foolish mystery about the novels the mask
(10-260)was worn threadbare and there was no use in letting it
(10-260)fall to pieces by degrees so I took advantage of something
(10-260)or other that was said at the meeting and although I had
(10-260)not intended to make the avowal the moment before out
(10-260)it came

(10-260)Via the curtain that shadowed Borgia !

(10-260)I believe there are some folks yet who are not fully
(10-260)convinced but stroke their heads and augur strange
(10-260)matters. They must die in their Infid[el]ity and lucky
(10-260)they are that it is no point of doctrinal importance.

(10-260)I am very glad you have seen my niece Anne. She is a
(10-260)sensible steady good girl and playd almost a daughters
(10-260)part in our family distresses of the preceding year. I
(10-260)think my daughter Anne saw her American friend Miss
(10-260)Douglas I believe is the name in Edinburgh but having
(10-260)only a furnishd lodging we could not show her any
(10-260)attention.

(10-260)I am glad to hear of Mr Baillies finding amusement in
(10-260)his travels but for once my dearest Mrs Baillie you are a
(10-260)little wrong—Wants energy and perseverance ? no ! no !
(10-260)He has too much money and wants the strong spur of
(10-260)Necessity a rider who dashes it up to the head and makes
(10-260)folks find energy and perseverance. If I wanted to
(10-260)prevent a young man from exerting firstrate talents
(10-260)otherwise than for the delight of his friends and the
(10-260)improvement of his own happiness I would give him a
(10-260)good estate and wisdom to take care of it. I suspect many

(10-260)of our great bards were not poor because they were poets
(10-260)but poets because they are [sic] poor. Bullie Shakespeare
(10-260)I dare say would rather have been drinking ale and
(10-260)cracking jokes with his fellow deerstealers or wandering
(10-260)in a wild and useless rhapsody about the Warwickshire

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

261

(10-261)forests than writing plays out of Holli[n]shed for amusement
(10-261)of an audience who were fighting for half bitten
(10-261)apples.

(10-261)Well but then what becomes of fame the spur which the
(10-261)clear spirit doth raise ? Cant say indeed but I suspect
(10-261)it has lost some of [its] stimulus in the present day. There
(10-261)may be indeed one instance of its influence in a certain
(10-261)lady who persists in calling herself old even now though
(10-261)destined to live to the end of the language. She perhaps
(10-261)has no other motive than the love of fame mixd perhaps
(10-261)with the feeling of the fire which Elihu describes as
(10-261)glowing within him and bursting forth in spite of him.

(10-261)I have forgot my misdemeanours about Allan Ramsay.
(10-261)I hope nothing very bad for though in fact I am no
(10-261)admirer of Patie and Rodger 1 yet I would deserve to be
(10-261)hangd for giving up a popular idol to the scorn of the
(10-261)Southron. It would be like spitting upon Saint Andrews
(10-261)cross a thing not to be thought of though it is but two
(10-261)pieces of white stick crossd diagonally.

(10-261)As for Bonaparte I have certainly wishd and studied to
(10-261)be fair I do not object to him in the least as an usurper
(10-261)of the rights of the Bourbons but as an usurper of the
(10-261)rights of liberty all over the world and reducing everything
(10-261)to a military tyranny. If I have any cavalier feelings
(10-261)it is to his conduct as a gentleman. He wanted neither

(10-261)good nature nor a desire to serve humanity but he had
(10-261)not with the most splendid powers otherwise the nicety
(10-261)which we call gentlemanly feeling. Yet he was and will
(10-261)remain the greatest man of his time.

(10-261)I will be happy to show Mr. Carr any attention in my
(10-261)power though he will need none but if he could spare
(10-261)us a day at Abbotsford it would give us great pleasure
(10-261)to see a friend of yours there since it must not be yourself.
(10-261)At Edinburgh I almost never go out so that I have little
(10-261)chance to see any who belong to the gayer and younger

262

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-262)circles formerly [sic]. I will be most happy to see Mr.
(10-262)Car at Abbotsford and will write to John Richardson to
(10-262)bring him if he can.¹

(10-262)You put me on the tenter hooks about your witchcraft
(10-262)story. Do you know I fear my Great Grandmother
(10-262)by the mothers side must have been a relation of
(10-262)Miss Christian Shaw who playd such devilry. I ask
(10-262)myself in vain how you will manage whether you
(10-262)will bring in the very Enemy whether you will make
(10-262)your witch impostor or one who imposes on herself. I
(10-262)think a wicked woman desirous of becoming a witch and
(10-262)half believing that she was one would be a terrible
(10-262)character.

(10-262)The breakfast bell rings, for I am [not] now at home but
(10-262)on a visit so God bless you and yours and dear Mrs. Agnes
(10-262)in particular Most truly your faithfull and affectionate
(10-262)friend

WALTER SCOTT

(10-262)MINTO HOUSE 21 July [1827]

(10-262) Sophia has been at sea bathing but joins me on Friday.
[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

263

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-263) MY DEAR JAMES,—I [am] not surprized at your opinion
(10-263) but as my own does not second it you will excuse my
(10-263) adhering to it once and away. I am not in general very
(10-263) obstinate but I have an humour to be so in this case.¹

(10-263) I send you copy for tales. I shall not go on with the
(10-263) Chronicles till the first volume of tales be in your hands
(10-263) & then give a pull at the other. I think twelve pages
(10-263) more will finish the volume. Dear James Yours very truly
(10-263) W SCOTT

(10-263) ABBOTSFORD Monday [23 July 1827]

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

[Extract]

(10-263) MY DEAR SIR,—I dare say you have not cried your eyes
(10-263) entirely out at Lord Newtons decision. It is not lost that
(10-263) a friend gets. It is odd it should have coincided in date
(10-263) with poor Constables death. Poor fellow. If he deceived
(10-263) others he was deceived himself. . . .²

(10-263) I have finishd the first volume of the tales of Grandfather;
(10-263) so the Chronicle will go on like drift. I plague

264

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-264)you with my trifling commissions without apology being
(10-264)always Yours very truly W SCOTT

(10-264)ABBOTSFORD 26 July [1827]

(10-264)All quietly settled about the Napoleon now John
(10-264)Gibson has got the Assets 18000, odds—a round sum.

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(10-264)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—I am delighted to hear of you 1
(10-264)and will be still more pleased to see you. I hope you
(10-264)will bring Mrs Richardson and the Bairs. I got your
(10-264)letter at Minto where I was for one or two days in the end
(10-264)of the week. Joanna writes with all her usual spirit and
(10-264)kindness. I am glad to see that she is at work again. She
(10-264)talks of a drama on the subject of the Witches of Renfrew
(10-264)a curious topic certainly. I puzzle myself with thinking
(10-264)whether she will bring old Satan on the Stage I doubt
(10-264)that neither her religious principles nor her taste will
(10-264)permit her to give us a Scotch Mephistophiles an incarnation
(10-264)of evil modified according to the peculiar ideas of
(10-264)the people of Scotland at the beginning of the 18th
(10-264)century. It would have been a task for Burns broad
(10-264)pencil which could throw in comic touches among the
(10-264)deepest tragic colouring & was not very strait laced
(10-264)either in thought or expression. What Joanna would do
(10-264)better than any one living or most that are dead would be
(10-264)the character of a woman imagining herself to be a witch
(10-264)& desirous of being so yet doubtful if the foul fiend had
(10-264)received her into his services or no—

(10-264)I am angry at you for not speaking a word about

(10-264)covenanters Croft. And now when you are going to
(10-264)become WS. too which is another link to Scotland though
(10-264)what else it may be to you I cannot conceive we will

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

265

(10-265)expect you here as early as possible. You will find all my
(10-265)family excepting Walter who is " in command " as his
(10-265)predecessor Satchells calls it at Canterbury : I expect
(10-265)Sophia today. We hope Mrs Richardson will honour us
(10-265)& some of the young people. We have plenty of accomodation.
(10-265)I have a great deal to say, which I reserve till
(10-265)meeting. Pray come soon. Yours ever truly,

(10-265)W SCOTT

(10-265)ABBOTSFORD 26 July [1827]

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN GIBSON

(10-265)DEAR SIR,—Your very acceptable letter of the 24th
(10-265)reached me yesterday. Your ways and means as there
(10-265)stated appear correct. It would be easy to carry on the
(10-265)" Canongate Chronicles " to two volumes more, so as to
(10-265)make the price agreed on, and part of it payable at
(10-265)Martins. I will put other irons in the fire with all despatch,
(10-265)but I must let the folks digest Napoleon, for he is a lump
(10-265)for the stomach of a boa-constrictor.

(10-265)Much may be said about the claim of Constable's
(10-265)creditors for the works contracted for. One thing is
(10-265)clear—damages must arise to them in place of actual
(10-265)fulfilment, and these damages will be compensated by
(10-265)the large debt they owe me. Specific implement would

(10-265)be undesirable on all sides, for, if they could compel me
(10-265)to write a romance, they could not, by any process I
(10-265)know of, force me to make it a good one. Indeed, I still
(10-265)can see no reason why I should not have retention on the
(10-265)work in my hands for debt due by the contracting parties
(10-265)in the right of Ballantyne and Company as well as on
(10-265)my own. Enough of this ! We have turned one sharp
(10-265)corner. We will hope the best for the others.

(10-265)Adieu ! my dear sir. I am very grateful to you and
(10-265)your obliging assistants, Mr Monypenny and Mr Jollie,
(10-265)for all the assistance your kindness has given me. My own

266

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-266)exertions shall not be wanting to make your task easy.
(10-266)We cannot expect to make next year quite as productive
(10-266)as the present. But, with exertion, much may be done.—
(10-266)I am, your obliged and faithful servant,

(10-266)ABBOTSFORD, 26 July 1827.

WALTER SCOTT

[Gibson's Reminiscences]

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S., SO. CASTLE STREET

[26th July 1827]

(10-266)MY DEAR SIR,—I am much gratified by your letter 1
(10-266)intimating the agreeable intelligence that Lord Newton
(10-266)has decided such a material point in our favour. I hope
(10-266)there is little [to] be apprehended from their claim on the
(10-266)money in bank & for this among other reasons that it
(10-266)was expressly agreed upon that my prosecuting these two
(10-266)works were not to alter the right of pubn. Now without
(10-266)I had written them which it is clear I would not have

(10-266)done at least would not have published them the fund in
(10-266)bank could not have existed. The question therefore is
(10-266)to be considered as if it did not exist otherwise I am placed
(10-266)in a worse and more unfavourable situation by acting
(10-266)upon the faith that no advantage was to be taken of my
(10-266)doing what was considered as an advantageous thing for
(10-266)all parties.

(10-266)I might have sold the manuscripts put the money in
(10-266)my purse or I might have retained them in my desk and
(10-266)in either case how could their claim have existed ? This

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

267

(10-267)you will observe I consider only as an objection prima
(10-267)facie coming out of the proceedings under the submission.
(10-267)Being at a loss to conceive how their claim is to be argued
(10-267)in other respects I cannot say any thing about it only I
(10-267)cannot conceive how an author should not have the power
(10-267)of retaining advances made to him by the booksellers
(10-267)against debts incurred to him by these very men in the
(10-267)course of bookselling transactions.

(10-267)I will have no objection and I think nay I am sure
(10-267)Lockhart will have none to complete the Shakespeare on
(10-267)Mr Cowan undertaking to pay the stipulated price.
(10-267)Before speaking to the other works it would be necessary
(10-267)to look over the express terms of each bargain. But I have
(10-267)no doubt that the grand corner thanks to your indefatigable
(10-267)zeal is at length turned.

(10-267)I inclose a note to Mr Dickson alluding to the interesting
(10-267)communication you mention. I am glad it may take off
(10-267)any little soreness he may feel about what happened at our
(10-267)last meeting and affords me an handsome opportunity of
(10-267)doing so. I am always vexed at myself when I give way

(10-267)even to a shade of ill humour and can truly say it is not
(10-267)my general fault however many I may have besides.

(10-267)You will judge whether any thing decisive can be got
(10-267)from the Arbiter on the plea I have above stated. The
(10-267)fund that was brought into existence by me only obtained
(10-267)that existence upon the distinct understanding that if the
(10-267)works were theirs they were to have them—if ours we
(10-267)were to have them—it is evident that no power could
(10-267)have produced them had I not trusted to a solemn
(10-267)bargain under the sanction of the Arbiter and it seems so
(10-267)strange to me that they should now be made the subject of
(10-267)an indirect claim never before started that I have some
(10-267)hopes Lord Newton would determine upon it without
(10-267)much delay. But Mr Marr and you will judge about this
(10-267)I only request I have an open [remainder of letter cut off]

[Walpole]

268

LETTERS OF

1827

TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON

(10-268)MY DEAR SIR WILLIAM,—I received with much sense
(10-268)of gratitude your kind letter,¹ which I shall consider as
(10-268)confidential, and wait the result of your kindness and
(10-268)Mr Canning's friendly recollection till an opportunity
(10-268)offers. I shall take care in the mean time that Charles
(10-268)attends to his general studies, which have been somewhat
(10-268)neglected during the reading for his examination at
(10-268)Oxford. It will certainly be my greatest pride to find
(10-268)him in every respect worthy of the distinguished kindness
(10-268)you have shown to him.

(10-268)I caused a copy of my attempt at a Life of Napoleon
(10-268)to be laid on the table of his Majesty's library ; but I did

(10-268)not write to you at the time, because I was afraid you
(10-268)might think that my doing so might be deemed an indirect
(10-268)way of poking your kindness, which I know requires
(10-268)no importunity of mine. My daughter Sophia, who is
(10-268)with us just now, has been much shocked at the death of
(10-268)poor Dr. Shaw, who had, I think, been a friend of yours.

(10-268)When it can be properly done, I request you will place
(10-268)my humble and grateful duty at his Majesty's feet.

(10-268)I am always, Dear Sir William, Your truly obliged and
(10-268)faithful servant, WALTER SCOTT

(10-268)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 30th July [1827]

[Memoirs of Sir William Knighton]

TO BENJAMIN ROBERT HAYDON

(10-268)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 20. August 1827

(10-268)MY DEAR SIR,—Most deeply do I regret the circumstances
(10-268)which render this trifling remittance, which I now
(10-268)send, of the least consequence to you, and am doubly

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

269

(10-269)sorry as my present means do not permit, as I would have
(10-269)desired, to enlarge it. But in a few weeks I will be in cash
(10-269)again, and shall have a little at your command, and
(10-269)should the present unpleasant circumstance[s] continue, I
(10-269)will be happy to do something to relieve them.

(10-269)It is indeed very hard that with talents which should
(10-269)enrich you, you should be subject to so much distress. I
(10-269)trust, however, to hear that you are liberated soon from

(10-269)your present unhappy situation, since it seems as unfavourable
(10-269)for the interest of your creditors as for your own
(10-269)comfort, that you should remain in a situation where it
(10-269)must be impossible for you to exert your own powers,
(10-269)either for their benefit or your own. I am with regard,
(10-269)yours faithfully, WALTER SCOTT
[Life of Haydon]

TO BENJAMIN ROBERT HAYDON

(10-269)4th August [1827 (1)]
(10-269)MY DEAR SIR,—I will speak to Lockhart, for I expect
(10-269)him daily, about what can be done for the subscription.
(10-269)My countrymen are not slow in rendering personal
(10-269)honours and personal attention to the men of genius who
(10-269)visit them, for they have some taste, and plenty of beef
(10-269)and mutton. But cash being scarce with them, I never
(10-269)have great hopes when that is the article wanted. My
(10-269)own situation, still greatly embarrassed, though the
(10-269)weather is clearing to leeward,² will make it improper for
(10-269)me to give more as a subscriber than a small sum, for
(10-269)there may be people capable of saying I should pay all
(10-269)my own debts before I assist others. I am in haste, but
(10-269)very truly, yours, WALTER SCOTT
[Life of Haydon]

270

LETTERS OF

1827

TO WILLIAM CLERK, ROSE COURT, EDINBURGH

(10-270)ABBOTSFORD, 27th August 1827

(10-270)MY DEAR CLERK,—I am about to claim an especial
(10-270)service from you in the name of our long and intimate
(10-270)friendship. I understand, from a passage in the French
(10-270)papers, that General Gourgaud ¹ has, or is about to set

(10-270)out for London, to verify the facts averred concerning
(10-270)him in my history of Napoleon. Now, in case of a
(10-270)personal appeal to me, I have to say that his confessions
(10-270)to Baron Sturmer, Count Balmain, and others at St.
(10-270)Helena, confirmed by him in various recorded conversations
(10-270)with Mr Goulburn, then Under Secretary of State—
(10-270)were documents of a historical nature which I found with
(10-270)others in the Colonial Office, and was therefore perfectly
(10-270)entitled to use. If his language has been misrepresented,
(10-270)he has certainly been very unfortunate ; for it has been
(10-270)misrepresented by four or five different people to whom
(10-270)he said the same things—true or false, he knows best.
(10-270)I also acted with delicacy towards him, leaving out
(10-270)whatever related to his private quarrels with Bertrand,
(10-270)&c., so that, in fact, he has no reason to complain of me,
(10-270)since it is ridiculous to suppose I was to suppress historical
(10-270)evidence, furnished by him voluntarily, because his
(10-270)present sentiments render it unpleasing for him that those
(10-270)which he formerly entertained should be known. Still,
(10-270)like a man who finds himself in a scrape. General Gourgaud
(10-270)may wish to fight himself out of it, and if the quarrel

(10-271)should be thrust on me—why, I will not baulk him, Jackie.
(10-271)He shall not dishonour the country through my sides, I
(10-271)can assure him. I have, of course, no wish to bring the
(10-271)thing to such an arbitrement. Now, in this case, I shall
(10-271)have occasion for a sensible and resolute friend, and I
(10-271)naturally look for him in the companion of my youth, on
(10-271)whose firmness and sagacity I can with such perfect
(10-271)confidence rely. If you can do me this office of friendship,
(10-271)will you have the kindness to let me know where or how
(10-271)we can form a speedy junction, should circumstances
(10-271)require it. I

(10-271)After all, the matter may be a Parisian on dit. But it is
(10-271)best to be prepared. The passages are in the ninth
(10-271)volume of the book. Pray look at them. I have an
(10-271)official copy of the principal communication. Of the
(10-271)others I have abridged extracts. Should he desire to see
(10-271)them, I conceive I cannot refuse to give him copies, as it
(10-271)is likely they may not admit him to the Colonial Office.
(10-271)But if he asks any apology or explanation for having made
(10-271)use of his name, it is my purpose to decline it, and stand
(10-271)to consequences. I am aware I could march off upon
(10-271)the privileges of literature, and so forth, but I have no
(10-271)taste for that species of retreat; and if a gentleman says
(10-271)to me I have injured him, however captious the quarrel
(10-271)may be, I certainly do not think, as a man of honour, I
(10-271)can avoid giving him satisfaction, without doing intolerable
(10-271)injury to my own feelings, and giving rise to the most
(10-271)malignant animadversions. I need not say that I shall
(10-271)be anxious to hear from you, and that I always am. Dear
(10-271)Clerk, affectionately yours, WALTER SCOTT
[Lockhart]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-272)MY DEAR SIR,—The report you mention is not improbable.
(10-272)I considered it not unlikely from the beginning that
(10-272)a man of Gourgauds character finding himself in a great
(10-272)scrape would endeavour to swagger through it. To all
(10-272)this I am morally & constitutionally perfectly indifferent.
(10-272)I have not said a word that I cannot justify by reference
(10-272)to authentic documents and I have left out some things
(10-272)which may appear if he acts imprudently. [Have] no
(10-272)anxiety on the subject and do not say a word on the
(10-272)subject to any human being Believe me Yours very truly

(10-272)ABBOTSFORD 27 August [1827]

WALTER SCOTT

(10-272)I wish a copy of the prose works to be sent to Mrs.
(10-272)Dorset 1 sister of Mrs. Charlotte Smith and Miss Hutton
(10-272)daughter of the Antiquary of Birmingham both of whom
(10-272)have been contributors to the Lives of the Novelists. The
(10-272)address on the book should be Mrs. Dorset from the
(10-272)Editor.

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-272)MY DEAR SIR,—Your plan would have been an excellent
(10-272)one for I have as many small pieces as I think would make
(10-272)one or even two volumes of the Chronicles. Should it be
(10-272)thought advisable they may be printed as Second Series
(10-272)of the Chronicles & place such an interval betwixt them
(10-272)and the first series as would make them inaccessible to
(10-272)the Cormorant Cowan. I am not sorry for their giving

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

273

(10-273)me an opportunity of being heard before Lord Newton
(10-273)& if there is anything ungracious in the proceeding they
(10-273)will feel the consequences—not I—

(10-273)I am pausing on the last sheets of vol II 1 because I wait
(10-273)Colonel Fergussons return to get at some Indian phrases
(10-273)& information. I therefore only return two sheets of
(10-273)those received on Saturday.

(10-273)I think you told me some foreign cash would cast up in
(10-273)the course of this month. I shall be hard up to settle my
(10-273)little harvest expences by & bye.

(10-274)I miss you terribly at this moment being [engaged in]
(10-274)writing a planting article 3 for the quarterly and not
(10-274)having patience to make some necessary calculations.

(10-274)But as this letter must go by eight oclock to morrow
(10-274)I must close it. I have only time to say the carts are
(10-274)entirely at your service & without inconvenience. Your
(10-274)furniture is now with us in the memorable barn. Always
(10-274)yours with kind respects to Mrs Laidlaw

(10-274)WALTER SCOTT

(10-274)ABBOTSFORD

(10-274)28th August Nine o'clock [PM. 1827]
[Ballantyne]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-274)MY DEAR SIR,—The receipt for 200 reachd yesterday
(10-274)and is amply sufficient for my rural occasions at present. I
(10-274)hope to see you on tuesday as previously arranged and am
(10-274)glad you like the idea of two volumes of the Chronicle[s].
(10-274)I will be detain'd in the west country till the 10th.4 which

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

275

(10-275)is not very convenient but cannot well be helpd. I am
(10-275)truly glad of Napoleons success with you. It cannot I
(10-275)suppose be doing much worse in England though Longmans
(10-275)people are too cunning to cry roast meat Yours truly

(10-275)ABBOTSFORD 29 August [1827]

W SCOTT

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-275)DEAR SIR,—I have a letter from James found here on
(10-275)my arrival last night saying that you propose to meet him
(10-275)here on thursday 13th. at Abbotsford which I accept
(10-275)with pleasure. The principal part of his letter respects a
(10-275)negociation proposed by Mr Dickinson but as Mr John
(10-275)Gibson has entered into correspondence with him & is
(10-275)possessed of every sort of means to forward the settlement
(10-275)if it should be possible that part of our conference will be
(10-275)unnecessary unless in the way of conversation. You may
(10-275)wish to talk while Lockhart remains here about Shakespeare
(10-275)or other matters. I mentiond the scheme of the
(10-275)two addl. volumes of Chronicles to Mr Gibson who will
(10-275)speak with you about it—My friend is a hard man like
(10-275)little Premiums 1 however we must keep him moderate.

(10-275)Will you inquire before you come at Allan the Upholsterer
(10-275)for what sum he will find & furnish a suitable
(10-275)house for me. I am told he does it cheaper at present
(10-275)than you get them in the usual way.

(10-275)I find I will be 20. short of my occasions before the
(10-275)20th. If you can put it in your pocket book it [will] be
(10-275)obliging me.

(10-275)I wish I knew who has got an unfinish[d] work of
(10-275)Antique Letters 2 —it should be completed : I wish you

276

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-276)would purchase them if you can and they shall be
(10-276)completed.

(10-276)This is all at present from yours truly

(10-276)WALTER SCOTT

(10-276)Sunday(1) 10 Sept. [1827]

(10-276)Has not Monteath publishd a new book.² I would like
(10-276)to have both it and the old one as I have reviewd it for the
(10-276)Quarterly & sent off my Copy. I mean Monteath the
(10-276)planter.

[Stevenson]

TO [ROBERT CADELL]

(10-276)MY DEAR SIR,—I inclose a letter to a certain Monsr.
(10-276)Fauconpret,³ translator of some or the whole of the
(10-276)romances, an Emus in his way. I cannot avoid in civility
(10-276)asking him here any day he likes between Wednesday
(10-276)and Sunday inclusive. But there is a Made. Fauconpret and
(10-276)on that point I am a little more scrupulous. So I have
(10-276)said nothing of her but if you know anything about her
(10-276)as a decent sort of person we will not object to the female
(10-276)Emus this I must trust to your management.

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

277

(10-277)So Gourgauds bubble has burst. I will een publish
(10-277)every word I transcribed from the records in the Colonial
(10-277)office in which amongst other things Gourgaud will find
(10-277)that Bertrand denounces him as a grabber of candle ends
(10-277)and cold victuals.

(10-277)I hope to see you on thursday Yours truly

(10-277)ABBOTSFORD Monday [10 Sept. 1827] WALTER SCOTT
[Stevenson]

TO WILLIAM CLERK

(10-277)MY DEAR CLERK,—You will see Gourgaud has taken his
(10-277)line in a tirade of as silly stuff as ever was publishd by a
(10-277)man in a pinch. I intend reprinting his own declarations
(10-277)to Gouldburn,1 Stunner and others with a few lines of
(10-277)introduction. But I am under some difficulty. I do not
(10-277)want to hurt Bertrand whom I think a good faithful and
(10-277)honourable man & there are two passages which might
(10-277)affect him one where Bonaparte according to Gourgaud
(10-277)is made to call him the most false & disloyal of men and
(10-277)another where Bertrand reports to the British officer
(10-277)Gourgauds yearnings after an undue quantity of wax
(10-277)candles & his cribbing cold victuals.

(10-277)I wish you would consider the above and also the letter
(10-277)by which I introduce the subject. Ballantyne will send a
(10-277)proof. As he is impertinent I have not thought myself
(10-277)obliged to be civil. If the passages about Bertrand are
(10-277)to stand some alteration will be necessary in the
(10-277)introductory letter. You can consider this and give me your
(10-277)advice anent the whole matter. I must have it before
(10-277)tuesday when the affair goes to press. Ballantyne will
(10-277)attend to all your corrections which pray make without
(10-277)scruple and oblige your feal friend

(10-277)W S

(10-277)ABBOTSFORD 14 September [1827]

[Buccleuch]

TO THE EDITOR OF THE EDINBURGH WEEKLY JOURNAL
[JAMES BALLANTYNE]

(10-278)ABBOTSFORD, Sept. 14, 1827

(10-278)SIR,—I observed in the London papers which I received
(10-278)yesterday, a letter from General Gourgaud, which I beg
(10-278)you will have the goodness to reprint, with this
(10-278)communication and the papers accompanying it.

(10-278)It appears, that the General is greatly displeased,
(10-278)because, availing myself of formal official documents,
(10-278)I have represented him, in my Life of Buonaparte, as
(10-278)communicating to the British Government and the
(10-278)representatives of others of the Allied Powers, certain
(10-278)statements in matter, which he seems at present desirous
(10-278)to deny or disavow, though in what degree, or to what
(10-278)extent, he has not explicitly stated.

(10-278)Upon these grounds, for I can discover no other,
(10-278)General Gourgaud has been pleased to charge me, in the
(10-278)most intemperate terms, as the agent of a plot, contrived
(10-278)by the late British Ministers, to slander and dishonour
(10-278)him. I will not attempt to imitate the General either in
(10-278)his eloquence or his invective, but confine myself to the
(10-278)simple fact, that his accusation against me is as void of
(10-278)truth as it is of plausibility. I undertook, and carried on,
(10-278)the task of writing the Life of Napoleon Buonaparte,
(10-278)without the least intercourse with, or encouragement
(10-278)from, the Ministry of the time, or any person connected
(10-278)with them ; nor was it until my task was very far
(10-278)advanced, that I asked and obtained permission from the
(10-278)Earl Bathurst, then Secretary for the Colonial Department,
(10-278)to consult such documents as his office afforded,
(10-278)concerning the residence of Napoleon at St Helena.
(10-278)His Lordship's liberality, with that of Mr Hay, the Under
(10-278)Secretary, permitted me, in the month of October last,
(10-278)personal access to the official records, when I inspected
(10-278)more than sixteen quarto volumes of letters, from which

(10-279)I made memoranda or extracts at my own discretion,
(10-279)unactuated by any feeling excepting the wish to do justice
(10-279)to all parties.

(10-279)The papers relating to General Gourgaud and his
(10-279)communications were not pointed out to me by any one.
(10-279)They occurred, in the course of my researches, like other
(10-279)pieces of information, and were of too serious and important
(10-279)a character, verified as they were, to be omitted in
(10-279)the history. The idea that, dated and authenticated as
(10-279)they are, they could have been false documents, framed
(10-279)to mislead future historians, seems as absurd, as it is
(10-279)positively false that they were fabricated on any
(10-279)understanding with me, who had not at the time of their date
(10-279)the slightest knowledge of their existence.

(10-279)To me, evidence, ex facie the most unquestionable,
(10-279)bore, that General Gourgaud had attested certain facts
(10-279)of importance to different persons, at different times and
(10-279)places ; and it did not, I own, occur to me that what he is
(10-279)stated to have made the subject of grave assertion and
(10-279)attestation, could or ought to be received as matter of
(10-279)doubt, because it rested only on a verbal communication
(10-279)made before responsible witnesses, and was not concluded
(10-279)by any formal signature of the party. I have been
(10-279)accustomed to consider a gentleman's word as equally
(10-279)worthy of credit with his handwriting.

(10-279)At the same time, in availing myself of these documents,
(10-279)I felt it a duty to confine myself entirely to those particulars
(10-279)which concerned the history of Napoleon, his person and
(10-279)his situation at St Helena ; omitting all subordinate
(10-279)matters in which General Gourgaud, in his communications

(10-279)with our Ministers and others, referred to transactions
(10-279)of a more private character, personal to himself and
(10-279)other gentlemen residing at St Helena. I shall observe the
(10-279)same degree of restraint as far as possible, out of the sincere
(10-279)respect I entertain for the honour and fidelity of General
(10-279)Gourgaud's companions in exile, who might justly
(10-279)complain of me for reviving the memory of petty altercations;

280

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-280)but out of no deference to General Gourgaud, to
(10-280)whom I owe none. The line which General Gourgaud
(10-280)has adopted, obliges me now, in respect to my own
(10-280)character, to lay the full evidence before the public—
(10-280)subject only to the above restriction—that it may appear
(10-280)how far it bears out the account given of those transactions
(10-280)in my History of Napoleon. I should have been
(10-280)equally willing to have communicated my authorities
(10-280)to General Gourgaud in private, had he made such
(10-280)a request, according to the ordinary courtesies of
(10-280)society.

(10-280)I trust that, upon reference to the Life of Napoleon, I
(10-280)shall be found to have used the information these documents
(10-280)afforded, with becoming respect to private feelings,
(10-280)and, at the same time, with the courage and candour due
(10-280)to the truth of history. If I were capable of failing in
(10-280)either respect, I should despise myself as much, if possible,
(10-280)as I do the resentment of General Gourgaud. The
(10-280)historian's task of exculpation is of course ended, when he
(10-280)has published authorities of apparent authenticity. If
(10-280)General Gourgaud shall undertake to prove that the
(10-280)subjoined documents are false and forged, in whole or in
(10-280)part, the burden of the proof will lie with himself; and
(10-280)something better than the assertion of the party interested
(10-280)will be necessary to overcome the testimony of Mr Goulburn

(10-280)and the other evidence.

(10-280)There is indeed another course. General Gourgaud
(10-280)may represent the whole of his communications as a trick
(10-280)played off upon the English Ministers, in order to induce
(10-280)them to grant his personal liberty. But I cannot imitate
(10-280)the General's disregard of common civility, so far as to
(10-280)suppose him capable of a total departure from veracity,
(10-280)when giving evidence upon his word of honour. In
(10-280)representing the Ex-Emperor's health as good, his finances
(10-280)as ample, his means of escape as easy and frequent, while
(10-280)he knew his condition to be the reverse in every particular,
(10-280)General Gourgaud must have been sensible, that the

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

281

(10-281)deceptive views thus impressed on the British Ministers
(10-281)must have had the natural effect of adding to the rigours
(10-281)of his patron's confinement. Napoleon, it must be
(10-281)recollected, would receive the visits of no English physician
(10-281)in whom Sir Hudson Lowe seemed to repose confidence,
(10-281)and he shunned, as much as possible, all intercourse with
(10-281)the British. Whom, therefore, were Sir Hudson Lowe
(10-281)and the British Ministers to believe concerning the real
(10-281)state of his health and circumstances, if they were to
(10-281)refuse credit to his own aide-de-camp, an officer of
(10-281)distinction, whom no one could suppose guilty of slandering
(10-281)his master for the purpose of obtaining a straight
(10-281)passage to England for himself, instead of being subjected
(10-281)to the inconvenience of going round by the Cape of Good
(10-281)Hope ? And again, when General Gourgaud, having
(10-281)arrived in London, and the purpose of his supposed
(10-281)deception being fully attained, continued to represent
(10-281)Napoleon as feigning poverty whilst in affluence, affecting
(10-281)illness whilst in health, and possessing ready means of
(10-281)escape whilst he was complaining of unnecessary restraint

(10-281)—what effect could such statements produce on Lord
(10-281)Bathurst and the other members of the British Ministry,
(10-281)except a disregard to Napoleon's remonstrances, and a
(10-281)rigorous increase of every precaution necessary to prevent
(10-281)his escape ? They had the evidence of one of his most
(10-281)intimate personal attendants to justify them for acting
(10-281)thus; and their own responsibility to Britain, and
(10-281)to Europe, for the safe custody of Napoleon, would
(10-281)have rendered them inexcusable had they acted
(10-281)otherwise.

(10-281)It is no concern of mine, however, how the actual truth
(10-281)of the fact stands. It is sufficient to me to have shown,
(10-281)that I have not laid to General Gourgaud's charge a
(10-281)single expression for which I had not the most indubitable
(10-281)authority. If I have been guilty of over-credulity in
(10-281)attaching more weight to General Gourgaud's evidence
(10-281)than it deserves, I am well taught not to repeat the error,

282

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-282)and the world, too, may profit by the lesson.—I am, Sir,
(10-282)your humble servant, WALTER SCOTT 1
[Lockhart]

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNR., W.S., SOUTH CHARLOTTE STREET,
EDINR.

(10-282)MY DEAR SIR,—I received your letter. I will be in
(10-282)town without fail upon Tuesday next. Three o'clock will
(10-282)suit me perfectly and I hope we will have this disagreeable
(10-282)business put an end to. Cadell and I had some conversation
(10-282)of consequence which we must talk over.

(10-282)I think you ought to go to Kirkness in the usual feint [?]
(10-282)of business. Lady Compton has closed with Mr Clephanes

(10-282)indirect offer about the house &c and some little
(10-282)arrangement may be necessary on that score as well as others.
(10-282)It is right that some of us should have it to say " we have
(10-282)seen with our own eyes." I think Lord Medwyn 2 will be
(10-282)of the same opinion. I am always my dear Sir very
(10-282)truly yours
WALTER SCOTT

(10-282)ABBOTSFORD 19th Sept. 1827

(10-282)I willingly accept your kind offer of quarters for
(10-282)Tuesday night. I inclose a receipt from Lady Compton.

[Walpole]

TO MRS. HUGHES

[ABBOTSFORD Sept. 20th 1827]

(10-282)MY DEAR MRS HUGHES,—I have great pleasure in
(10-282)sending you what you wish to see.³ I have cause however

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

283

(10-283)to be ashamed of the thing itself. It was undertaken
(10-283)when I did not understand German and I am not able to
(10-283)revise it now because I have forgotten the little I then
(10-283)knew. I remember among other comical blunders I
(10-283)gallantly translated Glatze a bald head into glasses and
(10-283)made a landlord's drunken customers threaten his
(10-283)crockery instead of his noddle. It is quite at your service
(10-283)to keep or copy or do what you will with. When Lockhart
(10-283)& Sophia leave me I will send you some similar
(10-283)attempts never published one I think is a fine subject
(10-283)the Fiesco of Schiller. I remember I used to read it to
(10-283)sobbing and weeping audiences & no wonder for whatever
(10-283)maybe thought of the translation the original is sublime.¹

(10-283)These were the works of my nonage—not quite literally
(10-283)but when I was about twenty two or twenty three and
(10-283)certainly had no hope of doing any thing out of my own
(10-283)head. Where are the people who then listend to them—
(10-283)Dead or thrown separate by the course of time and
(10-283)incidents which bear us asunder on the tide of life.
(10-283)
(10-283)I have not forgot the Duchess of Buckingham's
(10-283)condescending promise to accept a Mustard or Pepper. But
(10-283)it is difficult to get the real breed & Spice who is the best
(10-283)I have seen has had no puppies this year. It is singular
(10-283)that the race is very difficult to perpetuate or preserve.

(10-283)Your horrible story of the brother & sister is admirable
(10-283)as it stands. But I think our literature does not willingly
(10-283)admit these odious involutions & perversions of passion
(10-283)in which the Greek poets seem to have delighted so it is
(10-283)rather a tale for the chimney corner than a subject of
(10-283)anything for the public.

(10-283)I have been greatly delighted with Lockhart's &
(10-283)Sophia's visit and cannot express to you my sense of your
(10-283)kindness to them. I shall always think it my particular
(10-283)happiness when I can express in any way my sense of the
(10-283)extreme obligation I feel on that and every other account.

(10-284)Prince Houssein's tapestry it is vain to wish for but as
(10-284)the interval betwixt London and Edinburgh has been
(10-284)contracted in my lifetime to one sixth part of the time
(10-284)which it formerly occupied who knows how soon time &
(10-284)space may be actually abolished and Abbotsford be as
(10-284)near St. Paul's as White Chapel. Sophia will add news
(10-284)of us all the children are as well as possible. My kindest
(10-284)respects attend the kind & excellent Doctor & Mr &

(10-284)Mrs Hughes and my blessing on my little Godson. I will
(10-284)send him a set of books one of these days to teach him
(10-284)Scottish history. I am in more than haste Dear Mrs
(10-284)Hughes Most respectfully & affectionately Yours

(10-284)WALTER SCOTT
[Heffer and Wells]

TO SIR FRANCIS FREELING 1

(10-284)MY DEAR SIR,—I have to acknowledge with kindest
(10-284)thanks the valuable packet of Roxburgh Books which
(10-284)your care has collected for me and which I received
(10-284)yesterday. I have only had time to look at the holy
(10-284)legend of Saint Robert 2 which is very curious. It is
(10-284)singular however that he is represented as having been a
(10-284)hermit from his youth upward. I had always an idea
(10-284)that the said Robert had been a crusader and that there
(10-284)was a figure of him in a shirt of mail with his hand on his
(10-284)sword carved at the entrance of his cell. But I must have
(10-284)confused him with some other [illegible] of Infidels.

(10-284)An antiquarian must be always [illegible] minute holes.
(10-284)I wish to observe that fele fautes does [not] mean as
(10-284)interpreted by the ingenious editor cruel faults but many

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

285

(10-285)faults as we have fele folk for many people etc. The
(10-285)legend is remarkably spirited.

(10-285)I was much pleased with the two plays 1 printed by
(10-285)Mr Haslewood which threw the most curious & valuable
(10-285)light upon various disputed points of dramatic history.
(10-285)I sincerely hope Mr Haslewood will print the rest which
(10-285)cannot fail to give the highest interest whether restricted

(10-285)to the club or published in the proper sense.

(10-285)I will forthwith proceed to print the trial of the Master
(10-285)of Sinclair for the use of the Club & will not exceed the
(10-285)stipulated number of 36 copies.² I suppose it may be
(10-285)printed at Edinburgh. I think I can add a few curious
(10-285)illustrations to the story which is in itself a singular one.

(10-285)I have to beg your acceptance of a little edition done
(10-285)for the Bannatyne Club of the beautiful ballad of Auld
(10-285)Robin Gray as acknowledged by the very clever authoress,
(10-285)and enclose another for Earl Spencer. You may rely on
(10-285)my getting you a catalogue of the Bannatyne publications
(10-285)as soon as I get to Edinburgh which will be in November
(10-285)next. You will I hope find we have not failed to let the
(10-285)lamp which we lighted at that of Roxburgh shine forth
(10-285)to the best of our power. Believe me always my Dear
(10-285)Sir Your obliged & faithful

(10-285)WALTER SCOTT

(10-285)ABBOTSFORD [30th September 1827] (3)

286

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-286)P.S. I don't observe that a Secretary is mentioned.
(10-286)Pray to whom should I address the Club copies when the
(10-286)thing is finished.

[Maggs Bros.]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-286)DEAR SIR,—I am returnd 1 from my fancies [?] to my work
(10-286)but am surprized to find no proofs especially as I left
(10-286)Alnwick a day sooner and lost a pleasant tour to

(10-287)shown himself. I was quite aware what must happen
(10-287)when I quoted his information and determind the country
(10-287)should suffer nothing either from my prudent silenc[e]
(10-287)or personal timidity. I shall not I hope want any help
(10-287)to manage him in any way that circumstances may render
(10-287)proper and so He be damnd. I am glad you were not in
(10-287)France as the natural insolence of these people might have
(10-287)induced some of them to force a quarrel on you which
(10-287)would make me very miserable.

(10-287)I have had a pleasant frisk up to Northumberland to
(10-287)Lord Ravensworth and was at the Bishop of Durhams 2
(10-287)when he wellcomd the Duke of Wellington with as splendid
(10-287)and striking a fete as I ever witnessd. The old
(10-287)prelate contrived to sustain admirably the character of a
(10-287)Count Palatine with that of a Bishop. We were noble
(10-287)feasted in the old Baronial Hall and there was a tact about
(10-287)the whole affair which gave the festivity a character of
(10-287)something solemn. The Bishop speaks well with a touch
(10-287)of infirmity which makes what he says very affecting.
(10-287)Next day we went to Sunderland where there was a most
(10-287)suffocating croud. The Duke was received in triumph
(10-287)and I as a jackal of the Show had my share of attention

(10-288)and such a shaking of hands as made me wish the
(10-288)regulation had been announced that " Gentlemen & Ladies
(10-288)were requested not to touch the animals."

(10-288)After this hobbleshew I retired to Alnwick where I
(10-288)spent Saturday and Sunday in quiet and returnd here
(10-288)yesterday to think of the fine things and get rid of an
(10-288)accumulation of bile which sitting late up for several
(10-288)nights had not faild to engender. I could have wishd you
(10-288)with me more than once.

(10-288)I wish you particularly to take an early opportunity of
(10-288)presenting yourself to the Duke and as his levees will not
(10-288)be much attended at this time I think you should go up
(10-288)to town for this purpose. Sophia is very anxious to see
(10-288)Jane and you so you always have a gite in London.

(10-288)We were very happy in their visit which would have
(10-288)been still more compleat pleasure could Jane and you
(10-288)have been here but I think you were quite right not to
(10-288)come down after wind and weather made the sea
(10-288)unpleasant to Jane.

(10-288)I have the great pleasure to believe that Johnie Lockharts
(10-288)health is materially improved. I really entertain
(10-288)hopes that he will get over his accident in a great measure
(10-288)of which I own I utterly despaird. Abbotsford agreed most
(10-288)wonderfully with him. Little Walter is a fine little fellow
(10-288)and promises to be a credit to the name. I have letters
(10-288)from little Walter well and hearty. I hope he will do well,
(10-288)poor boy. He has as yet had no complaint. His mother
(10-288)and Sisters have of course left Canterbury. You do not
(10-288)mention Mrs. Jobson or her motions. Sir Adam came to
(10-288)this part of the world two days since but I have not
(10-288)seen him.

(10-288)I expect Lord and Lady Bathurst and my old friend
(10-288)(if that should be said of a young lady) Lady Georgina I
(10-288)on Saturday. Charles is with me and will perhaps stay
(10-288)the winter. I wish to see political matters a little quiet

(10-289)before launching him on the tide and he would be the
(10-289)better of having time to apply to modern languages which
(10-289)he is very imperfect in. I hope you look at a German

(10-289)book now and then. Anne sends kindest love to you and
(10-289)Jane. Tell Jane she is a naughty girl to owe me a letter
(10-289)so long. In Spring we shall perhaps [see you] as I may
(10-289)be in town for a fortnight or three weeks. Dont forget
(10-289)what I say about Head Quarters. I have a notion you
(10-289)will find the Duke inclined to be friendly and the Horse
(10-289)Gds. is not to be neglected. You will not fail to see Sir
(10-289)Herbert and Sir Henry Torrens—if new favours were
(10-289)not desired old services should be rememberd. Pray
(10-289)mind this. I am your affectionate father

(10-289)WALTER SCOTT

(10-289)Sophia must be now snug in London. Charles and
(10-289)Anne are quite well. Take care of your rheumatism for
(10-289)that fiend seems to haunt us by hereditary right though
(10-289)last winter was the first visitation he honourd me with.
(10-289)I never enjoyd better health notwithstanding what I said
(10-289)of bile. The Duke returnd to London summond by the
(10-289)Queen of Westphalia.¹ She intends to declare war
(10-289)against some one I suppose. He has promised the North
(10-289)a visit. I hope you will be at Abbotsford to receive him.

[Law]

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.

(10-289)MY DEAR SIR,—I find your letter for me on returning
(10-289)from Northumberland and I regret the delay as well as
(10-289)Mr Fullartons illness as the cause.

(10-289)I am sorry I should have shewd any feeling displeasing
(10-289)to my old acquaintance Mr Walter Dickson ² who I am
(10-289)aware must do his duty so as to satisfy his employers.

(10-290)But certainly the journey was inconvenient and not
(10-290)renderd more agreeable by the purpose. Assure Mr
(10-290)Dickson however that I have no remaining feelings on the
(10-290)subject although I was certainly hurt at the time.

(10-290)The scroll of Mr Cadells bargain is quite right and very
(10-290)distinctly drawn up.

(10-290)The Kirkness affairs seem all very reasonably settled
(10-290)and I have no doubt will be agreeable to Lord & Lady
(10-290)Compton.

(10-290)I have markd one or two more of my poor brothers
(10-290)books. I return the receipts for the Stock of the various
(10-290)companies duly endorsed as also various other papers
(10-290)which are safer with you than me I am dear Sir Always
(10-290)your obliged & faithful WALTER SCOTT

(10-290)ABBOTSFORD 10 October 1827.
[Walpole]

TO THE DUCHESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND 1

(10-290)I HAVE the honor dear Lady Duchess to enclose for
(10-290)your Grace the copy of Auld Robin Grey which your
(10-290)goodness promised to honour with a place in your
(10-290)Boudoir. I think your Grace will be of opinion that
(10-290)although the two continuations contain very pretty
(10-290)poetry they rather injure the simplicity of the original
(10-290)ballad.

(10-290)I yesterday received the letter of my unknown
(10-290)correspondent of Lincluden with your Graces obliging note.
(10-290)I got here to a late dinner at seven o'clock so the distance
(10-290)from Alnwick Castle to this place is really not above a

(10-290)mornings drive & I have only to fear your Grace and
(10-290)the Duke may have cause to think you have encouraged
(10-290)too frequent a visitor. I shall often think of the kindness
(10-290)I have received at Alnwick Castle and am with my best

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

291

(10-291)respects to the Duke Your Grace's most obedient &
(10-291)respectful humble Servant WALTER SCOTT

(10-291)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 11 October [1827]

[Williams-Wynn]

TO ROBERT CADELL

[Extract]

(10-291)My DEAR SIR,—Isaac Bayley will have apprized you that
(10-291)[there] is a chance of our getting Mrs Jobsons house which
(10-291)would be very convenient. Should we not succeed in this
(10-291)I have thoughts of coming to town as a bachelor till the
(10-291)Christmas holidays should be over. Either at the Albyn
(10-291)Club or Patersons Lodgings I should be well enough and
(10-291)Anne seems to think she would like as well to stay here
(10-291)with a friend to keep her company and it saves changing
(10-291)so often. I will trust to your good offices to inquire about
(10-291)this. I care very little about what is calld accomodation
(10-291)if there is a decent cabinet a l'eau & no bugs which in
(10-291)winter are less to be apprehended. . . .1

(10-291)The Tales are finishd all but a trifle they will make a
(10-291)tolerably compendious view of Scottish History. We
(10-291)must now think of the Continuation of the Chronicles as
(10-291)I am ready to go on directly and have no wish to lose
(10-291)[time]. When will the first two vols be out ? I am always

(10-291)Dear Sir Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

(10-291)ABBOTSFORD 19 October [1827]

[Stevenson]

TO COLIN MACKENZIE

(10-291)MY DEAR COLIN,—I had your letter 2 last night. About

(10-291)three weeks or a month ago the Ld. Register wrote me to

292

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-292)know if I would accept the office of Keeper of the Register

(10-292)of Sasines as he would recommend me for the situation

(10-292)adding at the same time that he knew not that his

(10-292)recommendation would avail. I of course returned my

(10-292)acknowledgements and said I would if nominated do the

(10-292)business as well as I could. But I neither have nor shall

(10-292)make any further application whatever and I own I have

(10-292)not the least expectation that the nomination will take place.

(10-292)Now nothing would hurt me more than your withdrawing

(10-292)a just and well founded claim to official preferment

(10-292)for fear of standing in my way. Your doing so I am

(10-292)convinced would neither be fair to yourself nor useful to

(10-292)me ; and it would only be in all probability the means

(10-292)of transferring the situation to some one of less pretensions.

(10-292)The object is not of much consideration but I am sure

(10-292)the services you have rendered in the official discharge of

(10-292)your duty deserve any small rewards that the circle affords.

(10-292)So I intreat you to use any further interest that may

(10-292)occur to you and to let the thing take its course. Your

(10-292)drawing back would be only the means of sending the

(10-292)preferment such as it is into another quarter.

(10-292)I was greatly vexed to hear of our friend Williams
(10-292)resigning though to be sure it is his business to get forward.¹
(10-292)It is a sad slap in the face to the Academy. He was a
(10-292)heaven-born Schoolmaster and I believe I shall never
(10-292)see such another.

(10-292)Here has been gloomy days and unfit for anything but
(10-292)the desk. I had a letter from Skene lately, all well. I
(10-292)am, Dear Colin, Always affectionately yours,

(10-292)WALTER SCOTT

(10-292)ABBOTSFORD 22d. October [PM. 24 October 1827]
[Brotherton]

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

293

TO HIS SON WALTER

(10-293)MY DEAREST WALTER,—I hear you are at Brighton for
(10-293)sea-bathing on account of your cough which makes me
(10-293)very unhappy. I entreat that if you wish to make me
(10-293)easy you would change your intended German tour for
(10-293)one to the South of France. You see what a settled
(10-293)cough has cost the poor MacDonalds now entirely
(10-293)extirpated. There was indeed of a family kind but every
(10-293)affection which remains for months and years must be
(10-293)deserving of the most serious attention. Besides suffering
(10-293)your health to be undermined is not fair to yourself or your
(10-293)profession. A night march might lay you up at the
(10-293)moment when your duty and character most demanded
(10-293)your exertion and all for want of a little timely diet
(10-293)restraint and precaution. Depend upon it you must
(10-293)weed this infirmity out of your system or you will rue it in
(10-293)premature old age or perhaps an early close which God
(10-293)in his mercy prevent. Pray have the best advice and

(10-293)follow it when you have got it. I have enough to support
(10-293)in the loss of my own contemporaries now falling thick
(10-293)round me to endure the additional misery of seeing you
(10-293)trifle with a complaint which can never be a proper
(10-293)subject for trifling. So pray think of Nice like a good boy
(10-293)or Italy if your health permits. Shun all good fellowship in
(10-293)the bottle way till your complaint be totally gone nothing
(10-293)irritates it so much as the use of any strong liquor or wine.
(10-293)A lifetime of good health is surely worth a little temporary
(10-293)abstinence.

(10-293)My kind love to Jane pray let me hear from her or you
(10-293)and believe me Your anxious and affectionate father

(10-293)WALTER SCOTT

(10-293)ABBOTSFORD 24 Octr. [1827]

[Law]

294 LETTERS OF 1827

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-294)MY DEAR SIR,—I safely received 50 in English notes
(10-294)and a Bill. I inclose the receipts for my money in
(10-294)Exchequer & when you receive it I shall need another
(10-294)English Bill for 50 (fifty pounds) as Charles has to pay
(10-294)his fees for a degree 1

(10-294)I think the Advertisement etc looks very well. I will
(10-294)begin the Chronicles immediately. I suppose you will
(10-294)find little difficulty in settling with Mr Gibson.

(10-294)I hope I will get Mrs Jobsons house which is an excellent
(10-294)one Yours truly W SCOTT

(10-294)ABBOTSFORD 26 October 1827

(10-294)I dont know the addresses of Mrs Dorset or Miss
(10-294)Hutton but I think Longmans people know them. At any
(10-294)rate Miss Hutton wrote her fathers life 2 published for
(10-294)Baldwin Cradock etc & Mrs Dorset wrote the Peacock
(10-294)at Home published by Murray. I imagine Birmingham
(10-294)would find Miss Hutton.

(10-294)I wish a copy of the prose works to be sent to Miss
(10-294)Edgeworth also a copy of the chronicles. Milliken will
(10-294)take care of them.

[Stevenson]

TO THE REV. J. M. TURNER 3

(10-294)ABBOTSFORD, October 27, 1827

(10-294)DEAR SIR,—I am favoured with your letter, and feel it
(10-294)a particular honour that I should be thought capable of
(10-294)undertaking a work of so much consequence as a memoir

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

295

(10-295)of the life of the late Lord Londonderry. No man
(10-295)wishes more to see, or would delight more to contribute
(10-295)to, any work which should contribute to place that most
(10-295)upright and excellent statesman's memory in the rank
(10-295)which it ought to hold with his countrymen. I am conscious
(10-295)that, by dint of repeating a set of cant phrases,
(10-295)which, when examined, have neither sense nor truth, a
(10-295)grand effort has been made to blind the British public as
(10-295)to the nature of the important services which he rendered
(10-295)to his country, and that the truth of history has in no case

(10-295)been so much encroached upon to serve the purposes of
(10-295)party. I have often looked for some occurrence to speak
(10-295)a little plain sense on this subject, and I hope I shall
(10-295)find one.

(10-295)But, notwithstanding, I feel myself in some most
(10-295)important particulars totally incapable of doing justice
(10-295)to the task which your good opinion and that of Lord
(10-295)Londonderry would impose on me, I have during the
(10-295)course of my life been always too much amused with my
(10-295)own pursuits to attend to Parliamentary debates and
(10-295)party politics. The general facts of public history I may
(10-295)know something of, but they would help me little where
(10-295)an intimate acquaintance with the proceedings in the
(10-295)House of Commons would be expected from an author
(10-295)who should presume to be Lord Castlereagh's biographer.
(10-295)Besides, I am particularly unacquainted with the intricate
(10-295)and difficult questions arising out of the politics of Ireland ;
(10-295)and, never having been called upon, by any duty of my
(10-295)own, to consider or indeed attend to them, I could not
(10-295)flatter myself with the hopes of being able to treat that

(10-296)most important matter in the manner which it deserves.
(10-296)What I saw and heard, in a visit of a few weeks to that
(10-296)country, rather confounded any ideas which I had
(10-296)previously entertained on that subject; and, however
(10-296)little the opinion of an author may be worth, I feel I
(10-296)should do a wrong thing, were I to express any at all upon
(10-296)a subject so difficult to comprehend. I frankly own, as
(10-296)things stand, I would be disposed to a liberal accomodation
(10-296)with the Roman Catholics, provided they could offer
(10-296)any security for the national church. I have a strong
(10-296)belief in the progressive influence of common sense, when
(10-296)it gets permission to act, in silencing party spirit, even at

(10-296)the expense of concessions. At the same time, this is only
(10-296)a general opinion, hastily formed by a stranger, much
(10-296)unacquainted with the peculiar circumstances of a
(10-296)country which must be in one sense termed very unfortunate,
(10-296)though so fine a land in itself, and containing
(10-296)so noble a population as the Irish undoubtedly are.

(10-296)Another objection, more personal to myself, is, that I
(10-296)enjoyed for a long time a considerable degree of Canning's
(10-296)friendship ; and though at the period of 1809 I disapproved
(10-296)of his conduct towards Lord Castlereagh, and even
(10-296)took the liberty to point out to himself something which I
(10-296)thought not right or direct in his conduct, through the
(10-296)medium of our mutual friend George Ellis,¹ yet I retain
(10-296)too lively a recollection of his talents, his constant kindness
(10-296)to myself, and his amiable habits in society where I then
(10-296)frequently met him, to make myself the individual who
(10-296)ought either to judge or to censure him. Then I certainly
(10-296)wished him to have the highest place in the Government;
(10-296)and it was only subsequent events which convinced me
(10-296)that the power of Britain, at the most important crisis of
(10-296)her fate, was most happily and triumphantly consigned
(10-296)to Lord Castlereagh. Still I feel it is not for me to enter
(10-296)upon the discussions which must and ought to be minutely
(10-296)examined by the author of Lord Castlereagh's memoirs.

(10-297)I have, however, the deepest and most anxious interest
(10-297)in his fame ; I owed him personally much kindness for
(10-297)the civility he uniformly showed me after our first
(10-297)acquaintance in 1815. But this is little compared to the
(10-297)honour of becoming united with that of Lord Castlereagh,
(10-297)(I use the name by which he will long be remembered in
(10-297)history,) in a manner which can never be separated. The
(10-297)publication of such official documents as can be made

(10-297)public, with a plain and fair statement of the facts which
 (10-297)support them, is a task which any honest and manly
 (10-297)biographer can easily perform. It is therefore with less
 (10-297)pain that I relinquish the honourable undertaking which
 (10-297)has been presented to me, that I am convinced you will
 (10-297)yourself do it full justice. The time is very favourable ;
 (10-297)for the world has been so long glutted with nonsense and
 (10-297>falsehood, that truth will have the merit of novelty, and
 (10-297)should be stated rather with logical precision and force
 (10-297)than with much rhetoric. If anything should occur in
 (10-297)which the experience of an old hack litterateur like myself
 (10-297)can be the least auxiliary, command my services, for my
 (10-297)heart is in the cause. Pray express to the Marquess of
 (10-297)Londonderry that I think myself highly honoured by his
 (10-297)good opinion, and believe me, Dear Sir, Your obliged
 (10-297)humble servant, WALTER SCOTT

[Londonderry's Memoirs of Castlereagh]

TO WALTER DICKSON 1 ETC ETC ETC

(10-297)DEAR SIR,—I learn from Mrs Gibson that it was from
 (10-297)your Mother in law Mrs Goldie that I received the very
 (10-297)interesting anonymous favour which enabled me to
 (10-297)produce to the public the efficient and interesting
 (10-297)character of Jeanie Deans as I have christend her most

(10-298)respectable freind Helen Walker. I would have taken
 (10-298)the liberty to publish her very interesting and simple
 (10-298)narrative (for I have it by me) but I make it a kind of
 (10-298)rule not to publish even anonymous letters for fear of
 (10-298)giving offence. I hope Mrs Goldie will add to the great
 (10-298)favour she has done me by permitting me when time and
 (10-298)opportunity occurs to publish her own simple narrative

(10-298)with any thing concerning the history of Helen Walker
(10-298)which can yet be procured. I would have addressd my
(10-298)personal thanks and request to Mrs Goldie herself and
(10-298)still hope to do so. But I wishd to transfer them in the
(10-298)first instance through you m[a]inly [or merely ?] to shew
(10-298)you that I have [been] sorry for having shown some ill
(10-298)humour when we last met which I am sure you will
(10-298)excuse under the circumstances of my situation which
(10-298)were irritating for the moment & no longer than the
(10-298)moment.

(10-298)As I sometimes go to Dumfries Shire I hope to make
(10-298)Mrs Goldies personal acquaintance and thank her in
(10-298)person for the favour she conferd on me. Had I known
(10-298)where to address my acknowledgements they would not
(10-298)have been so long due. I am dear Sir Your obedt Servt

(10-298)ABBOTSFORD 27 October 1827 WALTER SCOTT
[Walter S. Dickson]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

(10-298)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I received your letter 1 yesterday
(10-298)and did impetico the gratility vizt. 100 note on Murrays
(10-298)part for Improving of waste lands ; it is more than most

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 299

(10-299)improvers make of it in their own times and much more
(10-299)than the Balaam deserves. I will however send you the
(10-299)pendant since you wish it as soon as I can get an entire copy
(10-299)with the notes from the old Boar of Allanton. I suspect
(10-299)the notes may be interesting, the body of his work I have
(10-299)already.

(10-299)I am glad you are comfortable in town here we miss

(10-299)you and the little persons very much but I was greatly
(10-299)comforted with the improved state of Johnies health and
(10-299)delighted to hear the Doctors' report upon him. They
(10-299)could not be deceived considering the interval of time
(10-299)which had intervened.

(10-299)I should be glad to have it confirmd that Croker and
(10-299)Peel were reconciled.

(10-299)The Duke was in high fare as ever I saw him but such
(10-299)a racquetting that there was [no] getting much talk out of
(10-299)him. The dinner at Durham was one of the finest things
(10-299)I ever saw. It was in the old Castle Hall untouchd since
(10-299)Anthony Beck 1 for ought I know feasted Edward
(10-299)Longshanks there. The moon streamd through the high
(10-299)latticed windows as if she had been curious to see what
(10-299)was going on. There was a capital dinner all hot and
(10-299)excellent wines. The old prelate himself topd his part.
(10-299)Something between a baron and a bishop very well hit
(10-299)off. Perhaps I was a partial judge for he distinguishd
(10-299)me with much personal civility.

(10-299)I have a letter from Orman 2 anxious to know if he has
(10-299)given offence and so forth as Walter has not taken notice
(10-299)of him for a long time. I have answerd I might complain
(10-299)of the same thing on the part of the said culprit. But I
(10-299)find that owing to Annes mistake I gave Orman the
(10-299)wrong number to find your house. Walter can send a
(10-299)card to the poor fellow address Mailguard General Post
(10-299)Office & let him know when Walter comes to town.
(10-299)Kindness from any rank should be met kindly. I will

(10-300)be glad to hear from Sophia or you how Walter and Jane
(10-300)are—I am sure it will be long enough ere I hear it from

(10-300)the parties themselves. We are both well here & for the
(10-300)present solitary. Anne continues quite free of rheumatism
(10-300)that Doemon of the fibres that haunts us all. The
(10-300)facetious Sir Adam goes with me today to Bowhill and
(10-300)tomorrow departs for Dumfries Shire to head some ploy
(10-300)or other. No fool like an old fool.

(10-300)I have been askd to undertake the charge of Lord
(10-300)Castlereaghs life with the advantage of all the papers but
(10-300)I have declined it. I dont want to meddle with any
(10-300)excepting National politics and it would involve many
(10-300)questions of which I neither am nor desire to be
(10-300)constituted a judge. I should have liked to have seen the
(10-300)papers about foreign politics very much indeed. The
(10-300)Censors of the French press prohibited the insertion of my
(10-300)reply to Gourgaud. This I had from Skene now at
(10-300)Versailles. I suppose that like the work composed by
(10-300)Lipsius on the day he was born they will wipe it up and
(10-300)say no more about it.

(10-300)Adieu my dear Lockhart. Love to Sophia Walter and
(10-300)Jane not forgetting Johnie and little Num Num who I
(10-300)dare say is speaking merrily by this time. I take the
(10-300)opportunity to return you the book upon Homer which is
(10-300)very diverting. But he goes little way in explaining the
(10-300)curious phenomena in the Odyssey the relative situation
(10-300)of Penelope Telemachus the Suitor[s] and the old hedger
(10-300)Laertes & that has always staggerd me.

(10-300)Adieu my dear John. Let me hear from you however
(10-300)briefly Yours always WALTER SCOTT

(10-300)ABBOTSFORD 30 October [1827]

(10-300)The Q.. Review has never reachd me this bout. I hope
(10-300)it will not be too much trouble to you to forward the

(10-300)inclosed with care & speed.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

301

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-301)DEAR JAMES,—I return the proof but having no book
(10-301)by me to assist my memory as to the note on p. 234 it must
(10-301)not be thrown off. What makes the matter puzzling is
(10-301)that at Flodden the Scots fought with their left acting as
(10-301)vanguard which was unusual. So send me another
(10-301)revise. Thanks for your care about the Whiskey Yours
(10-301)ever W. S.

(10-301)fridgy [November 1827]

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.

[early November 1827]

(10-301)MY DEAR SIR,—Messrs. Abuds 1 letter directing the
(10-301)extremities of diligence to be used against me lays me
(10-301)under the very unpleasing necessity of applying for the
(10-301)protection which the Law affords those who are willing
(10-301)but not able to pay their engagements. I feel this very
(10-301)severely for myself and others but I am left no choice
(10-301)unless I wishd to give one creditor an unfair and undue
(10-301)advantage over others. I trust that all concernd must
(10-301)be sensible that my efforts have been both unceasing and
(10-301)beneficent but it must be evident they are not of a kind
(10-301)which can be continued under the threats held out by
(10-301)Mr Abud. It was perfectly understood by all who enterd

(10-301)into the late trust that I was to be left unmolested on
(10-301)condition of making such exertions as were in my power
(10-301)for extrication of these affairs The conduct of these
(10-301)gentlemen has broken off this arrangement and leave[s]
(10-301)me no other alternative than the law prescribes. [The
remainder of the letter cut off.]

[Walpole]

302

LETTERS OF

1827

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-302)DEAR SIR,—You are doubtless fully aware of what has
(10-302)happend.¹ I am determined not to submit to this unjust
(10-302)attempt at obtaining an undue advantage and shall not
(10-302)trust my person to Mr Abuds reverence. Whether I take
(10-302)the Sanctuary ² or go to the Isle of Man will determine
(10-302)much on what I shall hear from you & from Mr Gibson.
(10-302)Perhaps in the long run it may [be] better for me that the
(10-302)whole should be thrown into the Court of Session however
(10-302)unpleasant that may be in some respects. Your persevering
(10-302)kindness will perhaps let me know if I can have a
(10-302)lodging within the Sanctuary and turn Chrystal Croftangry
(10-302)in good earnest. I shall in case so advised take
(10-302)possession on Monday evening. If otherwise I will be
(10-302)off on Sunday. I have plenty of cash till the time of
(10-302)paying wages when if I do not return as probably I shall
(10-302)not Anne will want 100 to pay wages. You had better
(10-302)retain the rest then payable against your advances in
(10-302)summer. I suppose a fortnights retreat will give ample
(10-302)time for getting protections etc. I will transmit the rest
(10-302)of copy for the tales come of it what will your nephews
(10-302)letter gives me great hope they may answer. The worst
(10-302)of this business will be the sale of copyrights of Napoleon
(10-302)etc hastily and to bad publishers perhaps. Another evil

(10-302)will be the stopping the presses perhaps for 18 months.

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

303

(10-303)But if the Creditors have sense mutual accomodations will
(10-303)settle everything to joint advantage. I cannot say that I
(10-303)feel this indisposes me for labour it rather excites me I
(10-303)think I wrote great part [of] Ivanhoe when I had spasms
(10-303)in my stomach and I can stand mental pain as well as
(10-303)ever I did that of the body. I am not conscious of having
(10-303)deserved harsh treatment. But vivat rex currat lex Yours
(10-303)truly WALTER SCOTT
(10-303)ABBOTSFORD friday 2d. November [1827]

(10-303)When I spoke of giving Anne 100 I thought of the
(10-303) 300 payable at Marts. You can hold the Balance and
(10-303)also 300 at Christmas for cash advanced.

(10-303)On the whole I incline to the Croftangry settlement for
(10-303)I am then near the field of action and may be of use.
(10-303)Mrs Jobsons house is an excellent bargain we have no
(10-303)occasion for the cellar or any other place which she may
(10-303)wish locked up and Mr Baillie may keep the keys. I only
(10-303)wish we may get quiet to inhabit it.

[Stevenson]

TO J. G. LOCKHART, 24 SUSSEX PLACE, LONDON

(10-303)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Here is an unpleasing interruption
(10-303)to the settlement of my affairs by the obstinacy of a
(10-303)certain Billbroker by name Abud who not content with
(10-303)accepting a payment of one third of his debt from the
(10-303)funds accumulated under the trust has given me a charge
(10-303)of horning 1 for the full sum. I will not submit to this
(10-303)and have directed them to take out a sequestration which

(10-303)will put the affair into the hands of the court. In the
(10-303)mean time I must either go to the isle of Man for a week
(10-303)or two or I must turn Chrystal Croftangry in good earnest
(10-303)and take Holyroodhouse unless I have a mind for the

304

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-304)purer air of the Calton jail. This alteration of system is
(10-304)attended with much that is unpleasing but it has the
(10-304)advantage of bringing every thing to a point and that is
(10-304)a considerable one. I am afraid poor Sophia will be
(10-304)hurt at this but you can explain it [to] her in the easiest
(10-304)way and assure her I am neither like to be depressd in
(10-304)mind or injured in health by the results.

(10-304)I have plenty of money for all purposes. Indeed I had
(10-304)got my things very comfortable in all respects. The
(10-304)worst that can happen is their selling the things here and
(10-304)it is so obviously their interest to come to an agreement
(10-304)with me that I have no doubt that they will do so. I am
(10-304)no horse in a mill to be compelld to labour unless I am
(10-304)decently treated. I will be anxious to know how Sophia
(10-304)is. Wherever I go I will soon set about your article and
(10-304)it will not smell of the present botheration. Yours always
(10-304)with love to Sophia & babies WALTER SCOTT

(10-304)I will write you when I have taken any measures.

[4th ? PM. 5th November 1827]

[Law]

TO WALTER HOGG, MANUFACTURER, SELKIRK

(10-304)SIR,—Having been out of town for two days I only this
(10-304)day receivd your obliging letter.¹ I deem myself much
(10-304)honourd by the flattering expression of kindness and good
(10-304)will manifested towards me by the Friendly Society of

(10-304)Selkirk I have little title to the favour they propose to
(10-304)do me by uniting my armorial bearings with those of
(10-304)the Duke of Buccleuch upon the banner which you are

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

305

(10-305)preparing for the approaching joyous occasion. I am no
(10-305)great herald and unluckily I cannot draw so I can only
(10-305)give my ideas in writing leaving some artist to put it into
(10-305)form. On one side of the flag I would place the Dukes
(10-305)arms or crest alone so as to make the deserved honour
(10-305)designd for His Grace as conspicuous as possible. The
(10-305)other side I would divide into four co[m]partments
(10-305)which I have marked 1. 2. 3. 4 in the sketch below.

(10-305)These might be filld up as follows, 1 My Lord Napiers
(10-305)crest—a bunch of spears upright the mottoe ready aye ready.

(10-305)2. Since you are disposed to honour me so far—A
(10-305)woman dressd richly hold[ing] a sun in one hand and
(10-305)a crescent moon in the other Mottoe Reparabit cornua
(10-305)Phoebe.

(10-305)3. and 4. Might bear the crest of any other two gentlemen
(10-305)whom the Friendly Society might delight to honour.
(10-305)Or at the choice of the Society 3 might be the crest of the
(10-305)Town of Selkirk the female on her monument and No 4
(10-305)might have that of the County a Stag lying couching under
(10-305)an oack tree Mottoe Leal to the Forest.

(10-305)I think this would make a very pretty flag and if I had
(10-305)time or if you wish it I could easily get a sketch of it. It
(10-305)would have the advantage of placing the Dukes arms in
(10-305)the principal point of view and Lord Napier has exerted
(10-305)himself so much in behalf [of] the country that I am sure
(10-305)the Fr[i]endly Society will think him deserving of notice.

(10-305)If I were to intrude my own opinion the crests of Haining
(10-305)and Whitebank might occupy 3 and 4. But this it is not
(10-305)for me to form an opinion. I am in haste and with best
(10-305>wishes for the joyful occasion Very much your humble
(10-305>Servant

WALTER SCOTT

(10-305)EDINBURGH 11 November 1827

306 LETTERS OF 1827

TO J. G. LOCKHART, LONDON

(10-306)House of Ahab as I wittingly call them have a chance of
(10-306)hopping without their debt. We have got a suspension
(10-306)and go to Law. If we succeed it will be [a] capital lesson
(10-306)for the unrelenting scoundrel. If we fail the trustees
(10-306)seem determined to pay off the villains debt so that at all
(10-306)events there is no chance of my having further vexation
(10-306)or trouble. Perhaps it would have been better to have
(10-306)surrenderd every thing at once but the other is much more
(10-306)agreeable to my own feelings for though the fag is long
(10-306)it is every year turning lighter and if I fail in it it will be
(10-306)at least in the attempt to do justice to all men.

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

307

(10-307)Cadell has behaved with great alertness on this occasion
(10-307)having got hold of one principal witness and this although
(10-307)he himself stands in Abuds danger. This of course is
(10-307)betwixt ourselves.

(10-307)All this bustle is disquieting but has had no effect on
(10-307)my bilious habits. I believe I have greatly conquerd
(10-307)that troublesome part of my constitution or else pecuniary
(10-307)matters affect me less than ever they did. I cant say I
(10-307)have had a painful thought about the matter even when
(10-307)the Isle of Man or the Abbey seemd the only alternative.
(10-307)Now that we have started this new hare there is plenty of
(10-307)time to take measures.

(10-307)Many thanks to you for your offer to give Anne your
(10-307)protection but I think she would probably have wishd to
(10-307)stay with me if that was possible.

(10-307)We have been at the Advocates two days and returnd
(10-307)this morning where we found Walter large as life and swart
(10-307)as the happy tawny Moor with his Moustaches in the most
(10-307)formidable trim.

(10-307)Love to Sophia and the babies. Anne I believe has
(10-307)written yesterday or today. I am very truly yours

(10-307)WALTER SCOTT

(10-307)EDINBURGH 11 November [PM. 1827]

(10-307)My old friend Lady Shelly 1 is very desirous of a call from
(10-307)Sophia. She is confined at Apsley House in consequence
(10-307)of a fall from horse back. I fancy she is desirous to

308

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-308)make up a soiree after the manner of poor Lydia.1 If
(10-308)Sophia is civil to her it will be a great step in favour of
(10-308)Walter for she has from old acquaintance and friendship
(10-308)a good deal to say with the Duke of Wellington. Sophia
(10-308)will remember Sir John and Lady Shelley long ago at
(10-308)Abbotsford. If you call yourself it will be well taken.

(10-308)Monday night. I open this letter to say that by todays
(10-308)post I have just received the agreeable intelligence that
(10-308)the evidence of usury is like to be completed in the most
(10-308)satisfactory way that bars of gold were received at a
(10-308)proemium said to be 10 or 15 per Cent above the legal
(10-308)interest and moreover were sold to another firm in which
(10-308)the House of Ahab are concernd so that they had both
(10-308)the advantage of the sale and of the purchase.2 I have
(10-308)little doubt that this can be completely proved—And so
(10-308)Messrs. Abud I remain your humble servant to command.
(10-308)But your cash is lost for ever and a day.

[Law]

TO LORD MONTAGU

(10-308)MY DEAR LORD,—I am very unwilling to trouble [you]
(10-308)at that moment when I have too much reason to fear your
(10-308)Lordship is occupied in a very sad duty.³ I wish only to
(10-308)say that I am again a petitioner for George Thomson for
(10-308)the Kirk of Tynron ⁴ now vacant. Your Lordship is
(10-308)possessed of all the circumstances and I hope may find it

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

309

(10-309)possible in this case to lend countenance to my request
(10-309)which I should really consider as a most particular favour.
(10-309)I have written to the Duke but conclude His Grace will
(10-309)walk by your council on the occasion as on all others till
(10-309)he gets well acquainted with his numerous duties. I
(10-309)therefore referd him to your Lordship for the particulars
(10-309)under which I presume to be troublesome.

(10-309)I passd Bothwell Castle the other day but heard so
(10-309)melancholy an account of Lord Douglas's health from
(10-309)Blythswood that I could not think of intruding though I
(10-309)longed to see Lady Montagu.

(10-309)Since that time I saw a part of the fine doings in
(10-309)Northumberland. The Bishop of Durhams entertainment
(10-309)was very striking and he contrived to blend the stile
(10-309)and manner of the Count Palatine with that of the prelate
(10-309)in a very interesting manner. Sunderland was a complete
(10-309)Hubbleshew.¹ Leaving your Lordship to put an interpretation
(10-309)on this hard word I am with great regard your
(10-309)Lordships obliged & faithful

WALTER SCOTT

(10-309)ABBOTSFORD 12 Novr. [1827]

[Buccleuch]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-309)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have little to say since I wrote
(10-309)except that to all appearance we shall be able to convict
(10-309)Ahab and Company of very gross usury which accounts
(10-309)in some measure for their unrelenting measures to
(10-309)precipitate a settlement. We were delighted with Walters
(10-309)short visit though sorry to part with him so soon. He
(10-309)thinks of visiting Mrs. Jane Nicolson his mothers old
(10-309)friend with a view to precognosce her as a witness about
(10-309)his grandmother Made. Charpentiers cash in Chancery.

310

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-310)I wish you would take a trip down with him. I have a
(10-310)copy of the interrogations to be answerd in Chancery but
(10-310)perhaps they are at Abbotsford. I can have them in a
(10-310)weeks time however and will transmit them through
(10-310)Freling. It would be a pity to lose the sum for want of a
(10-310)trifling exertion. Mrs. Jane Nicolson is a woman of
(10-310)great cleverness and at one time of great personal beauty.
(10-310)She came from France with Made. Charpentier and her
(10-310)children and therefore can tell more than any one about
(10-310)their family history into which I never enquired ; there
(10-310)was I believe domestic distress and disagreement betwixt
(10-310)Made. Charpentier & her husband—at least I have
(10-310)conjectured so much. Mr. Slade of Doctors Commons
(10-310)with Miss Dumergue and the elder Mrs. Nicolson know
(10-310)most about the matter.

(10-310)I heard from kind Mrs. Hughes about Walters horror
(10-310)at his uncles moustaches and the way in which he imitates
(10-310)them. I hope they will be reconciled on the Hussar's
(10-310)return. Johnie I hear is well. I expect to see Charles
(10-310)here very soon as he may study foreign languages and
(10-310)general learning as well here as any where else and with
(10-310)more convenience to me. I conclude there is no truth in

(10-310)the Newspapers rumours that our private Secretarys
(10-310)interest was on the decline or that he had been in danger
(10-310)of actual disgrace. I wish you would let me know how
(10-310)this stands when you write.

(10-310)I dont know whether Walter or you have suggested the
(10-310)plan of a Continental trip next year but I should be
(10-310)hugely disposed to join if my affairs will permit as I trust
(10-310)may be the case. I am always yours

(10-310)WALTER SCOTT

(10-310)EDINBURGH 14 Novr. [1827]

[Law]

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

311

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

(10-311)MY DEAR Miss EDGEWORTH,—I received your acknowledgement
(10-311)this day which is more than a hundred of the
(10-311)volumes acknowledged.¹ I am afraid that I shall [riot]
(10-311)greatly master the self conceit it is likely to excite by
(10-311)deducting one half of your praise and setting it to the account of
(10-311)your partiality for the author for I am not sure if that is
(10-311)likely to diminish my self value but on the contrary I
(10-311)think it very like to increase it. Now though there is
(10-311)such a petition in our old fashiond Scots litany as " Lord
(10-311)send us all a good conceit of ourselves " yet as the doze
(10-311)maybe very easily increased to a dangerous [one] I had
(10-311)better answer your letter before its full operation on my
(10-311)pericranium.

(10-311)Seriously my own best thoughts of any thing I ever
(10-311)wrote never went beyond my excellent friend Sir Robert

(10-311)Dundas's (whom you saw I think in our House in Castle
(10-311)Street) approbation of a good joke which he expresses in
(10-311)these words at the utmost " Thats not bad." Adam
(10-311)Fergusson & I have shot jest upon jest in hopes to carry a
(10-311)little forth but it was always the same sort of laugh and
(10-311)the same limited approbation. Now I claim credit as an
(10-311)honest man when I tell you that almost all things I have
(10-311)written even those which the public has received best
(10-311)have been so much inferior to that which I would like to

(10-312)have done that I am always disgusted with them for the
(10-312)time at least—Years afterwards when the ideas out of
(10-312)which the story was produced have been entirely forgotten
(10-312)I have been much better pleased with them. I fancy
(10-312)something like this may occur to other authors. With
(10-312)me it is a very strong feeling and leads to a little
(10-312)reluctance to speak or think about these things unless to a
(10-312)friend like yourself who will not readily suspect me of
(10-312)affectation.

(10-312)I heard about Miss Douglas being in Edinburgh and
(10-312)that Anne could should would or might have calld upon her
(10-312)but what was the exact state, of fact I cannot remember
(10-312)only that Beatrice intended to be civil & will certainly
(10-312)call when she learns Miss Douglas has returnd to Auld
(10-312)Reekie. Indeed we go very little into general society in
(10-312)Edinburgh as I never go to evening parties & seldom to
(10-312)public places and live almost exclusively with a very few
(10-312)old friends not above five or six in number and these
(10-312)chosen rather on the principle of Gil Blas than on that
(10-312)of Fabrice.¹ In the country we are more hospitable. But
(10-312)when I ever shall hear of Miss Douglas's being in town
(10-312)I will give her all the attention which your
(10-312)recommendation entitles her to. I am sure Beatrice meant no

(10-312)neglect.

(10-312)I am out of charity at present with the fair sex for a
(10-312)party of them actually went to see that German quack
(10-312)Spurzeim 2 dissect a human head so I am not able to look
(10-312)at an Edinburgh belle with[out] thinking of raw head and
(10-312)bloody bones Annes opinion is they should be calld the
(10-312)calveshead Club. [unsigned]

[circa 14th-15th November 1827]

[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

313

TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON

(10-313)EDINBURGH, 15th Nov. 1827

(10-313)MY DEAR SIR WILLIAM,—I am sure your continued
(10-313)goodness will excuse my interrupting your much more
(10-313)interesting and important affairs, by asking your advice
(10-313)on a matter of so much importance to myself as that which
(10-313)regards my son Charles, whom your kindness has allowed
(10-313)me to consider as in some degree under your protection.
(10-313)I am quite aware that the melancholy death of Mr
(10-313)Canning must have interrupted the views you held out
(10-313)of his being established in his office, and that it is very
(10-313)possible that you may not at this moment desire to be
(10-313)troubled on a subject of such little importance. But I
(10-313)know you will not be displeased with me for stating his
(10-313)present condition, and requesting your advice how I
(10-313)should dispose of the young man until your good intentions
(10-313)in his favour can be conveniently carried into
(10-313)execution.

(10-313)He has now finished his academical course, by taking,

(10-313)with good credit, his degree as Bachelor of Arts ; and I
(10-313)now think of having him here with me during the winter,
(10-313)with a view of his prosecuting the study of foreign
(10-313)languages, necessarily neglected at college, and of general
(10-313)history. But I owe it to your goodness to desire the
(10-313)advantage of your advice on the subject.

(10-313)This young man is the nearest object to my heart. He
(10-313)is of an excellent disposition, clever and steady, well-
(10-313)informed, and of a good person and address ; so that I
(10-313)have every reason to hope he will be no disgrace to any
(10-313)who may take interest in him. He has always been in
(10-313)good society ; and his political feelings, like those of all
(10-313)his family, and with a deep sense of unmerited favours
(10-313)conferred on his father, are marked by the deepest
(10-313)attachment to his Majesty's person and service. My
(10-313)eldest son (captain 15th Hussars) is well provided for,
(10-313)according to our moderate ideas ; so that this matter in

314

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-314)which you have so kindly interested yourself is what I have
(10-314)to be most anxious about on the score of my family.¹
(10-314)Lockhart's talents and activity give me a reasonable
(10-314)prospect of his success in the world. At any time he can
(10-314)be useful, he may be most safely trusted.

(10-314)I see with great pleasure that his Majesty enjoys good
(10-314)health ; when you can with propriety place my most
(10-314)respectful duty at his feet, you will greatly oblige, Dear
(10-314)Sir William, Your much obliged and faithful humble
(10-314)servant,

WALTER SCOTT

[Memoirs of Sir William Knighton]

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.

(10-314)MY DEAR SIR,—I am ready to go to press with ad Series
(10-314)of Chronicles so soon as you have arranged with Mr
(10-314)Cadell. I have therefore begged him to trouble you with
(10-314)a call.

(10-314)On the other subject there is time for consideration.
(10-314)My own opinion is fixd that in letting these copyrights
(10-314)slip through our hands we forfeit the fairest opportunity
(10-314)of extricating the Trust affairs and that I am certain (as
(10-314)far as one can be of such a thing) that they are worth 10
(10-314)per cent more to us than to any other person. I would
(10-314)propose to adventure the purchase mon[e]y of 2d Series
(10-314)as a fund to obtain a moiety of the Copyrights now in the
(10-314)market. I trust they will go much cheaper but rather than
(10-314)fail I am clear of opinion to risque the whole say 4000,,
(10-314)or thereabout. That the Capital will be brought home
(10-314)is pretty certain and I feel confident that the future profits
(10-314)will be greater than I care to state. But the possession of
(10-314)these gives us the uncontrould management of the whole
(10-314)series past and future and that must be a very great
(10-314)source of profit attainable without additional labour on
(10-314)my part.

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

315

(10-315)I express this opinion very distinctly because I feel it
(10-315)very strongly and will be happy to give any explanation
(10-315)in my power when the Trustees meet Always yours &c
(10-315)WALTER SCOTT

(10-315)6 SHANDWICK PLACE Monday [19th November 1827]

(10-315)I have had a very long conference with Mr Cadell this
(10-315)morning which occasions your getting this trouble.¹

[Walpole]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-315)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—We had a flying visit of Walter
(10-315)whom I was glad to see well and hearty. He tells me
(10-315)Jane and he are to be with you and Soph[ia] very soon.
(10-315)I suppose Sophias confinement must be now approaching.

(10-315)My affairs here continue as they were. No answers
(10-315)have been returnd to the Suspension but there is hardly
(10-315)time.

(10-315)I send you a beginning of my Article.² God willing
(10-315)the remainder next week. I am luxuriant as Mr Puff
(10-315)says but you may use the Shears.

(10-315)Anne and I are going out to Mackenzies to dinner so
(10-315)Godbye Love to Sophia Johnie and Walt. Yours ever
(10-315)W. SCOTT

(10-315)SHANDWICK PLACE 6 20 November [1827] 3

[Law]

316

LETTERS OF

1827

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(10-316)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—I was duly honourd with your
(10-316)Graces letter intimating the loss your family has sustaind
(10-316)in the Death of the Excellent Duchess Dowager.¹ She
(10-316)was a woman of a high and uncommon character endowd
(10-316)as much as any one it has been my good fortune to know
(10-316)with that species of principle which can not only sustain
(10-316)the ordinary duties of life but make sacrifices. Her
(10-316)behaviour under severe family affliction was of an heroick

(10-316)character & her beneficence unbounded. To such a
(10-316)person Death could at no moment have come untimely as
(10-316)far as she was herself concern'd and his visitation arriving
(10-316)in its gentlest shape at the late close of a long & well spent
(10-316)life and surrounded by an affectionate family affords all
(10-316)the consolation which the event admits of.

(10-316)To you my dear Lord Duke it must be peculiarly
(10-316)melancholy that the loss of your sole remaining parent
(10-316)in the direct line should have arrived at the very moment
(10-316)when your Grace was about to step over the line which till
(10-316)now has divided you from active life. And to myself an
(10-316)old & attach'd friend of Your Grace's House it is painful
(10-316)to send condolences when the time had seem'd to call for
(10-316)congratulations. But as good or better lessons are learn'd
(10-316)in the house of Mourning as in the House of Feasting.

(10-316)I beg my kind & respectful compliments to Lord &
(10-316)Lady Montagu and the other members of the family who
(10-316)may be collected together on this occasion and (much
(10-316)obliged by the kindness of Your Grace's information which
(10-316)was particularly interesting to me) I have the honour to
(10-316)be My dear Lord Duke Your truly attach'd and faithful
(10-316)humble Servant
WALTER SCOTT

(10-316)EDINR. 6 SHANDWICK PLACE 24th November [1827]
[Buccleuch]

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

317

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-317)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I send you the rest of the
(10-317)article. It is I fear lengthy in which case the first part
(10-317)may be much abridged. I should like to keep the second
(10-317)pretty full to do full justice to the Knight of Allanton 1 and

(10-317)his decrees. I am much pleased with the System upon
(10-317)close enquiry and ready with a little alteration to adopt
(10-317)poor Cannings song on Tierny

(10-317)If a body find a body fit to use a tool
(10-317)Should a body scorn a' body 'cause he's thought a fool.

(10-317)No—Sir Henry is not a fool he is only an egregious
(10-317)coxcomb & pedant and not quite Solomon in all his glory
(10-317)but no fool.

(10-317)I cant think what is become of Charles. In my last
(10-317)letter I wishd him to come down here and not play the
(10-317)fool staying straggling where he has no longer any business.
(10-317)If he is within reach of you I will thank you to put
(10-317)him in mind that I wish him to learn something useful
(10-317)at this period of his life and not to wander about like a
(10-317)gentleman after his own desires. I am very anxious to
(10-317)hear that Sophia has got her matters safely over.

(10-317)We are all well here. There are no answers lodged to
(10-317)my Bill of Suspension and Mr. Abuds agent (foreman)2

318

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-318)when examined on the subject looks very queer and
(10-318)talks of throwing up their business. All which looks well.
(10-318)I suspect they are had as Matthews says.

(10-318)Much obliged by the news containd in your last. I
(10-318)trust Sir W. K. will keep his ground on the same principle
(10-318)on which the burthen of the song goes

(10-318)God bless the good Earl of Shrewsbury
(10-318)For he's a good friend of mine.

(10-318)I must jog his memory about Charles though which makes
(10-318)me more anxious that the foolish lad were on the way.

(10-318)Adieu love to Sophia Johnie and Niami Nyam. I
(10-318)inclose a few lines to Murray. He has asked to be my
(10-318)London publisher 1 but Lord help him he would faint if
(10-318)asked to give 4000 or 5000 for three volumes so I shall
(10-318)make a civil apology.

(10-318)Anne joins in love. Always yours

(10-318)WALTER SCOTT

(10-318)EDINR. 24 November [1827]

(10-318)I fear in returning proofs you must also return copy of
(10-318)pamphlet sent as I have no other.

[Law]

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

319

TO JOHN MURRAY

(10-319)MY DEAR SIR,—I was favoured with your note some time
(10-319)since but could not answer it at the moment till I knew
(10-319)whether I was like to publish at Edinburgh or not. The
(10-319)motives for doing so are very strong for I need not tell
(10-319)you that in literary affairs a frequent and ready
(10-319)communication with the bookseller is a very necessary thing.
(10-319)As we have settled with advice of those who have given
(10-319)me their assistance in extricating my affairs to publish in
(10-319)Edinburgh I do not feel myself at liberty to dictate to
(10-319)Cadell any particular selection of a London purchaser.¹
(10-319)If I did so I should be certainly involved in any
(10-319)discussions or differences which might occur between my

(10-319)London & Edinburgh friends which would be adding an
(10-319)additional degree of perplexity to my matters.

(10-319)I feel and know the value of your name as a publisher
(10-319)but if we should at any time have the pleasure of being
(10-319)connected with you in that way it must be when it is
(10-319)entirely on your own account. The little history designed
(10-319)for John[ie] Lockhart was long since promised to Cadell.

(10-319)I do not on my conscience think that I deprive you of
(10-319)any thing of consequence in not being at present
(10-319)connected with you in literary business. My reputation
(10-319)with the world is some thing like a high pressure engine
(10-319)which does very well while all lasts stout and tight but
(10-319)is subject to sudden explosion & I would rather that
(10-319)another than an old friend stood the risque of suffering
(10-319)by the splinters. I feel all the delicacy of the time and
(10-319)mode of your application and you cannot doubt I would
(10-319)greatly prefer you personally to men of whom I know
(10-319)nothing. But they are not of my chusing nor are they
(10-319)in any way responsible to me. I transact with the
(10-319)Edinr. Bookseller alone and as I must neglect no becoming
(10-319)mode of securing myself my terms are harder than I

320

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-320)think you in possession of so well established a trade
(10-320)would like to enter upon though they may suit one who
(10-320)gives up his time to them as almost his sole object of
(10-320)expencc and attention.

(10-320)I hope this necessary arrangement will make no
(10-320)difference betwixt us being with regard Your faithful
(10-320)humble servant WALTER SCOTT

(10-320)EDINBURGH 6 SHANDWICK PLACE

(10-320)24 November [1827]

[John Murray]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-320)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I am afraid I packd up with the
(10-320)Review two or three leaves which belong to [a] thing
(10-320)of mine now upon the stocks 1 and if so [I would] be
(10-320)obliged to you to send these leaves back as they will be
(10-320)immediatly wanted. Mr Freling will stand Pacolet upon
(10-320)the occasion.

(10-320)Walter told me he had received a letter from Lady Jane
(10-320)Stuart addressd W. S. Esq. and had left it with Sophia.²
(10-320)I wish you would put it into the said cover as it refers

(10-320)To things that were long enough ago.

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

321

(10-321)Our politicians anticipate a quarrel in the cabinet on
(10-321)the Turkish affair.¹ To me it seems as if our proceedings
(10-321)had been hasty. But I hope my friend Sir Edward ² will
(10-321)be able to shew they were necessary. [Signature cut out.]

[PM. 27 November 1827]

[Law]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-321)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I got your letter with the
(10-321)pacquet of interpolated matter. If Murray had any
(10-321)fancy some time hence to publish Letters on Landscape
(10-321)gardening and the management of wood I should like
(10-321)very well some time in summer to hammer these imperfect

(10-321)sketches into something which might bring the system of
(10-321)laying out of grounds back to common taste and sense.
(10-321)The fact is that under a mistaken idea of Prices 3 system

322

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-322)they are now getting fantastic as they were formerly
(10-322)formal.

(10-322)I mentiond a letter which Walter receivd instead of
(10-322)me & which he said he gave to Sophia. I wish particularly
(10-322)to have it it is signed Jane Stewart.

(10-322)I had yesterday the great pleasure of a letter from Lord
(10-322)Dudley stating he had his Majestys commands to receive
(10-322)Charles into the Foreign Office on the first vacancy
(10-322)expressd in the most Gracious manner to myself. Lord
(10-322)Dudley also expresses his own kindness and old friendship
(10-322)on the subject. I have written of course to Lord D. as
(10-322)well as Sir William Knighton. I have set Charles to
(10-322)work with French and Italian and propose to add German
(10-322)but to labour French in particular in which he ought if
(10-322)possible to be fluent both in writing and conversing his
(10-322)handwriting is to be reformd if possible and his arithmetic
(10-322)to receive a brushing. I do not know that I dare attempt
(10-322)more than to enfor[ce] his attention to these objects.
(10-322)But if you had an opportunity of seeing Lord Dudley you
(10-322)might perhaps learn from him if there is any object he
(10-322)would recommend him to pursue. And you might at
(10-322)the same [time] learn about what time there may be a
(10-322)possibility of his Lordships good intentions in his favour
(10-322)taking place. I am not anxious it should be immediatly
(10-322)or even early a few months of close work will do him no
(10-322)harm but one would know better what points we ought
(10-322)to push in his education.

(10-322)It gives me pleasure to think that Charles may be an
(10-322)inmate of your House and enjoy the pleasures of domestic
(10-322)society while he is following the line into which his
(10-322)Destinies seem to call him not inauspiciously. Of course
(10-322)this will be arranged so as to make him no burthen to
(10-322)you and Soph. We are waiting anxiously for your
(10-322)communications on the part of the latter.

(10-322)I send Johnnies three volumes 1 with my kindest love
(10-322)to him and Walter. He will have a smarter one by

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

323

(10-323)Christmas when he may give that to any " Cynthia of the
(10-323)minute "1 who chances to captivate his affections for the
(10-323)time.

(10-323)I am very sorry I cannot oblige Mr. Crofton Croker 2
(10-323)having nothing of the kind which would forward a
(10-323)work of the kind he was interested in. I am so often
(10-323)before the public that I may fairly take up Mrs. Quicklys
(10-323)proverb and not willingly put my fingers in the fire
(10-323)" and need not indeed now la ! " 3 If it was anything
(10-323)in which Mr. Croker was himself personally concernd no
(10-323)man should command me 4 further. I have to do something
(10-323)for Gillies. I see another foreign Review has been
(10-323)started as I for[e]saw would be the case. I have a letter
(10-323)of blethers from him as usual. The poor fellow I fear
(10-323)will be liker the Sloth reduced to the last leaf of the tree
(10-323)before he can prevail on himself to quit it and finding no
(10-323)refuge but in his pitiful cries.

(10-323)Adieu. God bless you. I heartily hope this will find
(10-323)Sophia has come through her matters in ease and safety.

(10-323)Always yours

WALTER SCOTT

(10-323)SHANDWICK PLACE Tuesday [1 Dec. 1827]

[Law]

324

LETTERS OF

1827

TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON

(10-324)My DEAR SIR WILLIAM,—I was yesterday honoured
(10-324)with a letter from Lord Dudley,¹ intimating that his
(10-324)Majesty had condescended in the most gracious manner
(10-324)to intimate his pleasure to his lordship that my son Charles
(10-324)should be provided for in the Foreign Office. It would
(10-324)be difficult for me to express how much I am penetrated
(10-324)by his Majesty's goodness in so graciously deigning to
(10-324)relieve my anxiety on account of this young man. But
(10-324)it is but one link in so long a chain of favours by which it
(10-324)has pleased his Majesty to honour me, and for which I
(10-324)can only offer my devoted gratitude to his Royal person.
(10-324)When it may be fitting to trouble his Majesty on so slight
(10-324)a subject, I will trust, my dear Sir William, to your
(10-324)kindness to put my grateful acknowledgments at his feet.

(10-324)I am very happy Lord Dudley is the agent through
(10-324)whom his Majesty's protection is to operate in the young
(10-324)man's favour. I knew his lordship pretty familiarly six
(10-324)or seven years before Charles was born. We have always
(10-324)kept up a friendly intercourse ; and obeying his Majesty's
(10-324)commands, as he would have done in every case with
(10-324)alacrity, I have little doubt that he will take some
(10-324)personal interest in the lad for old friendship's sake.
(10-324)I shall be very well pleased if the vacancy does not occur
(10-324)till he has been [able] to make himself a thorough French
(10-324)scholar, and has gained some acquaintance with the other
(10-324)modern languages of Europe, especially German. He is
(10-324)at present labouring hard ; and, being a good general

(10-324)grammarian, I hope he may not altogether disgrace the
(10-324)high and distinguished patronage under which it is his
(10-324)good fortune to enter life.

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

325

(10-325)To yourself, my dear Sir William, I beg to express my
(10-325)best and most grateful thanks, and wish I had some better
(10-325)mode of showing how much I am, Dear Sir, Your obliged
(10-325)and grateful friend and servant, WALTER SCOTT

(10-325)I am much grieved to say that our friend the Lord
(10-325)Chief Commissioner is suffering much under a failure of
(10-325)his eyesight, but keeps up his excellent spirits even under
(10-325)such a severe and, I fear, an increasing affliction.

(10-325)EDINBURGH, 2nd December [1827]
[Memoirs of Sir William Knighton]

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.

(10-325)DEAR SIR,—I return you Mr Bells 1 opinion. Messrs.
(10-325)Monypenny Jollie and you yourself seemd to think it
(10-325)might be adviseable that I should write to you my own
(10-325)sentiments on the subject to be laid before the meeting
(10-325)should they be desirous to know them. I have some
(10-325)hesitation in doing this because while it is my desire to
(10-325)do my utmost for the extrication of these affairs I wish
(10-325)in the disposition of the funds which I may have the good
(10-325)fortune to raise rather to be guided by your advice than
(10-325)by my own opinion. As you however desire to know my
(10-325)sentiments upon the question which has occurd I have
(10-325)only to say that I always considerd the fund in your hands
(10-325)as accumulated for the advantage of the Creditors
(10-325)at large.²

(10-325)If the Company Creditors are disposed to enforce a

326

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-326)peculiar claim upon the funds of the company to the
(10-326)exclusion of my private creditors it seems to follow in
(10-326)Equity that I ought to make up the balance to these
(10-326)private creditors by giving them a preference on such
(10-326)funds as I myself may in future be able to create by my
(10-326)own exertions.

(10-326)But the sum as the learned Counsel has observed not
(10-326)extending beyond 6d. a pound I am in some hopes the
(10-326)Co/ Creditors will dispense with their legal right & that
(10-326)the whole will consider the funds present and future as
(10-326)common property out of which all may draw payment
(10-326)without distinction. I am Dear Sir Very much your
(10-326)obliged humble Servant WALTER SCOTT

(10-326)5 SHANDWICK PLACE 4 December 1827

[Walpole]

TO ALEXANDER YOUNG, HARBURN, BY MILD GALDER

(10-326)MY DEAR SIR,—I deeply feel the unpleasant
(10-326)embarrassment to which you allude and have indeed very
(10-326)great difficulty to express myself on a subject of so much
(10-326)delicacy as the resolution of my young friends to go to
(10-326)India.1 God knows it is the last place I would have
(10-326)chosen for them, one of the last which I would have
(10-326)approved of if I had seen the least chance of their being
(10-326)settled comfortably happily and respectably in this
(10-326)country. Where the fault lies that this cannot be the
(10-326)case considering that they are not themselves indigent

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

327

(10-327)and that their nearest relations are persons of wealth and
(10-327)respectability it is not for me to say nor have I the
(10-327)information necessary [to] form an opinion on the subject. It
(10-327)is evident however from the terms of my old friend Mrs.
(10-327)Colquhouns letter that though she is generously willing
(10-327)to assist her nieces necessities it is unhappily without
(10-327)feeling that cordiality of affection which can alone render
(10-327)benefits acceptable or in some cases endurable. I have
(10-327)no doubt that this misunderstanding arises out of
(10-327)circumstances. Mrs. Colquhoun must be much altered from
(10-327)what I once knew her were it otherwise. But unhappily
(10-327)these circumstances exist & have made a breach it
(10-327)seems betwixt the young Ladies and the person whose
(10-327)sex rank & education in life would have made her
(10-327)naturally their chief or rather their sole counsellor. I do
(10-327)not find that their present residence is either at present
(10-327)satisfactory to them or likely to be rendered so.

(10-327)In these circumstances when Miss Helen Erskine
(10-327)communicated to me their resolution I certainly acquiesced
(10-327)[in it] and as that which was the result of an unfortunate
(10-327)concurrence of unpleasant circumstances certainly not
(10-327)as being in itself eligible. I understood their uncle
(10-327)approved of the return and had no doubt that his complete
(10-327)experience of India would induce him to take proper
(10-327)precautions both as to the mode of their leaving Britain
(10-327)and the nature of their probable situation in India. I
(10-327)neither did nor could enter further into particulars.

(10-327)I therefore considered the Indian plan as a matter
(10-327)rather of necessity and the means of the children of my
(10-327)deceased friend attaining a degree of peace of mind and
(10-327)quiet which their present situation unhappily does not
(10-327)offer. If any means could be devised to render that step
(10-327)always unpleasant an unnecessary one none of their

(10-327)friends will be happier than myself.

(10-327)I think my dear Sir our opinions do not greatly differ
(10-327)on this subject and I shall have the more confidence in

328

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-328)the justice of my own sentiments if I find they agree with
(10-328)yours.

(10-328)I keep Mrs. Colquhouns letter till we meet and am
(10-328)always my dear Sir yours very truly WALTER SCOTT

(10-328)EDINR. 5 December 1827
[Herries]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

(10-328)My DEAR LOCKHART,—I return the sheets revised most
(10-328)anxious as you may believe to hear from you. I send a
(10-328)letter from that Weary Wight Gillies. I will try to do
(10-328)him some accompt of Molières life. But nothing will
(10-328)thrive with him. He is the sloth who gets up into a tree
(10-328)eats up to the very last leaf and then begins to grin and
(10-328)howl so as to deafen the whole neighbourhood. But I
(10-328)think I said this of the poor fellow once before to you so
(10-328)I will rather hail him in the language of the ballad

(10-328)Now up there spake a good fellow
(10-328)That sate at John o' the Scales's board
(10-328)Said " Welcome welcome Heir of Linne
(10-328)Sometime thou were a right good lord

(10-328)" Sometime a good fellow thou has been
(10-328)And neither spared thy gold nor fee
(10-328)Therefore Ill lend thee twenty pence

(10-328)And other twenty if need should be." 1

(10-328)It is however very dangerous for a petitioner whom that
(10-328)sole quality renders bore enough to be a bore on his own
(10-328)account. Miss Edgeworth might have made a good chapter
(10-328)on Beggars who are bores otherwise than by their profession.²

(10-328)Anxious to hear from you and with love to all I am
(10-328)yours WALTER SCOTT

(10-328)EDINR. 6th December [1827]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1827 SIR WALTER SCOTT 329

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(10-329)DEAR CHARLES,—Can your investigations indicate to
(10-329)me which Lord Rutherford was the uncle of Dunbar of
(10-329)Baldoon.¹ I think it must have been the third who bore
(10-329)the title & who died abroad about 1684. But you know
(10-329)these subjects better than anyone. Yours truly

(10-329)W. SCOTT

(10-329)SHANDWICK PLACE 6

(10-329)11 December [1827]
[Hornel]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-329)private

(10-329)MY DEAR JAMES,—I wish I had known of the bad

(10-329)success of the Chronicles 1st. Series a little sooner as I
(10-329)would have certainly postponed this series and tried
(10-329)something else. No one but the author can conceive
(10-329)the difficulty of steering between the two charges of
(10-329)imitating your self or of attempting to give novelty by an
(10-329)inferior though new stile. Either error is alike fatal and
(10-329)what is worse I have not at present the means of restoring
(10-329)the appetite of the public if possible by a fast of a year
(10-329)or two—for I hold a fallow break to be the only remedy
(10-329)for exhausted ground and that is not always successful 2

(10-329)This far from taking me by surprize or giving me
(10-329)annoyance I was sure the day must come and therefore
(10-329)no way disconcerted on being informd that it has come
(10-329)for I am not conscious that any degree of pains which I

330

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-330)can bestow is like to mend the matter. A whip may
(10-330)make a lazy horse move but ten ell of whip cord could
(10-330)not make a foundered or tired one put out more strength
(10-330)than he has and it is just so with authors & criticism.
(10-330)For the books I have only the defence of Burns' patriarch

(10-330)I wrote them as I wrote the lave
(10-330)And night and day I'm busy.1

(10-330)But it is neccessary that we should think what is to be done
(10-330)for I must not go on losing time and I should wish to talk
(10-330)it over while the work can be given up with small loss to
(10-330)either party. What next may be resolved on is not easy
(10-330)to say. I can always shift for one but I am afraid the
(10-330)presses must suffer by an inter-regnum and I see no chance
(10-330)of other remedy Always yours truly

(10-330)WALTER SCOTT

(10-330)12 December 1827 6 SHANDWICK PLACE

[Stevenson]

TO MRS. HUGHES

(10-330)EDINBURGH, 13 December 1827

(10-330)MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I have been a great defaulter
(10-330)in not writing to you and the excellent friend 2 to whose
(10-330)kindness I am so much obliged nor have I much to
(10-330)say in excuse for myself. The old divine tells us that
(10-330)the Devil's privy parlour is paved with good intentions.
(10-330)In that case I [am] afraid a great many of mine go to his
(10-330)sable Highness's share.

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

331

(10-331)I admire your patience in copying over old Goetz & I
(10-331)am sorry I have given away or lost a translation of
(10-331)Fiesco 1 which is [I] think a finer thing. Some others I
(10-331)have, made at the time I was German-mad. If you
(10-331)would like to see them I could easily send them up to
(10-331)town but I think they are in general sad trash and if you
(10-331)read ever so little german you would see how inferior they
(10-331)are to the original. The publication of Goetz was a great
(10-331)aera however in German literature and served completely
(10-331)to free them from the French fetters of Unities and
(10-331)Decencies of the scene and gave an impulse to their drama
(10-331)which was unique of its kind since that [time] they have
(10-331)been often stark mad but never I think stupid. They
(10-331)either divert you by taking most brilliant leaps through
(10-331)the hoop or else by tumbling into the custard as the
(10-331)Newspapers avered the Champion did at the Lord Mayor's
(10-331)dinner.

(10-331)I am afraid you will find from my hand-writing that
(10-331)I am becoming blinder than is convenient for my
(10-331)correspondents. My eyes good servants in their day fail me
(10-331)now sadly not that I have any complaint in [them],
(10-331)thank God save that which arises from course of years
(10-331)and hard working. How I regret the hours that I wasted
(10-331)when a boy in reading by fire light. However heaven
(10-331)bless the memory of the honest Monk who invented
(10-331)spectacles 2 and did more good than twenty philosophers
(10-331)besides. It is a fine privilege to have that one can buy a
(10-331)pair of new eyes for a guinea when the old ones get
(10-331)wrong.

(10-331)I have been writing of late for the benefit of those who
(10-331)need no spectacles, and the little book which accompanies
(10-331)this is designed for my godson Walter S. Hughes and I
(10-331)hope if it does him no great good it will do him no harm.
(10-331)You will recognize Johnie and the front of Abbotsford.

332

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-332)I hope you design to make out your pilgrimage there next
(10-332)spring or summer, to revive your reminiscences. You
(10-332)will find it much improved and all the groves and glades
(10-332)of which the places were but signified appearing in actual
(10-332)perspective.

(10-332)You are so fond of music that I think you must be
(10-332)interested in some which I have lately heard. It was I
(10-332)think of an original character and which promised to be
(10-332)highly popular. I heard it first at Ravensworth Castle
(10-332)where my young friends the Misses Liddell sing like
(10-332)Syrens.¹ The words were by Mrs. Hemans—"Twas a
(10-332)trumpet's lofty sound," Campbell's Lord Ullin's daughter
(10-332)& "Roland the brave" and one or two popular poems
(10-332)of the same character of poetry and I have never heard

(10-332)music better matchd with " immortal verse." I was at
 (10-332)first told that they were all the composition of Mrs.
 (10-332)Arkwright 2 of Derbyshire a daughter in law of Sir Richard
 (10-332)Arkwright the celebrated inventor of the Spinning
 (10-332)machine and daughter of fat Stephen Kemble brother of
 (10-332)Mrs. Siddons & John & Charles Kemble. I remember
 (10-332)her mother a most excellent actress & I believe the
 (10-332)original Yarico.³ But I have since learnd from Lady
 (10-332)Wedderburn 4 that in fact Mrs. Arkwright only wrote some
 (10-332)of those beautiful tunes and that others and particularly
 (10-332)one which I greatly admired and for whose popularity
 (10-332)should it be published I would become answerable to the
 (10-332)words of Mrs. Hemans

(10-332)" 'Twas a trumpet's lofty sound,"

(10-332)is the production not of Mrs. Arkwright but of Miss

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

333

(10-333)Brown the sister of the Poetess—write or compose it who
 (10-333)will it is I think very fine. Now you will ask what have
 (10-333)I to do with all this ? very little in truth only thus far.
 (10-333)Mrs. Arkwright is a wealthy lady & of course no one has
 (10-333)any motive to obtrude opinions or interference. But
 (10-333)Miss Brown is otherwise situated and the question occurs
 (10-333)why this gifted lady should not profit by a talent which
 (10-333)would speedily realize a considerable independence. I
 (10-333)am sure any musick dealer of character who could prevail
 (10-333)on this Lady to publish some of this music would make an
 (10-333)immense profit even by affording the Composer a
 (10-333)handsome profit. I do not know the Lady and have no
 (10-333)knowlege of the musical world. But I am sorry that a
 (10-333)person of such original genius should not turn it to some
 (10-333)account—now you know these good folks and may
 (10-333)not be displeased to communicate to any respectable

(10-333)person the fact that such musick exists and may if I am
(10-333)rightly informed be made the subject of treaty and I
(10-333)presume it would [not] be difficult through Mrs. Hemans
(10-333)to put such a treaty into Miss Brown's power.¹ The
(10-333)Mansfield family who are very musical and indeed all
(10-333)who have heard these melodies consider them as of the
(10-333)highest character. After all I am meddling in a matter
(10-333)[in] which I have not the least title to interfere excepting
(10-333)gratitude for the pleasure I have had in hearing the music
(10-333)of a lady that I never saw and am totally unknown to.

(10-333)I am vexed about Sophia. But she is happy in having
(10-333)your affectionate care and Mrs. Terry's kindness and for
(10-333)the rest we must comfort ourselves with the old proverb

(10-333)Well betides
(10-333)Her who bides.

334

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-334)This was a proverb of my good mother's who had them
(10-334)applicable to all occasions of life in which such
(10-334)emergencies were of course provided for. I hope from your
(10-334)diverting story of Johnie that he also will be a proverb-
(10-334)monger ; he seems to have profited by that of Sancho—
(10-334)my Mother whips me and I whip the top.

(10-334)I enclose a letter to your most obliging friend acknowledging
(10-334)the receipt of his valuable present. My best love
(10-334)attends Dr. Hughes Mr. Hughes and I always am Dear
(10-334)Mrs. Hughes Your truly faithful & obliged

(10-334)WALTER SCOTT

(10-334)I am happy to tell you that there is a small family of
(10-334)mustards & peppers. I have sent to Tom Purdie to keep

(10-334)such three or four of the two families as with the assistance
(10-334)of John Swanston the forester shall be selected as the
(10-334)handsomest, in hopes I may be able when I get to Abbotsford
(10-334)at Christmas to select one worthy of the distinction
(10-334)of being preferd to the Duchess of Buckingham's service.
(10-334)Charles is with me just now studying history & public law
(10-334)together with modern languages. He begs most kind and
(10-334)grateful recollections to you Dr. & Mr. Hughes.

[Heffer and Wells]

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.

(10-334)My DEAR SIR,—I have arranged matters so as with
(10-334)perfect convenience to pay you the 240 and send you
(10-334)inclosed a receipt for my salary due 20th Curr. It may
(10-334)not perhaps be all payable then but the deficit is mad[e]
(10-334)up by the Court of Exchequer in January early. The
(10-334)balance of 35 after I return from Abbotsford I will
(10-334)have the pleasure of sending to you in a day or two which
(10-334)will put us straight as to many concerns in which I feel
(10-334)individually quite at ease. You do not state the interest
(10-334)on the 240,, which however I beg you will carry to my
(10-334)debit and mention the amount when you have next

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

335

(10-335)occasion to favour me with a line. The young person on
(10-335)whose accompt I incurd this debt is doing very well in
(10-335)India & owes it to your kindness in a dark and troubled
(10-335)moment which neither I nor he will ever forget.

(10-335)I may also mention that when the Trustees have paid
(10-335)the first installment on the debt of John Thomson
(10-335)bookseller (112,, or thereabouts) you may take his name
(10-335)out of your list as I shall settle the remainder. He is a

(10-335)young beginner and as it is in my power I will take care
(10-335)he gives you no further trouble.

(10-335)I have postponed you also to the Calls of the Oil Gas
(10-335)Co/ which it was a point of honour to settle it—It is lost
(10-335)money to be sure but as Preux I could not shrink from
(10-335)my share of the loss. But it postpones my settling the
(10-335)remaining balance of 35 with Interest till next month.

(10-335)I though[t] you said something was to be done with
(10-335)Abud today if so pray let me know also whether Cowan
(10-335)has sent anything to you about the upset price Always
(10-335)Dear Sir Your obliged and faithful

(10-335)WALTER SCOTT

(10-335)NO 6 SHANDWICK PLACE 14 December 1827.

[Walpole]

TO J. B. S. MORRITT

(10-335)MY DEAREST MORRTTT,—I really had not the heart to
(10-335)write to you even after receiving your kind letter till I
(10-335)hoped sincerely that time the great and only physician of
(10-335)our bitterest afflictions might enable me to do so with
(10-335)slight allusion to the great misfortune 1 which God has been
(10-335)pleased to subject you to. Freed from most of the ordinary
(10-335)evils of life partly by the advantages of fortune but
(10-335)more by your intellectual improvement of those means
(10-335)of enjoyment without which fortunes gifts are sometimes
(10-335)the reverse of blessings you have with a mind unusually

(10-336)sensible to the pain arising from wounded affections been

(10-336)exposed to many and repeated assaults upon that side
(10-336)which men engaged in the business and toils of the world
(10-336)can perhaps better endure than those whose leisure and
(10-336)want of pressing and importunate business becomes then
(10-336)an affliction instead of a blessing. But no man possesses
(10-336)more the Christian philosophy which teaches to believe 1
(10-336)that all is for the best our pleasures and our sorrows alike
(10-336)transitory and alike the gift of our great and good Donor.
(10-336)I know nothing else that can carry a man through life
(10-336)chequer'd as it is with its various mishaps and misfortunes.
(10-336)When I look round me and think what a change twenty
(10-336)years have made in my life and society it is an awful
(10-336)reflection and so it must be to every one who has lived
(10-336)fifty six years. But so it is—and when the trees grow
(10-336)thinner the wild wind rages fiercer amongst them—
(10-336)destroys sometimes the young when they seem the natural
(10-336)[bottom of page] 2 old and teaches those which remain
(10-336)by hardening their fibres and indurating and thickening
(10-336)their bark to seek that protection in themselves which
(10-336)they can no longer hope from the society of others. This
(10-336)is sad work but—Sic fuit Est et Erit. We are pilgrims
(10-336)for a season, the evening is necessarily the wear[i]est and
(10-336)the most overclouded portion of our march but while the
(10-336)purpose is firm and the will good the journey may be
(10-336)endured and in God's good time we shall reach its end foot-
(10-336)sore and heart-sore perhaps but neither disheartend nor
(10-336)dishonour[?].

(10-336)I am glad to hear my young friends [the] Miss Morritts
(10-336)are well as so much of your comfort depends upon them
(10-336)I must be interested in them even if I was not so from their
(10-336)own amiable dispositions. Anne and I keep our house
(10-336)together very comfortably and Charles is our present
(10-336)guest. He return'd from College (Brazen Nose) with a
(10-336)good character and plenty of Greek and Latin. Our
(10-336)great Master (who has always been my good one) has

(10-337)recommended him for the first situation in the Foreign
(10-337)Office which shall be vacant and he is studying modern
(10-337)languages and a little of the Jus Pu[b]licum et gentium to
(10-337)qualify himself to do well in his situation. It is the best
(10-337)thing I can do for him for without some peculiar talent
(10-337)and circumstances to boot for displaying it the Scots law
(10-337)is a miserable profession and living an idle man about
(10-337)Edinburgh would be a wretched future prospect.

(10-337)Walter is at Canterbury with his troop expecting and
(10-337)hoping soon to be Major of his regiment. He paid me a
(10-337)visit of a week which was very refreshing. Sophia is daily
(10-337)in expectation of being confined. You will see what
(10-337)Lockhart has been doing with his Quarterly. I have
(10-337)been trying to assist him from time to time and I think
(10-337)you would detect my [labours].

(10-337)I do not like public things at all but keep very quiet
(10-337)for what would crying out do. They have broke up one
(10-337)of the finest systems of internal defenc[e] in disbanding
(10-337)the yeomanry. In Scotland within this six or seven year
(10-337)nothing could have prevented a civil war of the horrid
(10-337)and servile description except the power which is now no
(10-337)more of pouring three thousand horse of this description
(10-337)on the disturbed districts. The whole of the west when
(10-337)30,000 were twisted in as it is calld was occupied within a
(10-337)week disarmd and overawed without any thing that could
(10-337)be calld a struggle.¹ The same emergency may occur
(10-337)when the same remedy exists no longer. But I liked the
(10-337)Yeomanry besides as forming a natural and graceful
(10-337)connection betwixt the proprietor and cultivator of the
(10-337)land. It would be improper and is indeed impossible
(10-337)that these two classes betwixt which so intimate a union

(10-337)is desireable should intermingle often in the state of
(10-337)modern society. But the drilling field and a well
(10-337)regulated Mess fo[r]md the natural and kindly alliance in
(10-337)which they should meet form personal acquaintance and
(10-337)become known to each other on the most natural and
(10-337)honourable footing. If the one has only to give and the

338

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-338)other to take the rent their accompting must be of a
(10-338)nature frequently unpleasant and the Laird seeing only
(10-338)by the eyes of his Steward may be led into rigour against
(10-338)A. B. deficient in his rent which he would not have
(10-338)exercized against the righ[t]-hand file of the centre
(10-338)squadron. Moreover the farmer forms only the odious
(10-338)idea of a stipend lifter when he never hears of a proprietor
(10-338)but in the shape of a Creditor whereas he would have
(10-338)done him more justice had he been acquainted with him
(10-338)in the capacity of officer and private.

(10-338)Lastly I am one of those men who are old fashiond
(10-338)[enough to think] that freedom on the one hand and the
(10-338)lawful order of a kingdom on the other are best defended
(10-338)by freemen arrayd under the sanction of the laws and
(10-338)with their own good weapons in their hands. So Heaven
(10-338)send it turn to good and that may pass like the Vicar
(10-338)of Wakefields ejaculation either for a pious and patriotic
(10-338)hope or for an ominous prophecy as the result may be.

(10-338)The Rising in the North Countrie to meet and wellcome
(10-338)the Duke of Wellington was of a very animating description
(10-338)particularly the Bishop of Durhams feast which had
(10-338)something of a peculiar and solemn effect. The prelate
(10-338)though feeble in health contrivd to maintain the honours
(10-338)of his situation with a happy mixture of the feudal lord
(10-338)and the Church dignitary. The last character was never

(10-338)affectedly paraded yet was never out of sight. The tact
(10-338)of the whole was admirable.

(10-338)I hope my dear Morritt you will be in Town next
(10-338)spring. Not that I am by any means certain that I will
(10-338)be there myself but that even the hope of seeing you would
(10-338)make it a more desireable object to me to be accomplishd
(10-338)if I could otherwise make it out.¹

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

339

(10-339)I expected to get a cover for this but it must een go
(10-339)without one and thereby cost double though not worth
(10-339)single postage. Always most faithfully yours

(10-339)EDINBURGH 14 December 1827 WALTER SCOTT
[Law]

TO ALEXANDER YOUNG, QUEEN STREET

(10-339)MY DEAR SIR,—I forgot to enclose Miss Erskines
(10-339)sensible letter. I expect Capt Dawson and her tomorrow
(10-339)to breakfast & most devoutly hope it may be possible to
(10-339)save the pension on which your letter ¹ somewhat alarms
(10-339)me Yours always WALTER SCOTT

(10-339)SANDWICK PLACE 18 December [1827]

(10-339)I am not very recherche about wines but will with
(10-339)pleasure give your french friend a small order if he will
(10-339)call to morrow about ten o' clock. I have seen Captain
(10-339)Dawson who seems a sensible man without affectation
(10-339)& well mannerd. This is much.

[Henries]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-339)MY DEAR SIR,—I send you Gordons melancholy letter 2
(10-339)I fear his expectations about the sermons are unreasonable
(10-339)unless something could be added to the [sic]. Good luck
(10-339)for the field today Yours truly W S

(10-339)6 SHANDWICK PLACE Wednesday [19 Dec 1827]

340 LETTERS OF 1827

(10-340)After three o'clock today I shall be at the Bannatyne
(10-340)Club which has a meeting in the Antiquarian Societys
(10-340)rooms Mound you can send up your name.

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-340)MY DEAR SIR,—The victory has been a great one and
(10-340)I trust not too dearly bought. At least the trustees must
(10-340)be aware of the actual marketable value of that which
(10-340)they hold in my own right & which cannot be less than
(10-340)the sum bid for that which was knocked down today.¹

(10-340)I will call on you if convenient tomorrow at twenty
(10-340)minutes past 5 & carry you down to the typographer &
(10-340)bring you back Yours truly W SCOTT

(10-340)6 SHANDWICK PLACE Wednesday [19 Dec. 1827]
[Stevenson]

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.

(10-340)MY DEAR SIR,—In considering what you said today
(10-340)very properly about Mr Cadells proposal of the time and

(10-340)mode of applying the payment of 2d Series Chronicles
(10-340)the following ideas have occurred to me which I merely
(10-340)state to you leaving it to you and the trustees to give them
(10-340)such weight as you think they may merit and deciding
(10-340)entirely as you please.

(10-340)It is certain that in the mode proposed by Mr Cadell
(10-340)he derives an advantage uncontrived by him and to
(10-340)which you do not stand engaged and that he may in all
(10-340)probability derive the considerable accommodation of the

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

341

(10-341)use of a certain sum of money for a certain time betwixt
(10-341)that at which the price of 2d. Series becomes payable &
(10-341)that at which the payment of the price of copyrights is
(10-341)to take place.

(10-341)But in point of actual profit and loss it does not appear
(10-341)that we shall suffer any pecuniary loss from this supposing
(10-341)allways (which you will of course take care of) that the
(10-341)security is sufficient. If we secure from him 5 per cent
(10-341)on the sum during the time it is in his hands it will
(10-341)compensate the 5 per cent which you may pay in the
(10-341)meantime to any Bank which may advance the sums
(10-341)necessary to make up the dividend of 6/ per pound on
(10-341)the present claims. So far it is therefore as broad as
(10-341)long.

(10-341)We are to consider Cadell as our factor engaged with
(10-341)us in a most important branch of commerce and therefore
(10-341)if an accommodation can be permitted him in time (always
(10-341)with safety to ourselves) I think it would be our decided
(10-341)interest to allow him that advantage. He is dedicating
(10-341)all the stock & support his friends are disposed to afford
(10-341)him and it seems very considerable to push this business

(10-341)the only branch of bookselling in which he proposes to
(10-341)engage. His profits of course are large and must be so.
(10-341)But at present when starting under the weight of a recent
(10-341)insolvency undischarged some liberality on our part is
(10-341)not only prudent but perhaps necessary. If we put him
(10-341)close up to payments his brothers may tire of his demands
(10-341)for support and we should then have to chuse another
(10-341)agent under very great disadvantages. We are to consider
(10-341)that his receipts though very great on his books
(10-341)cannot in the course of trade be easily & hastily realized
(10-341)especially depressd as the Bookselling trade has been.
(10-341)Therefore if I am right in my views that the interest paid
(10-341)by him will meet that which we have to pay and if we
(10-341)are assured that the money will be forthcoming at the
(10-341)needful hour I am of opinion that what benefit he may
(10-341)derive from breathing time will be of advantage to us all

342

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-342)by establishing his credit and giving him time to convert
(10-342)long bills into ready cash.

(10-342)I may add that if things go on as I at present hope I
(10-342)have no doubt of making a sum equal to your advance as
(10-342)Trustees forthcoming to meet the present advance within
(10-342)a time not much longer distant than the payment of the
(10-342)copy money for second Series say 1000 or 1500. But
(10-342)this is & must be uncertain.

(10-342)But even in the case of allowing Cadell three months or
(10-342)so on the 4200 I think we would find our advantage in
(10-342)it even if [we] were in the meantime paying interest on a
(10-342)smaller sum.

(10-342)I have not seen Cadell since I saw you and this is only
(10-342)to express my own opinion subject to the controul of

(10-342)Messrs. Jollie & Monypenny and yourself. I should like
(10-342)to hear that the transaction is closed any how for it is a
(10-342)most important one and stands at present on rather a
(10-342)loose understanding. I am sure you will not think that
(10-342)in stating my opinion I am desirous of intruding or
(10-342)adhering to it with obstinacy. I leave it entirely with you.
(10-342)Only we must expect to receive much money from this
(10-342)gentleman and it appears important that we should give
(10-342)him such reasonable facilities of payment as circumstances
(10-342)may permit. If not it will be in his power to
(10-342)compell us to worse terms on future occasions and in the
(10-342)trade considerable credit is usually expected and allowd
(10-342)Always most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

(10-342)6 SHANDWICK PLACE 21 December 1827.

[Walpole]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-342)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have the satisfaction of your
(10-342)letter which is more information than I believe any one
(10-342)here possesses. I will be cautious of communicating it—
(10-342)mean time it promises good results—the present people
(10-342)I think can hardly stand with any patching and if the

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

343

(10-343)choice comes to be betwixt Extra Whigs and extra Tories
(10-343)I suspect the former will be attended by their usual bad
(10-343)fate. Our friend Blythswood has betted five to one on
(10-343)the exit of Lord Goodriche 1 which shews what general
(10-343)opinion is and I believe the dismissal of the Yeomanry
(10-343)has created deep and general dissatisfaction so far as
(10-343)Scotland is concernd. If Peel really has such backing
(10-343)as you hint at the change is certain.

(10-343)I can only repay your political intelligence by that which
 (10-343)is personal. My trustees have made a large payment as
 (10-343)you will probably hear but what I think is better I have
 (10-343)been able to purchase one half of the copy rights of the
 (10-343)Waverly novels exposed to sale on the 19th. There was
 (10-343)a warm competition about five of the principal London
 (10-343)Booksellers being present by agents or partners. Cadell
 (10-343)whose friends have enabled him to do so buys the other
 (10-343)half which you will [see] forms an obstacle to me from
 (10-343)connecting myself with Mr Murray in the way he
 (10-343)obligingly proposed.² The Copy rights were knockd down at
 (10-343) 8400 about twice what they had been valued at. But
 (10-343)to the surprize of every one the market is found to be
 (10-343)nearly clear of the load thrown on them by the over
 (10-343)printing as it was thought of Constable and Robinson
 (10-343)and it is now plain their views were quite accurate had
 (10-343)they limited their engagements to their means. Several
 (10-343)of these copy rights are such as I have claims over so
 (10-343)that I will not have to pay for them if Lord Newton acts
 (10-343)upon the same principle as in relation to Bonaparte and
 (10-343)Woodstocke. But whether the money is to be paid or
 (10-343)no it is all provided and ready in Mr Gibsons hands.
 (10-343)High offers have already been made of profit by the
 (10-343)Londoners as 2000 on the bargain. But we will keep
 (10-343)our goose.³ You will remark that all the subsequent novels
 (10-343)being my own undisputed right the gathering my

(10-344)chickens or goslings under my own wing is of the utmost
 (10-344)consequence and equal to 20,000 gaind without labour
 (10-344)of mine. I am sure this will give you sincere pleasure.
 (10-344)Bonaparte is also moving off and a second edition talkd of.
 (10-344)In short the weather is clearing to windward and sooth
 (10-344)to say it had need for it was gloomy enough last november
 (10-344)when I was thinking of becoming Crystal Croftangry in

(10-344)sad earnest.

(10-344)I inclose a few lines to good Mrs Hughes. And I send
(10-344)under Crokers frank the presentation copy of Johnies
(10-344)book which Cadell destines for him. It is going off very
(10-344)well indeed.

(10-344)Kaye 1 made me a communication from his lady that
(10-344)I ought not to be anxious for she (said Dame Kaye) had
(10-344)expected to be confined before her and still kept the foot.
(10-344)Tomorrow we go to Abbotsford where you will do me
(10-344)great kindness to send me a letter however short when
(10-344)you know how Bowls row.

(10-344)Anne and Charles are quite well. My sense of Lord
(10-344)Dudleys kindness 2 prevents my going loose on the dismissal
(10-344)of the Yeomanry. But I do not think it would be right
(10-344)though in other circumstances the least breath would have
(10-344)made a flame to which Malachi would have been a joke.
(10-344)As Mrs Quickly says " I will not burn my fingers and need
(10-344)not—indeed now la ! "

(10-344)With love to Sophia and Johnie and a kiss to little Watt
(10-344)I am always affectionately yours WALTER SCOTT

(10-344)EDINR. 21 Decembe[r] [1827]

(10-344)All good things of the New Year to you. Why can we
(10-344)not share its revels together—but I will hope there are
(10-344)good days coming. I think Mama had better be lord
(10-344)paramount of the inclosed till Johnie is more able to
(10-344)take care of it.

[Law]

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W.S.

(10-345)MY DEAR SIR,—I quite agree with you that we should
(10-345)make Mr Cadell sensible of any advantage which we
(10-345)may allow him.

(10-345)It is in our option to keep the poetry but I would rather
(10-345)decline it as it would probably have no sale except to
(10-345)Longmans house who have the other poems. If you
(10-345)think it as well to stand the chance of thus giving more
(10-345)than we pay you have only to say so to Mr Cadell but I
(10-345)scarce think it worth our while on the contrary I hold the
(10-345)interest in Pauls Letters very valuable to us. If we have
(10-345)the luck to get the prose works to ourselves I think by
(10-345)changing the form of the publication they might be made
(10-345)to range with the new set of novels.

(10-345)I have no doubt Cadell could & would have paid down
(10-345) 4200 in the course of the 6, 9 & 12 months or whatever
(10-345)are the periods. But then I suspect we must have come
(10-345)down our share of print and paper which he now takes
(10-345)off our hands Yours truly W SCOTT

(10-345)SHANDWICK PLACE 22 December [1827]

(10-345)I confide the matter implicitly to you. My dislike to
(10-345)the poetry arises from my not seeing so clearly how it is
(10-345)to be turned to profit as I do in the novels. There is more
(10-345)of a lottery in it.

[Walpole]

TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM

(10-345)MY DEAR ALLAN,—I will have the greatest pleasure

(10-345)in endeavouring to meet your wishes about your sons
(10-345)settlement in life 1 and will consider myself as only

346

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-346)discharging the duty of one Scottish Makar to another.
(10-346)My means are somewhat limited by the present state of
(10-346)the Ministry but I have interest with one or two Indian
(10-346)friends and I will try what they can do for me. I have
(10-346)been obliged to ask the Duke of Wellingtons assistance
(10-346)very lately and hope he will interest himself in getting
(10-346)Walters majority of which there is some prospect. But
(10-346)though I must consider my interest there as exhausted
(10-346)for the present I hope to be more successful in the Indian
(10-346)matter. Do not however relax any exertions on your own
(10-346)part.—I should think Mr Chantrey who deservedly
(10-346)ranks so high might have every chance of giving a lift.

(10-346)I have not thankd you for old Michael 1 the business of
(10-346)the court has prevented my reading his legend, so I am
(10-346)thus far on my way to Abbotsford to peruse him in the
(10-346)leisure of the Holidays. I try to put you in mind of your
(10-346)obliging promise to forward the bust which we are now
(10-346)impatient to possess. My kind compliments to Mr
(10-346)Chantrey and believe me yours truly

(10-346)WALTER SCOTT

(10-346)ARNISTON 23 December 1827

(10-346)All the good things of the Season to you and yours.
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO MRS. HUGHES

(10-346)Decr. 25th 1827 EDINBURGH

(10-346)MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I received your note with old
(10-346)Goetz so you stand acquitted of that invaluable work.

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

347

(10-347)I am not surprized at a good Welchwoman having the
(10-347)same indulgences for a Minion of the Moon which are
(10-347)proper to our Border folks.

(10-347)Taffy was a Welshman
(10-347)And Taffy was a—— Cimry the wise it call.

(10-347)Johnie's letter has tokens of an admirable Amanuensis.
(10-347)His drawing 1 seems much to resemble " Old Harden's
(10-347)Crest" supposed to represent the spirit Threshie-wat
(10-347)who used to appear to light him through the Cheviot
(10-347)hills—with a lanthorn in each hand which for dignitys
(10-347)sake has been since converted into the Sun & Moon by
(10-347)the heralds. It indicates a hopeful disposition to the old
(10-347)trade and would entitle the little Walter to the old
(10-347)benediction of the border mother to her infant.

(10-347)Weels me on your bonny craigie
(10-347)If ye live ye'll steal a naigie
(10-347)Ride the country through & throug[h]
(10-347)And bring home many a Carlisle cou.

(10-347)Through the Lowdens o'er the border
(10-347)Weel my Baby may you further
(10-347)Harry the loons of the Low Countrie
(10-347)Sine to the Border name to me.2

(10-347)How delightful to think the Duke of Buckingham has
(10-347)been to the top of Etna on a mule. It encourages me in
(10-347)an idea I have of going to Sicily. Certain troublesome

(10-347)cash matters are taking a favourable turn with me and

348

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-348)whenever they will permit me I am resolved to visit the
(10-348)Continent. I am sure I am much more accustomed to
(10-348)endure any species of fatigue where my lameness does
(10-348)not impede me than most people & have slept on the
(10-348)heather as soundly as ever I did in my bed so I have great
(10-348)hopes I may get to the top of Etna. Lockhart will tell
(10-348)you that even in my age I can climb like a cat and in my
(10-348)boyhood was one of the boldest craigs-men in the High
(10-348)School as the Cats-neck on Salisbury Crag & the Kittle
(10-348)Nine Steps on the Castle rock could tell if they would
(10-348)speak. So I may get to the top of Etna yet.

(10-348)Here I must end this hurried letter. I will see the dogs
(10-348)on Monday as I pass a day at Arncliffe on the road home
(10-348)for so I may call Abbotsford since we are but in furnished
(10-348)lodgings here. I will not fail to forward the German
(10-348)translations but they are sad trash. Fiesco which is
(10-348)most beautiful is I fear irretrievably lost. Always
(10-348)affectionately yours
WALTER SCOTT

(10-348)I will be at Abbotsford till 10 January & afterwards
(10-348)return here.

(10-348)I need hardly say that my kindest & best wishes attend
(10-348)the excellent Doctor & your Son with a blessing for the
(10-348)New Year for little Walter.

(10-348)I am delighted you know Mrs. Barrington.¹ She is a
(10-348)delightful person and indeed having the instinct of a dog
(10-348)who knows who he is welcome to I like the whole
(10-348)Ravensworth [family] much more sincerely & affectionately
(10-348)than most families whom I have been acquainted with of

(10-348)late date. Nobody knows better how to distinguish
(10-348)those who receive me as a Lion on which occasions I am
(10-348)however always civil and those who are kind in my
(10-348)human capacity.

[Heffer and Wells]

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

349

TO CAPTAIN WALTER SCOTT, KINGS HUSSARS, CANTERBURY

(10-349)MY DEAR WALTER,—I received both your letters. I
(10-349)will make strict search for the queries of Mr Handley
(10-349)and send them. I have written to the Duke of Wellington.
(10-349)You must on no account miss the levee : remember
(10-349)the 19th. and old Sir Davie

(10-349)The Levee missd was our paternal crime
(10-349)Prolific father of a thousand woes.

(10-349)The extreme kindness of the Fergusson family will make
(10-349)you easy about the cash supposing 1500 was the sum
(10-349)wanted. In paying all my creditors a large installment
(10-349)of their debt I had provided this sum for the Fergussons
(10-349)and had great difficulty to persuade them to take it :
(10-349)when it occurd to the benevolent Colonel that you might
(10-349)want it for your purchase & without a word to any one
(10-349)he went and offerd it to Mr Bayley 1: there really are
(10-349)good people in this world when one can light on them.

(10-349)Shadrach 2 and I are at law tooth and nail. I hope I
(10-349)shall beat him though a material witness is dead. At any
(10-349)rate the Trustees are to pay up the money if we needs
(10-349)must and I am to have no bother about it.

(10-349)My matters are clearing up to windward. I have paid

(10-349) 35,000 and acquired the means of making a similar
(10-349)payment as I hope in the course of two years or so—
(10-349)Therefore with health and labour I will work clear.

(10-349)You should call on my friend Lady Shelley who will
(10-349)give you an opportunity to see the Duke in private. I
(10-349)told her you would call. She keeps her coach owing to
(10-349)a fall from her coach but sees half London and the Duke
(10-349)very often. Dont neglect this.

350

LETTERS OF

1827

(10-350)Charles has assurances of getting into the Foreign
(10-350)Office the instant there is a vacancy. Meanwhile he [is]
(10-350)studying the languages and is or ought to be making
(10-350)acquaintance with Crotius, Puffendorf and others of that
(10-350)class of jurists.

(10-350)My kindest love to Jane. I was at her wood today and
(10-350)saw them planting busily you remember you named the
(10-350)classical place. The two Miss Fergussons have each
(10-350)adopted a favoured spot one calld Meg's hill which I
(10-350)threaten to call Mons meg the other Mary's girdle.

(10-350)I must finish for as usually happens on your side of
(10-350)the correspondence the post is just going off. Anne sends
(10-350)love also Charles he has been chequering his studies with
(10-350)a little woodcock shooting. I will be delighted to hear
(10-350)from Jane when she can spare a moment from the
(10-350)Dickie-birds. Always affectionately your father

(10-350)WALTER SCOTT

(10-350)EDINBURGH 25 December [PM. 1827]

(10-350)A merry Christmas & good morrow my masters all.

[Law]

TO G. HUNTLY GORDON, TREASURY, LONDON

(10-350)28th December 1827

(10-350)DEAR GORDON,—As I have no money to spare at present,
(10-350)I find it necessary to make a sacrifice of my own
(10-350)scruples, to relieve you from serious difficulties. The
(10-350)enclosed will entitle you to deal with any respectable
(10-350)bookseller. You must tell the history in your own way as
(10-350)shortly as possible. All that is necessary to say is, that
(10-350)the discourses were written to oblige a young friend.¹
(10-350)It is understood my name is not to be put on the title-page,
(10-350)or blazed at full length in the preface. You may trust
(10-350)that to the newspapers.

(10-350)Pray, do not think of returning any thanks about this ;

1827

SIR WALTER SCOTT

351

(10-351)it is enough that I know it is likely to serve your purpose.
(10-351)But use the funds arising from this unexpected source with
(10-351)prudence, for such fountains do not spring up at every
(10-351)place of the desert.—I am, in haste, ever yours most truly,

(10-351)WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-351)DEAR SIR,—I am glad the Tales go off.¹ Our new sett
(10-351)of customers not being those who take the utmost care of
(10-351)their books will need supplies sooner than in the ordinary
(10-351)case. The next volumes will be more entertaining
(10-351)because there will be more story and less his-tory.

(10-351)I cannot quite agree to give up my resting points for
(10-351)Bannockburn and Flodden are great eras and ought each
(10-351)to conclude a volume. But I will add thirty pages or so
(10-351)to the first and second volume which will diminish the
(10-351)inequality of size betwixt them and the third & at 2 the
(10-351)same time improve the work. I will send the first vol:
(10-351)thus augmented to James tomorrow. The daft days have
(10-351)occupied more of my time than usual the Chief Baron,
(10-351)Chief Commissioner etc etc having been my guests last
(10-351)week. They leave this morning and my English guests
(10-351)depart on the third when we shall have leisure to work.
(10-351)The 135 still in your hands may be paid into the British
(10-351)Linen Coy to the receipt of Andw. Lang Esq Selkirk
(10-351)Always truly yours WALTER SCOTT

(10-351)ABBOTSFORD 30 December [1827]

(10-351)All good things of the season to you and your family.
[Stevenson]

352

LETTERS OF

1828

TO G. HUNTLY GORDON 1

(10-352)THE Religious Discourses which you call to my mind,
(10-352)were written entirely for your use, and are therefore your
(10-352)property. They were never intended for publication,
(10-352)as nobody knows better than yourself; nor do I willingly
(10-352)consent that they should be now given to the press, as it
(10-352)may be thought that I have intermeddled with matters
(10-352)for which I have no commission. I have also to add, that
(10-352)they contain no novelty of opinion, and no attempt at
(10-352)brilliancy of composition. They were meant, I may
(10-352)remind you, to show that a rational and practical
(10-352)discourse upon a particular text was a task more easily

(10-352)performed than you, in your natural anxiety, seemed at
(10-352)the time disposed to believe. I am afraid that those
(10-352)who open this pamphlet with expectations of a higher
(10-352)kind will be much disappointed. As, however, you seem
(10-352)to be of opinion, that the publication might be attended
(10-352)with much benefit to you, I make no objection to it, and
(10-352)will be glad to hear that it suits your purpose. This
(10-352)Letter will sufficiently indicate my consent to any gentleman
(10-352)of the trade with whom you may treat. I am yours,
(10-352)very sincerely, W. S.

(10-352)ABBOTSFORD, January 2, 1828
[Religious Discourses by a Layman]

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

353

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-353)MY DEAR SIR,—I safely received the receipt for
(10-353) 111. 17. closing all payment due by you to me on
(10-353)account of tales of my Grandfather for 1st. & 2d. edition.
(10-353)If I want a little more money when I settle all my
(10-353)accounts at Edinburgh I will become your debtor
(10-353)without scruple.

(10-353)Huntly Gordon is grumbling about his debts as I do
(10-353)not wish to see him distressed I will rather give him leave
(10-353)to publish the sermons in some Magazine or some such
(10-353)thing whenever he likes in which case he should get 200.,
(10-353) 250 or thereabouts for them. Only I will have nothing
(10-353)to do with it further than non obstante it is no voluntary act
(10-353)of mine. You may consider whether in that case you
(10-353)would purchase them but by no means think of the
(10-353)purchase unless you can make it commercially advantageous
(10-353)Yours very truly WALTER SCOTT

(10-353)ABBOTSFORD 2 January [1828]

(10-353)I have sent the copy for two vols of tales considerably

(10-353)enlarged

[Stevenson]

TO CAPTAIN WALTER SCOTT, KINGS HUSSARS, CANTERBURY,
KENT

(10-353)MY DEAR WALTER,—The letter from the Duke on the

(10-353)opposite side 1 seems as hopeful as we can expect. So you

(10-353)have only to get Major Temple out of the way. I beg

354

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-354)you will not forget the Levee also what I said of Lady

(10-354)Shelley. There is no occasion to be always booing but

(10-354)neither should young men forget the ordinary attentions

(10-354)required by professional rules. A thousand kind loves to

(10-354)Jane. Tell her I would be happy to see that letter of

(10-354)which I have heard so much. We have here my old

(10-354)friend Mrs. George Ellis with her Nephew Colonel Ellis

(10-354)of third Guards a very fine little fellow. Yesterday at

(10-354)Huntly Burn the day before at Abbotsford drinking and

(10-354)driving ower in the auld fashion.

(10-354)The best things of the new year to Jane and you from

(10-354)your Affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

(10-354)ABBOTSFORD 2d January [PM. 1828]

[Law]

For ROBERT CADELL

(10-354)MY DEAR SIR,—I find our friend Jas. Ballantyne is very

(10-355)which influenced kind & generous men & I incline to pay
(10-355)every respect to it in my power.* 1

(10-355)At the same time I am sure Mr Ballantyne and his
(10-355)friends are too reasonable not to see that cases may occur
(10-355)when these arrangements for their advantage must give
(10-355)way to pressure & our worthy typographer never murmured
(10-355)at that of Napoleon nor will I dare say be dissatisfied
(10-355)if it is thought advisable to comply with Messrs
(10-355)Longman['s] proposal. If this new edition is to be
(10-355)printed at all it must be instantly otherwise it will be in
(10-355)the way of the grand scheme. Perhaps at any rate it
(10-355)threatens to interfere but of this we will speak when
(10-355)we meet.

(10-355)* This great House keep these matters a little too quiet
(10-355)for my convenience. The next thing they may tell me
(10-355)is that Napoleon must go to press instantly to a dozen of
(10-355)printers. I must boot & saddle off and away at a
(10-355)fortnights warning. Now this I neither can nor will do. My
(10-355)character as a man of letters is deeply interested in giving
(10-355)a complete revisal of that work & I wish to have time to
(10-355)do so without being hurried.*1 If I apprehended such

(10-356)a call coming like a thief in the night I would fetch the
(10-356)earlier volumes to town with me with such materials for
(10-356)revisal and books of consultation as the task requires. If
(10-356)I had three or four volumes prepared for press the task
(10-356)would be much abridged. I should also need the
(10-356)assistance of some confidential friend besides the printer
(10-356)to place a running date of the year and day of remarkable
(10-356)events and to read the proofs carefully a task which would
(10-356)relieve my hands greatly and render subsequent Editions
(10-356)an easy matter. If Mr Geo: Hogarths time would permit

(10-356)he would do this admirably and the Publishers would
(10-356)profit in the end by allowing him a suitable gratification.
(10-356)If it did not suit him to take so much trouble some other
(10-356)attentive friend might be found. For my own labour of
(10-356)revision I should think myself entitled to make some
(10-356)charge. 105 would not I think be exorbitant.

(10-356)I rejoice in the Tales & think I can render the next
(10-356)volumes much more attractive. Various proposals have
(10-356)been made to me for Tales of the History of England etc
(10-356)but all these will keep cold. We have eggs enough on the
(10-356)spit for one while.

(10-356)The business of Saint Ronans Well etc presses and I
(10-356)should wish James and you to take a quiet beefsteak with
(10-356)me in Shandwick place on Tuesday at five o'clock and talk
(10-356)it over. And now my letter terminates like an incendiary
(10-356)epistle with If you dont Put foive pounds in a Sartain
(10-356)place—In a word the end of the Year in spite of all
(10-356)precautions to the contrary has brought some unexpected
(10-356)claims so I will be obliged to you if quite convenient to
(10-356)advance me 100 by paying it to Mr Langs accompt as
(10-356)usual. That damnd Oil Gas for which I will never see
(10-356)sixpence gives me this inconvenience. I am always very
(10-356)much yours WALTER SCOTT

(10-356)ABBOTSFORD 8 January [1828]

(10-356)You mention the idea of giving J. B. some pecuniary
(10-356)remuneration for abstracted multures. This I do not

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

357

(10-357)think he would wish. If Longman liked they could
(10-357)left to themselves throw a job in his way which would be
(10-357)better for all.

(10-357)I wish you would summer & winter this proposal of
(10-357)theirs. We must not injure our own scheme but it appears
(10-357)a long time ere our operations will reach Saint Ronans
(10-357)well. I forget what they paid for the last series—I will
(10-357)give no answer till I see you. If you think I should
(10-357)proceed with Nap. you must let me know by post. You
(10-357)are aware I will not press for a third edition an hour
(10-357)sooner but only get myself in readiness. Only it will
(10-357)necessarily somewhat retard the Chronicles—not much
(10-357)neither.

(10-357)I have given Gordon leave to make a Kirk and a Mill 1
(10-357)of his sermons so he does not blazon my name in front of
(10-357)them.²

(10-357)I will send this through Ballantyne as your kind letter and
(10-357)what I have written above may save him future anxiety.³

[Stevenson]

TO COLIN MACKENZIE

(10-357)MY DEAREST COLIN,—I read your letter 4 with great pain
(10-357)although I think your step is not only wise but necessary

(10-358)and that in order to secure the advantage (which God
(10-358)grant you may derive from it) it was necessary to take it
(10-358)speedily and decisively. I am selfish in my own regrets
(10-358)for at the days when men form no new friendships I am
(10-358)deprived of the daily intercourse however brief with one
(10-358)of the oldest and most valued whom time and circumstances
(10-358)have left me. The Coach once so amusing as
(10-358)affording ten minutes either of sense or fun will be

(10-358)sadly changed with its modern luggage.

(10-358)I think they will give you the 2/3d if they are not very
(10-358)pinched for money indeed. The Whigs will be eager to
(10-358)put in a candidate of their own and you will have the
(10-358)benefit of their zeal.

(10-358)I trust that frequent personal communication may
(10-358)make amends for my official privation. The young laird
(10-358)is a fine young fellow manly and sensible. Charles leaves
(10-358)us soon but the old Gentleman will always be happy to
(10-358)[see] his friend at Abbotsford.

(10-358)I am very busy with a New Edition of Napoleon a new
(10-358)edition of Grandpapa's tales and sundry other things
(10-358)which without giving me much trouble will make very
(10-358)large returns and enable me to look with confidence to a
(10-358)pleasant extrication of my matters if God permit life and
(10-358)health.

(10-358)I hope you will take great care of yourself—for some
(10-358)time you must submit to much nursing. What I am most
(10-358)afraid of is the Morbus emditorum the efforts of the mind
(10-358)which act so unfavourably in the stomach and damage
(10-358)the constitution of all sedentary persons. You have taken
(10-358)eager interest in all you get your hands on that you forget
(10-358)the labour in the pleasure of exercizing the activity of
(10-358)your mind till you are warned of [it] by lassitude and its
(10-358)unpleasing consequences. You should therefore engage
(10-358)in no public business whatever—not even a road-act—
(10-358)against the bent of your genius you should refuse to
(10-358)do the work which every other person is so delighted
(10-358)to throw upon your hands. It will be something

(10-359)new 1 to you to decline taking in hand what you know will
(10-359)be brought without you [MS. torn] you must make an
(10-359)exertion. Above all you must refuse to do such kind
(10-359)and generous actions as may involve you in solicitations
(10-359)and corresp[ond]ence. Having thus far crossed the bent
(10-359)of your natural inclination my instructions would give
(10-359)it scope always in moderation.

(10-359)I would have you use early hours light and nutritious
(10-359)diet, frequent but short exercise, amusing reading, that
(10-359)is reading which amuses you without wracking your brain
(10-359)too hard, cultivate the garden, look to the plantations,
(10-359)play with your little ones and get more if you like it.

(10-359)We are not cabbages and therefore it is hoped may
(10-359)meet though we are planted in different creaks of the same
(10-359)garden. I return to Edinh. on Monday. When I can
(10-359)do any thing for you I need not say the pleasure it will
(10-359)give me. Always yours, WALTER SCOTT

(10-359)ABBOTSFORD 10 January [1828]
[Brotherton]

TO CAPTAIN WALTER SCOTT

(10-359)MY DEAR WALTER,—I sent the Queries to Lockhart
(10-359)by a frank of yesterdays date. You will do well to take
(10-359)him along with you in your enquiries and beware of going
(10-359)in the law too rashly for you will find the Charge of an
(10-359)Attorney in its way quite as formidable as a Charge of
(10-359)Cavalry. Miss Jane Nicolson is the only person I know
(10-359)who can explain the circumstances of Mrs Charpentier
(10-359)coming to England as she was with her at the time. She
(10-359)will expect to be treated with much formality and respect
(10-359)and as your poor Mama's earliest friend she is entitled to
(10-359)it. You should therefor[e] write to ask permission to wait

(10-359)upon her and explain your business. If John can go with
(10-359)you it will be well as there may [be] some questions
(10-359)which would escape you.

360

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-360)I have taken the liberty to stop your letter to the
(10-360)Colonel Fergusson because I believe tha[t] Mr Bayley has
(10-360)accepted his offer on your accompt. I will learn how it
(10-360)stands when I get to town tomorrow for the snow is too
(10-360)deep for me to go to Huntly burn today.

(10-360)I will write Jane a nice letter when I get to town in the
(10-360)mean time I send you and her my best blessing on this
(10-360)new year which beginning so well in Sussex place I will
(10-360)I hope go on and end happily for all of us. I am always
(10-360)most affectionately your father WALTER SCOTT

(10-360)ABBOTSFORD 11 January [1828]
[Law]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

[January 12, 1828 (2)]

(10-360)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I had your note last night. The
(10-360)Lord keep a grip of us as old Sir James Wemys used to
(10-360)say what will this world come to. I am afraid the new
(10-360)Argos 3 will

(10-360)—leave a stormy land
(10-360)A stormy sea before her.

(10-360)I should care for little else but the finance is a vile chapter
(10-360)—it is the only real cause of revolutions and I am half
(10-360)sorry that the burthen had not remaind on the shoulders

(10-360)which ought to have borne it untill Parlt. met. The
(10-360)saddle would then be laid on the right horse. I hope our
(10-360)friends will not flinch however from doing the needful
(10-360)and adopt no compromises with the difficulties of the
(10-360)state.

(10-360)Let me know in a word how poor Gillies gets on. I have
(10-360)letters from [him] full of high boast and little meaning
(10-360)but I would gladly think he may do some good. A word

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

361

(10-361)of news will greatly oblige us. I am delighted that
(10-361)Sophia and Baby do well.¹ We are all well here but
(10-361)involved since yesterday in deep snow clayed up by Jingo.
(10-361)Love to Johnie. I have made many improvements on his
(10-361)book as another edition is coming out at full speed.
(10-361)Alway[s] yours affectionately WALTER SCOTT

(10-361)Walter alarms me by talking of a return of his cough.
(10-361)I will be at Edinburgh after Monday.

(10-361)I inclose the list of Queries about which Walter shews
(10-361)a proper spirit of Enquiry.

[Law]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(10-361)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—I am afraid the late additional
(10-361)family misfortune will distress Lady Montagu though
(10-361)circumstances have so long prepared her for the separation.
(10-361)But it always is a shock when it arrives & I sincerely
(10-361)offer my sympathy.

(10-361)I am again doomed to plague your Grace about a Kirk

(10-361)as if I am rightly informd Eckford in Teviotdale will be
(10-361)presently vacant by the promotion or transference of its
(10-361)present minister. The right of recommendation falls to
(10-361)the Duke of Roxburgh and your Grace alternately and
(10-361)the Duke of R. was the last person who recommended.
(10-361)If your Grace can use the right for benefit of my poor
(10-361)protege you will get rid of a correspondence which is
(10-361)much more troublesome than I could wish it. At least I
(10-361)will give your Grace no trouble on Kirk matters in future.

(10-361)I was honourd by a letter from your Grace on the
(10-361)subject of the foxes. Mine are carefully preserved and
(10-361)have furnishd the Hunt with some sport.

362

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-362)Here is a rare change in politics 1 pretty much like the
(10-362)Nursery play

(10-362)Change Seats, the King's coming.

(10-362)I hope our friends will come stout and determined for
(10-362)there be much to do that must be done.

(10-362)There is some rumour we are to see your Grace in
(10-362)Mid Lothian Soon. I hope you remember that your
(10-362)Grace permitted me to propose you as a Member of the
(10-362)Bannatyne Club associated for the purpose of preserving
(10-362)& republishing or printing at least books of Scottish history
(10-362)and literature. The Duke of Hamilton also enters this
(10-362)society which has done & is likely to do much good in its
(10-362)way.

(10-362)Begging to be respectfully rememberd to all friends at
(10-362)Ditton where I conclude this is most like to find your
(10-362)Grace I am Very truly My dear Lord Duke Your faithful

(10-362)& obedient Servant

WALTER SCOTT

(10-362)EDINR. 14 January [1828]

[Buccleuch]

TO THE RT. HONBLE ROBERT PEEL

(10-362)MY DEAR SIR,—Though I sincerely congratulate myself
(10-362)and the Country on the prospect of your return to
(10-362)Administration,² yet considering what the times are and
(10-362)what the nature of your labours are like to be, I can
(10-362)hardly have the conscience to consider the exchange of
(10-362)quiet and studious retirement for the resumption of the
(10-362)fatigues of office [as matter of congratulation]. Such a
(10-362)congratulation would be particularly out of the question
(10-362)when I am going to add an unauthorised intrusion of my
(10-362)own, since it would be hard at the same time to add my
(10-362)weight to your burthen & pay you compliments on its
(10-362)being placed on your shoulders.

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

363

(10-363)But as you had once the goodness to ask me a question
(10-363)about a Scotch appointment which I answered to the best of
(10-363)my belief I am tempted to think you will in dubio give some
(10-363)weight to the testimony I am now about to offer in favour
(10-363)of a person whose character is so thoroughly known to [me]
(10-363)that I can pledge my honour for what I say. A vacancy
(10-363)is about to take place in the Corps of Clerks of Court of
(10-363)Session among whom I have the honour to hold a place,
(10-363)and one of the applicants, for of course there 1 are several,
(10-363)is our Deputy Register of Scotland, Thomas Thomson, one of
(10-363)the [most] able and industrious antiquaries whom Scotland
(10-363)has ever produced. I use the word antiquary in its most
(10-363)enlarged sense as implying a complete and philosophical
(10-363)acquaintance with history in all its branches, laws,

(10-363)customs and manners and the power of combining these
(10-363)different points of information and deducing the results
(10-363)with truth and accuracy. I must presume you are
(10-363)acquainted with his Edition of our ancient Acts of
(10-363)Parliament 2 which have been prepared under the
(10-363)Commissioners and arranged by Mr Thomson with an
(10-363)accuracy which would do honour to any country. His
(10-363)present office of Deputy Register throws him out of
(10-363)practice at the bar, for which he is otherwise admirably
(10-363)qualified, so that really in serving the public he has
(10-363)injured his own fortune. It amounts only to 400 or
(10-363) 500., which is poor pay for the labour he has undergone
(10-363)for many years and the progress he has made in bringing
(10-363)the records of his own country into distinct and beautiful
(10-363)order out of darkness and confusion. United with the
(10-363)situation of Clerk of Session, (1000., per annum), the Deputy
(10-363)Register would be comfortably situated and the offices
(10-363)are such as naturally bear upon and connect themselves
(10-363)with each other.

(10-363)I believe Lord Lansdown[e] was most anxious to have

(10-364)carried through this measure partly perhaps on account
(10-364)of Mr Thomsons political principles which approach
(10-364)nearer to his Lordships than to those which I have
(10-364)uniformly adhered to. But Mr Thomson has never
(10-364)taken a violent or even a keen share in politics of any kind
(10-364)and I believe, if the Bar of Edinburgh were to be
(10-364)consulted, there would be found no man higher in the esteem
(10-364)of his brethren than the individual I mention.

(10-364)In fact he is far more fit for the office of a Judge than
(10-364)most who have in my time held the office. But his own
(10-364)retiring disposition and the habits of studying history and

(10-364)records incline him to prefer his present object.

(10-364)If you should, my dear Sir, resume your former station
(10-364)this memorandum may not be altogether useless—if not—
(10-364)I am sure [you] will excuse my impertinent interference
(10-364)when the object is to point out to you the merits of an
(10-364)able and excellent man to whom his country owes much
(10-364)and whom She would see rewarded with pleasure. I am,
(10-364)my dear Sir Your obliged and faithful humble Servant
(10-364)WALTER SCOTT

(10-364)EDINBURGH 15 January [1828]

(10-364)Perhaps I had better have waited to see how this new
(10-364)arrangement casts before giving you this trouble. But I
(10-364)wished to get the matter off my conscience as soon as
(10-364)possible.

[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-364)MY DEAR JAMES,—I return the proofs of tales & send
(10-364)seven leaves copy of Saint Valentine.¹ Pray get on with
(10-364)him in case we should fall through again. When the press
(10-364)does not follow me I get on slowly and ill & put myself in
(10-364)mind of Jamie Balfour who could run when he could not
(10-364)stand still—We must go on or stop altogether Yours truly
(10-364)W SCOTT

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

365

(10-365)I shall be at home all day confind with the rheumatism
(10-365)better though.

[EDINBURGH, 18 Jany. 1828]

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-365)My DEAR SIR,—I am favoured with your letter of the
(10-365)22 Instant 1 making a proposal for a second series of the
(10-365)Tales of a Grandfather the edition to consist of ten
(10-365)thousand and the size to range with the former series &
(10-365)to run to three volumes. For the said ten thousand
(10-365)copies you are to pay Eight hundred Pounds Sterling
(10-365)of which I acknowledge myself to have received two
(10-365)hundred and the remainder to be made payable in equal
(10-365)portions of two hundred pounds at Whitsunday and
(10-365)Lammas and Martinmas next making 800., in all.

(10-365)In the event of a new edition being wanted you engage
(10-365)to pay a like sum. All which terms I agree to and will have
(10-365)the work in readiness by next Christmas I am Sir Your
(10-365)faithful humble Servant WALTER SCOTT

(10-365)EDINR. 23 January [1828]

[Stevenson]

TO WILLIAM GIBB, 27 KING STREET, MANCHESTER

(10-365)SIR,—I am favoured with your letter which involves a
(10-365)very difficult question to the decision of which I never
(10-365)found myself competent though in former years I studied
(10-365)it with some accuracy. One set of our learned men have
(10-365)supposed that the native speech of all the inhabitants of
(10-365)Scotland was of Celtic origin and that not only the Scots

(10-366)properly so called spoke gaelic, and the South western

(10-366)inhabitants from the forest of Ettricke to that of Ayr
(10-366)comprehending an independant state called the Kingdome
(10-366)of Strath Clyde spoke the British or Welch Language,
(10-366)of which there is very little doubt, but that the nation
(10-366)called the Picts inhabiting the lower part of Perthshire
(10-366)Fife and generally speaking the country to the south east
(10-366)of the Grampian boundary spoke a species of Celtic also.¹
(10-366)If we suppose this to be the case the present dialect of the
(10-366)lowlands must have been derived from the Saxon colonists
(10-366)of England whom war and other accidents drove to take
(10-366)refuge in Scotland and from the predominance of the
(10-366)same Saxon dialect in Berwickshire and Lothian which
(10-366)were certainly part of Northumberland during the
(10-366)Heptarchy when the district so called extended as far as
(10-366)the Scottish sea which we now call the Firth of Forth.
(10-366)This was more likely to be the case when the early Scottish
(10-366)Monarchs wrang that fair province from England and
(10-366)removed their residence to Edinburgh about the time of
(10-366)Malcoime Canmore. On the other hand if the Picts
(10-366)were not a Celtic but a Gothick race deriving their origin
(10-366)from some of the German tribes it seems most probable
(10-366)that the present Scottish dialect has derived from their
(10-366)language without intervention of the Anglo Saxon or
(10-366)English.

(10-366)Thus you see that you have asked me a question to
(10-366)which I find it difficult to return a positive answer. I
(10-366)must say myself that from studying the early compositions
(10-366)both of English and Scottish authors I could never detect
(10-366)any thing which marked a distinct difference of language
(10-366)between the countries though each no doubt may have
(10-366)some expressions peculiar to itself. You may satisfy
(10-366)yourself by comparing the poetry of Chaucer with that

(10-367)of Dunbar. I may also mention that in all the North
(10-367)British compositions they uniformly term the language in
(10-367)which they write not Scottish but English nor do I think
(10-367)the word Scottish is used as applicable to the lowland
(10-367)dialect till within these two hundred years. The Gaelic
(10-367)language is usually termed Irish or Earse a phrase still used.
(10-367)I therefore[e] incline to think that the present lowland
(10-367)dialect is radically a branch of what is now called English
(10-367)and that the further the reader carries his researches back
(10-367)he will find the less difference between them.

(10-367)This is not perhaps a very explicit reply to your enquiry
(10-367)but the subject is a difficult one and my time much
(10-367)occupied. Such as I can spare is always at the command
(10-367)of Scotsmen all over the world I am Sir Your humble
(10-367)Servant
WALTER SCOTT

(10-367)EDINR. 25th January 1828 1

[Blackwood Copy]

TO J. L. ADOLPHUS

(10-367)MY DEAR SIR,—I safely received a token of your kind
(10-367)regard destined like all earthly things to pass in fume. T'is
(10-367)a rich smoke as Bobadil says and helps gallantly the quiet
(10-367)state of oblivion which carries on the process of digestion
(10-367)betwixt the dessert and the tea-table. You have taken
(10-367)good care that I should remember the burthen of the old
(10-367)song and

(10-367)think of you when I take Tobacco.

(10-367)In a word the cigars were excellent and most acceptable
(10-367)both from their own flavour and as your kind gift. There
(10-367)is some retributive justice in the character of your token

(10-367)of remembrance for as you were one of the first who

368 LETTERS OF 1828

(10-368)smoked me in certain clandestine practices it was but

(10-368)fair to furnish me with means of smoking in my turn.1

(10-368)I am like to be in town in spring when I hope to have

(10-368)the pleasure of meeting you being always Dear Sir Your

(10-368)truly obliged & faithful WALTER SCOTT

(10-368)EDINBURGH 28 January 1828

[Doig, Wilson and Wheatley]

TO HORATIO SMITH, 5 HANOVER CRESCENT, BRIGHTON 2

(10-368)SIR,—I am honoured and obliged by your letter as

(10-368)showing a confidence in the feelings with which a man

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT 369

(10-369)who has professed literature honorably ought to receive

(10-369)such a communication. I have not seen the passages

(10-369)of which you complain but I sufficiently understand their

(10-369)tendency to know that they must have produced painful

(10-369)effects upon your mind. The old Spanish proverb says

(10-369)keep me from my friends and I will keep myself from my

(10-369)enemies. Mr. Leigh Hunt I only know from his writings

(10-369)but these show so much more cleverness than judgment

(10-369)that I easily concur he may have placed a friend in the

370 LETTERS OF 1828

(10-370)nice predicament of having [a] right to complain of his

(10-370)proceedings without having a right to tax the motives.

(10-370)I will write to Lockhart by todays post and have no
(10-370)doubt he will do in the matter what justice may require.
(10-370)As for his battle with the Athenaeum I I have not seen
(10-370)the attack but should conceive him very foolish if he takes
(10-370)any notice of it. Blackwoods Magazine has no professed
(10-370)editor but I will speak to one of the most influential
(10-370)contributors with whom I believe I may have some(10-370)¥
(10-370)interests.

(10-370)As for poor Shelley I always thought there was a strain
(10-370)of insanity both in the character of his genius and of his
(10-370)religious opinions and that he was more of a fanatic in
(10-370)his insane philosophy than of a deliberate propagator of
(10-370)irreligious doctrine.

I think Leigh Hunts work on Byron from the samples
(10-370)I have seen injudicious and open to much censure. Their
(10-370)temporary union had been ill considered and no one who
(10-370)knew Byron could have thought that they could get on
(10-370)long together. But I think having eaten Byrons salt
(10-370)while he livd Mr. Hunt should have spared his memory
(10-370)when he was departed and I do not believe his having
(10-370)done so will escape censure. This is a matter however in
(10-370)which I take little interest for I have [been] in the literary
(10-370)world long enough to avoid everything approaching to
(10-370)literary squabbles and [would] as soon fight with my fists
(10-370)as with my pen.

(10-370)Mr. Hunt cannot I suppose refuse you the explanation
(10-370)which you have a right to require which must place you
(10-370)rectus in curia with all but with those who are afflicted
(10-370)with the incurable blindness of those who will not see.
(10-370)But these gentlemens unfortunate ophthalmia is never of
(10-370)an infectious nature for common sense and honest truth
(10-370)always find it out at last.

(10-371)I am happy you placed it within my power to do any
(10-371)thing which can be in the least degree of probable use to
(10-371)you. I will engage that Lockhart acts as a man of honour
(10-371)ought to do. As to Blackwoods correspondents there is
(10-371)too much horse play in their raillery to conciliate my entire
(10-371)approbation but such as I know are never incapable of
(10-371)more than jocular mischief and I am sure would never
(10-371)misrepresent you voluntarily in so painful a particular.

(10-371)I am writing in our Court with all the tumult of the
(10-371)bar on one side and the respectable prosing of the bench
(10-371)on the other & pray therefore that you will excuse all
(10-371)verbal errors & believe me your faithful humble servant

(10-371)EDIN 6 SHANDWICK STREET

WALTER SCOTT

(10-371)1 february [PM. 1828]

[Pierpont-Morgan]

TO MISS WAGNER, WOLSTENHOLM SQUARE, LIVERPOOL 1

(10-371)MADAM,—I am honoured with your favour in which
(10-371)you kindly offer me a copy of the verses upon friendship
(10-371)recommended in the story of Mrs. Veals ghost which I
(10-371)would account a particular favour.² I cannot say that
(10-371)I am a believer in the return of departed spirits but I
(10-371)heartily regret the days when I did entertain that very

(10-372)interesting opinion. The great moral argument against
(10-372)their existence is much in proportion as incredulity on this
(10-372)point increases instances of supernatural appearances

(10-372)decrease and in other words ghosts are only seen where
(10-372)they are believed. But whether reconcilable to the
(10-372)understanding or not they are most interesting to the
(10-372)imagination and I shall always remember with pain the
(10-372)loss of the sensation. I was with a party in a pleasure
(10-372)yacht who had been abroad on a tour through Orkney
(10-372)Shetland and the Hebrides and one evening ran into the
(10-372)little bay of Dunvegan under the ancient castle which you
(10-372)may see described in Dr Johnsons tour. The present
(10-372)McLeod came off with his people and boats to fetch us on
(10-372)shore and gave us a right hearty welcome. The Lady
(10-372)asked me in courtesy whether I would choose to sleep in
(10-372)the Haunted Chamber which of course I preferred and was
(10-372)told many stories of its terrors. It certainly was [the]
(10-372)finest scene I ever saw for a ghost. The walls of the
(10-372)Castle were of immense thickness and tradition did not
(10-372)even assign a date to that part of the Castle. The room
(10-372)was comfortably furnished but in an antique fashion and
(10-372)the scene without was one of the grandest I ever saw.
(10-372)The clouds driving over the moon which was sometimes
(10-372)quite covered sometimes shed a wild portentous light upon
(10-372)the waves of the Atlantic which poured into a salt waterloch
(10-372)dashing in their passage against three tall pyramidical
(10-372)rocks popularly called MacLeods Maidens on which the
(10-372)billows threw sheets of foam which rose to a great height
(10-372)and for a moment seemed to robe the maidens in winding
(10-372)sheets of foam. All this I saw the quarter of which would
(10-372)have been sufficient at a more imaginative time of life to
(10-372)suggest strange matters either for waking hours or dreams.
(10-372)But woe is me

(10-372)The wild romance of life was done
(10-372)The real history was begun.

(10-372)I felt nothing but that I had had a busy day had eaten a
(10-372)good dinner had drunk a bottle of excellent claret and

(10-373)was much disposed to sleep—And so to my eternal shame
(10-373)without troubling myself about the ghost of Rorie More
(10-373)or anyone of his long line I went to bed and slept quietly
(10-373)till my servant calld me in the morning.

(10-373)Fifteen years have passed since that time and I am not
(10-373)a jot mended in the point of excitability.¹ I am not
(10-373)however equally insensible to acts of kindness and
(10-373)therefore am Madam Your much obliged humble Servant

(10-373)EDINBURGH 7 february [PM. 1828] WALTER SCOTT

(10-373)Any parcel will reach me safely addressed under cover
(10-373)to Francis Freling Esq General post office.

[Tinker]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-373)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I send you inclosed a letter from
(10-373)Horace Smith which I received this morning. I know
(10-373)him only from seeing him once at Breakfast but what he
(10-373)wishes seems only to be justice to him. I am by no means
(10-373)sure that Leigh Hunt was completely in bona fide in his
(10-373)panegyrick which I have not seen but Mr Smith seems
(10-373)sensible it is over coloured for the purpose of including
(10-373)him in the groupe of liberals. You will do in it what you
(10-373)please only I am sure you will give currency to his
(10-373)disclamation of Atheism.² I am speaking on the idea that
(10-373)you are taking Leigh Hunt in hand which he richly
(10-373)deserves. Only remember the lash is administerd with
(10-373)most cutting severity when the executioner keeps his
(10-373)temper. Hunt has behaved like a hyena to Byron whom

(10-374)he has dug up to girn and howl over him in the same
 (10-374)breath. I have not seen Moores lines 1 but I hear they are
 (10-374)clever.

(10-374)The world (bookselling world) seem mad about" Forget
 (10-374)me nots " and Christmas boxes. Here has been Heath 2
 (10-374)the artist offering me 800 per ann: to take charge
 (10-374)of such a concern which I declined of course perhaps it
 (10-374)might be turnd your way if you liked it. I would support
 (10-374)as well as I could and the labour would be no great thing.
 (10-374)The book is the Keepsake I think a book singularly
 (10-374)beautiful in respect of the prints the letterpress is sorry
 (10-374)enough. Mr Heath is well enough for his profession a
 (10-374)Mr Reynold[s] who was with him is a son of the dramatist
 (10-374)and a forward chip of the old block. I give him at his
 (10-374)particular request a note of introduction to you of which
 (10-374)I think it right to do. I rather think they want to fram[e]
 (10-374)some proposal to you. Certainly there could be little
 (10-374)difficulty in giving such a thing a superiority on point of
 (10-374)merit. I pointed out to Mr Heath that having already
 (10-374)the superiority in point of art I saw no great object could
 (10-374)be obtaind by being at great expence to obtain as great a
 (10-374)superiority in literature because two candles do not give
 (10-374)twice as much light as one though they cost double price.
 (10-374)But he seemd to think he could increase his income.

(10-374)I see you have got a critic in the Athenoeum pray dont
 (10-374)take the least notice of so trumpery a fellow. There is a

(10-375)custom among the South American Indians to chuse their
 (10-375)Chief by the length of time during which he is able to

(10-375)sustain a temporary interment in an ants nest. Literary
(10-375)respect and eminence is won by similar powers of endurance.

(10-375)I inclose a letter from Horatio Smith written much in
(10-375)the tone and manner of a gentleman. I am you will [see]
(10-375)desired to convey the sentiments he expresses to you and
(10-375)Ebony. The latter showd it to the Professor 1 who agrees
(10-375)in thinking it a gentlemanlike expression of his feelings
(10-375)on being mixd up with Shelley.

(10-375)Charles has received his appointment in the Foreign
(10-375)Office & will be up on friday se'nnight and I hope you
(10-375)& Soph will find him a quiet inmate. It shall be my
(10-375)business to make him at least not a chargeable one : for
(10-375)I suppose his salary at first will not reach beyond clothes
(10-375)& pocket money.

(10-375)I have heard with pleasure of the Christening. Whether
(10-375)we shall come up or not is in [the] womb of fate.
(10-375)Certainly were [it] not to see Sophia and you and the dear
(10-375)babies all other circumstances would make me wish to
(10-375)stay where I am making money instead of going where I
(10-375)must spend it. All things are clearing up here very well.
(10-375)We lost our plea with Abud though the usury was clear.
(10-375)But he is paid off and so he be damnd as no doubt he will
(10-375)if the Devil have his due.²

(10-375)I send inclosed a packet for Gillies ; the last I shall
(10-375)probably send things being as you mention and which I
(10-375)partly guessd befor[e]hand. I can't afford the time
(10-375)necessary to support a man who does not support himself

(10-376)nor would it do him any permanent good. Anne
(10-376)incloses a letter from Sophia.

(10-376)Love to Sophia and babies especially the Ciceronian

(10-376)John who understands what folks say to him.

(10-376)I will certainly attend to Lady Louisas hints and will

(10-376)answer a kind letter 1 with which she has honourd me per

(10-376)via Charles. Always your affectionate father

(10-376)EDIN[R.] 5 february [1828]

WALTER SCOTT

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(10-376)DEAR JAMES,—I think you are hypercritical in your

(10-376)commentary. I counted the time with accuracy. In the

(10-376)morning the citizens went to Kinfauns and returnd. This

(10-376)puts over the hour of noon then the dinner hour. Afterwards

(10-376)& when the King has had his devotions in private

(10-376)comes all the scene in the court yard. The sun sets at

(10-376)1/2 past five on the 14 february & if we suppose it to be

(10-376)within an hour of evensong it was surely time for a woman

(10-376)who had a night to put over to ask where [she] should

(10-376)sleep. This is the explanation apply [it] as you please to

(10-376)the text for you who see the doubt can best clear it.2. . .

(10-376)Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

[Feb 7 1828 during the printing of St. Valentines Day] 3

[Stevenson]

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

377

TO MRS. WALTER SCOTT OF LOCHORE

(10-377)MY DEAR JANE,—I was not willing to hunt you too close

(10-377)with an answer to your kind letter because I wishd you
(10-377)to enjoy for some time the dignity and conscious rectitude
(10-377)of having me for your debtor. I must however place
(10-377)you again in the condition of a debt for there is a very
(10-377)anxious subject on which I have to write to you. I am
(10-377)sorry to learn from Sophia that Walters cough continues
(10-377)and that he does not seem to his sister to take all the
(10-377)care of himself 1 he ought to do. I do not like coughs
(10-377)which seem to last so long and Walter ought now to be
(10-377)old enough to know that health is one of the greatest
(10-377)blessings which God sends us that it is easily lost by our
(10-377)own neglect and only to be recoverd with care and
(10-377)constant attention. I have as little idea as most people
(10-377)of a young man making a Valetudinaire of himself. But
(10-377)when folks wear blisters one day and are careless the next
(10-377)a neglected cold may break down the strongest constitution.
(10-377)I hope and trust that there is nothing to be apprehended
(10-377)from all those recurring coughs but they alarm
(10-377)me and I trust to your kindness and affection for adding
(10-377)your remonstrances to mine upon an occasion so interesting
(10-377)to us both and I dare[say] Walter will be too sensible
(10-377)of the motive not to pay attention to [what] you may
(10-377)think proper to say upon the subject. I own I wish he
(10-377)could get leave of absence and go abroad for a little time
(10-377)till he got rid of this disagreeable and obstinate complaint.
(10-377)And I particularly wish him to take advice from a medical
(10-377)man of eminence and attend scrupulously to his advice
(10-377)when he gets it. Do not let me alarm you my love upon
(10-377)this subject. I am far from my son and naturally more
(10-377)anxious than perhaps I should be if I had an opportunity
(10-377)of seeing and judging for myself.

(10-377)To call a pleasanter cause I must tell Walter and
(10-377)you that Charles is now a Clerk in the foreign office and

(10-378)sets off for London on tuesday to take possession of his
(10-378)new office and enter upon his new duties. He is to be
(10-378)Sophias boarder which will answer for both parties as
(10-378)thank God my family have been always affectionately
(10-378)attachd to each other. He will also be in the way of
(10-378)seeing you occasionally either when you chance to come
(10-378)to London or when opportunity permits him to make
(10-378)you a visit in quarters. I shall lose his society which will
(10-378)be a deprivation but if he enjoys his health and feels
(10-378)himself happy and comfortable that must make me
(10-378)amends. I do not see how I could have provided for him
(10-378)in a line which offers a fairer course for honourable
(10-378)exertion and probable success in life. Certainly it is
(10-378)much preferable than to hang on here and wander about
(10-378)in a black gown while no body is fool enough to employ
(10-378)him.

(10-378)I hope Mrs. Jobson has found herself as comfortable in
(10-378)her lodgings at Ramsgate as we have been at No 6
(10-378)Shandwick place. I suppose we shall soon hear from Sir
(10-378)Adam that he is on his way homeward as Mrs. Lyon has
(10-378)been confined & is recovering.

(10-378)My own motions are uncertain. I am quite at a loss to
(10-378)know whether I shall or shall not be calld to London this
(10-378)spring. I would rather stay at home because in the
(10-378)Country I can make money and in London I must spend
(10-378)it. Otherwise the pleasure of seeing Walter and you and
(10-378)the Lockharts would make me very happy to take the
(10-378)journey.

(10-378)The bounty of a friend from the famous settlement of
(10-378)New South Wales has made me the happy owner of a
(10-378)little parrot. He is only about fourteen months old and
(10-378)has for a parrot a very soft voice. I am told he will talk

(10-378)in due time but as yet he only whistles especially when
(10-378)Anne takes the harp or guittar. His head and neck are the
(10-378)brightest yellow and his wings and body are green.

(10-378)If we do not go to London we will be at Abbotsford on the
(10-378)twelfth of february that is in about a month. The weather

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

379

(10-379)being delightful I wish I were there just now. Anne is very
(10-379)well and going about like other misses of Edinburgh who
(10-379)are all rather maddish at this season of the year. There
(10-379)are two Mrs. Ellis's who seemd to think they would be at
(10-379)Canterbury or in the neighbourhood & if so proposed to
(10-379)call upon you. They were at Abbotsford Christmas time.
(10-379)The elder Mrs. Ellis who is the slightest figure you ever
(10-379)saw is the widow of my late dear friend George Ellis long
(10-379)dead—the younger is her niece and married to Colonel
(10-379)Ellis of the Grenadier guards a nephew of Lord Seaford
(10-379)who will call on Walter I suppose. They are people of
(10-379)condition and worth your acquaintance & Colonel Ellis
(10-379)though young has seen a great [deal] of service. So
(10-379)there is their history in case they come across you.

(10-379)Pray let me hear from you my love whenever you can
(10-379)make it convenient. I would [be] glad to hear that there
(10-379)is no occasion for my anxiety about the cough. I hope
(10-379)Miss Wells is better more especially as it must be
(10-379)inconvenient and distressing to your mother. I beg my kind
(10-379)compliments. I went the night before last to the theatre
(10-379)and saw Young play Pierre in Venice preservd very well
(10-379)Mrs. H. Siddons made an excellent Belvidera. It was
(10-379)refreshing to me to see a well playd tragedy of the true
(10-379)old kind Always my dearest Jane your affectionate
(10-379)father

WALTER SCOTT

(10-379)EDINR. 8 february [1828]

[Bayley]

To CAPT. WALTER SCOTT, KINGS HUSSARS, CANTERBURY

(10-379)MY DEAR WALTER,—The inclosed in which I have told
(10-379)all my news is for Jane but I wish to say to yourself as I
(10-379)have done to her at more length that I am become anxious
(10-379)about thes[e] repeated returns of your cold and do most
(10-379)earnestly request you to take good advice on the subject
(10-379)and follow it strictly when you [do]. Health is not to be

380

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-380)trifled with and in your case where you may be calld upon
(10-380)suddenly for duty you should not permit a lingering
(10-380)complaint of this kind to hang about you if care and
(10-380)attention can get rid of it. A cold and cough cannot last
(10-380)so long and return so often without threatening to fasten
(10-380)itself upon the Constitution. So pray from deference to
(10-380)me pay attention to your health.

(10-380)Is there any thing more [about] the Majority. Mr
(10-380)Raitt went up in great haste in some hope of concluding
(10-380)the matter. He looks young for a troop and I understood
(10-380)him to say that he had not served the requisite time.
(10-380)I should like to know whether the affair is like to go on or
(10-380)no. My acquaintance with Lord Lauderdale is not such
(10-380)as entitles me to apply to him for any favour.

(10-380)Anne is well and sends kind love. Charlie sets of[f] for
(10-380)London on Tuesday to fill the stool of a Clerk in the
(10-380)Office of His Majestys Secretary of State for foreign
(10-380)affairs.¹

(10-380)Cowper 2 the Artist has give[n] me a sketch of an
(10-380)archer who has just shot his dog with an arrow instead [of]
(10-380)the deer which is scouring off in the distance. It is
(10-380)excessively clever the sympathy of the horse who is looking
(10-380)at [the] despair of the unlucky chasseur and the body of
(10-380)his dead comrade. I wish you could see it it is much in
(10-380)your way. Always my dear Walter your affectionate
(10-380)father
WALTER SCOTT

[PM. 8 February 1828]
[Law]

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT 381

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-381)DEAR JAMES,—I send one proof and six leaves of copy
(10-381)p. 15 to 20.

(10-381)Remember I never mean to repress criticism though I
(10-381)may not always comply where you boggle. I almost
(10-381)always make a point of bringing the meaning clearer out
(10-381)though I may not myself see the necessity.

(10-381)We are getting on sat cito si sat bene and will be
(10-381)soon done with the work.¹ It will be out in the best season
(10-381)Yours truly W. S.

(10-381)Tuesday 12 Feby [1828]

(10-381)I would give a guinea to stay at home today.
[Stevenson]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(10-381)MY DEAR CHARLES,—You cannot doubt the pleasure

(10-381)which it will afford me to give you the least gratification ;
(10-381)and I am happy that Nell Squeal and all can interest you
(10-381)in the smallest degree. I intended to send her to the
(10-381)country—which I think she would hardly have relished
(10-381)—about the 10 or 12 of March ; but she is at your service
(10-381)as long as you like to keep her.

(10-381)This shall be warrant to John Stevenson to transfer her
(10-381)to your custody, which will relieve his premisses of an
(10-381)incumbrance. I really like the picture, and have broke,
(10-381)on Nell's account, through a rule of not buying anything
(10-381)of the kind at present.

(10-381)Do you remember the Scottish greeting of two lairds
(10-381)in the North ?

(10-381)" Your maist obedient humble servaant, Tannachy
(10-381)Tulloch."

382

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-382)Ansur—" Your nain man, Kilspindie."

(10-382)—I am your nain man, WALTER SCOTT

(10-382)SHANDWICK PLACE, Tuesday [12th February 1828](1)
[Sharpe's Letters]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE.

(10-382)DEAR JAMES,—Your criticism is I think too just though
(10-382)you are wrong in calling the monotony Ossianick 2 from
(10-382)which it is perfectly different. Still it is the monotony of
(10-382)Chivalry and must so be unless it is falsely drawn. I have
(10-382)foretold you this before now. There are some subjects
(10-382)which will not bear repeated painting & these of chivalry
(10-382)though brilliant for once are of this kind. But we must

(10-382)do the best we can.

(10-382)It is unnecessary to return Sheet C. Only you may

(10-382)give the vacant space 2 pages more.

(10-382)I should wish to see Sheet B. before it goes to press.

(10-382)I return Sheet A. and send four leaves of copy Yours

(10-382)truly

W. S.

[EDIN. circa 12th Feby 1828 6 SHANDWICK PLACE]

[Stevenson]

TO CAPTAIN WALTER SCOTT, KINGS HUSSARS, CANTERBURY

(10-382)DEAR WALTER,—I wish you joy of your promotion.

(10-382)Even if you get at the high rate, if I live & keep my

(10-382)health and my hold on the public favour which indeed

(10-382)are all precarious tenures I will in a year or two be able

(10-382)to lend you a lift for my matters are brightening up

(10-382)considerably. We were obliged to pay Mr Abud more

(10-382)than he deserved but he is paid & so he be d——d. There

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

383

(10-383)is no possibility of further trouble of that disgusting kind.

(10-383)If London should ever be plunderd by the soldiery I

(10-383)recommend his shop to your particular attention which as

(10-383)he deals in gold bars cannot but repay it.

(10-383)I write you anxiously about your health and wish to

(10-383)hear from you on that subject. My coming to town is

(10-383)very dubious. While I am here I make money when I am

(10-383)in London I spend yet I would like to see you all together.

(10-383)Anne offers to match her dog against your cat although

(10-383)perhaps you will say that as Puss wears whiskers she is the

(10-383)more formidable person of the two.

(10-383)When you are at Hounslow I request you will take a
(10-383)very early opportunity to wait on my old and affectionate
(10-383)friend Lord Montagu at Ditton Park which is next door.
(10-383)You will find yourself wellcome. Dont forget the Dukes
(10-383)levee on any account. His not being in the post of
(10-383)Commander in Chief is no reason for neglecting him.
(10-383)It will cost you but a bow or a card & you will express
(10-383)my thanks as well as your own Your affectionate father

(10-383)EDINR. 14th. february [1828] WALTER SCOTT
(10-383)Leave a card for Lady Shelley also.¹
[Bayley]

384

LETTERS OF

1828

TO HIS DAUGHTER—MRS. LOCKHART

(10-384)MY DEAR SOPHIA,—It gave us great pleasure to hear of
(10-384)all your well being especially in the Nursery. I trust
(10-384)Johnie will soon lay a foundation of good health which
(10-384)may be in future built upon. I am sorry you lose
(10-384)Junor 1 with many good points such as she certainly
(10-384)possesses but it is a bad point in human nature that
(10-384)master and servant may stay too long together for comfort.
(10-384)Old General Clerk [said] of his domestic factotum that
(10-384)for the first year he had been the best servant in the world
(10-384)the 2d and 3d the most agre[e]able companion and for
(10-384)the last twenty years the most domineering and tyrannical
(10-384)master that ever ruled a slave. I think Anne will easily
(10-384)find a place for Junor.

(10-384)Our coming to town is as uncertain as possible. I
(10-384)rather think we shall not for however agreeable it would
(10-384)be [to] see you altogether I can hardly come up without

(10-384)a great sacrifice of valuable time which I can employ
(10-384)more usefully for all parties.

(10-384)Charles left us Monday and will reach on Thursday
(10-384)I suppose. It is always best to have some distinct
(10-384)understanding on matters of finance. You may be sure I do
(10-384)not wish Charles to be a burthen to you but rather a little
(10-384)help as his residence must be more or less a little trouble
(10-384)though you will think it none. Now will Seventy five
(10-384)pounds at Whitsunday and as much at Martinmas paid
(10-384)half yearly 150 in all pay for the knaves bed and leave
(10-384)you no loser. I will settle this regularly. I suppose
(10-384)Charles will have about 150 more for clothes pocket
(10-384)money and any thing else which he can want. Now let
(10-384)me know frankly all your sentiments upon this matter

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

385

(10-385)for what may answer well in Edinburgh cannot be so
(10-385)comfortable in London.

(10-385)All my own matters are turning out well and I hope my
(10-385)old timbers may still ride out the gale and get into port
(10-385)in quiet.

(10-385)Walters Majority will I suppose make him happy. I
(10-385)have written to him to take better care of his health.

(10-385)My best love attends Lockhart & Walter nor forgetting
(10-385)little Miss. I hope Walter is reconciled to his namesakes
(10-385)moustaches. There is a new Edition of Johnnies book
(10-385)coming out with improvements of which I will take care
(10-385)he has a copy. I am my dear Love your affectionate
(10-385)father

WALTER SCOTT

(10-385)EDINR. 14 february [1828]

[Law]

TO MISS [H. M.] BROWNE 2

(10-385)I WAS honoured with Miss Brownes most obliging note
(10-385)and am extremely happy that my sentiments on her
(10-385)musick are of the least value in her eyes. Perhaps they
(10-385)may be thus of some little value as being the sincere
(10-385)feelings of one who neither understands musick nor is
(10-385)much entertained by any that is not of a popular character
(10-385)and so I may be accounted a reasonably fair specimen of
(10-385)that species of connoisseur who like Jeremy in Love for

386

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-386)Love have a reasonable good ear for a jig though
(10-386)solos and sonatas give me the spleen—Now I think that
(10-386)when an untutored and inaccurate hearer is struck deeply
(10-386)with the very same musick which charms an excellent and
(10-386)scientific judge there can be no doubt that the piece
(10-386)contains both the novelty, force and natural beauty which
(10-386)strikes the uninstructed but also the learning and accuracy
(10-386)necessary to captivate those who understand what the
(10-386)vulgar like myself can only enjoy.

(10-386)This being your case Dear Miss Brown for whose talent
(10-386)I have such high respect I am truly proud to have had the
(10-386)least share in prevailing upon you to give the musick to
(10-386)the public. Our friend Lady Wedderburn I believe sent
(10-386)you a long letter about my conversation with Mr.
(10-386)Moschelles 1 and I can only say I believe he will be active
(10-386)and zealous in [exerting] his interest with the Musickal
(10-386)publishers to take the matter in hand. I do not suppose
(10-386)a name is absolutely necessary yet I believe publishers
(10-386)like to have one. As your clan is numerous it would not

(10-386)perhaps mark the individual in a peculiar or very marked
(10-386)way to suffer your name to appear. But this of course
(10-386)must be for your own decision. I mentioned I suppose
(10-386)in my last that it is necessary that some one in your
(10-386)confidence must subscribe the number of copies thrown
(10-386)off—there can be no other cheque upon the engravers
(10-386)who work the plate off. The same person or any other
(10-386)will probably take the trouble of consulting Mr. Moschelles
(10-386)who I think is admirably well disposed to serve you.
(10-386)I saw a few days ago a great probability of my being in
(10-386)town myself in the course of a fortnight and need not say
(10-386)it would have given me great pleasure to have acted as
(10-386)your agent in person being somewhat accustomed to that
(10-386)sort of work. But there seems an end of that and by
(10-386)mere writing that sort of bargain is not well arranged
(10-386)unless I had the means of communicating personally

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

387

(10-387)either with the Publishers or with you. But I think my
(10-387)last letter may make the task an easy one to any body at
(10-387)all acquainted with business and the inclosed letter will
(10-387)introduce any person whom you may employ to Mr.
(10-387)Moschelles good offices. You must also let Mrs. Hughes
(10-387)know of your purpose who will be much flattered by any
(10-387)communication and in her activity in behalf of friends is
(10-387)one of the most anxious and zealous persons whom I
(10-387)know. She is wife of Doctor Hughes " Canon
(10-387)Residentiary " of Saint Pauls.

(10-387)Excuse my dear Miss Brown this sheet of prosing. I
(10-387)was a lawyer before I was in some sense a man of letters
(10-387)and am always anxious to do things in proper form. You
(10-387)have delighted us all with your music for the Earrings 1
(10-387)but I must not take time to say more about that (however
(10-387)much I feel your kindness) for this letter with the enclosure

(10-387)must go forth to Lady Wedderburn to be forwarded to
(10-387)you in order that you who are I understand at present
(10-387)in the country may send the credential to the friend who
(10-387)is to apply to Mr. Moschelles.

(10-387)Let me know if I can be of further use in this matter
(10-387)which believe me sans phrase will give me the most
(10-387)particular pleasure. I venture to offer my respects to
(10-387)Mrs. Hemans if this should find you with her. I am with
(10-387)the greatest respect. Dear Miss Brown, Your very obedient
(10-387)and respectful Servant, WALTER SCOTT

(10-387)I have lost Mr. Moschelles residence. It will be easily
(10-387)learned at any of the principal Musick dealers.

(10-387)EDINBURGH, 21st Feby. 1828.
[Brotherton]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-387)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I rec[e]ived your note. I am
(10-387)afraid you have cumberd yourself with the article. Never

388

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-388)think on this. I can always make use of any thing I
(10-388)write when it does not suit you. So I entreat your being
(10-388)under no ceremony for I need not say I write for the
(10-388)review only because you are concernd with it. I am
(10-388)sorry I can do nothing for poor Allan.¹ I have not the
(10-388)touch and go manner of writing which is the soul of these
(10-388)things. Besides I have refused in an immense number
(10-388)of cases. I wish Allan dearly well but if I can help him
(10-388)it must be in a different way.

(10-388)I suppose Gillies will be all Dickie instead of Robie

(10-388)some day soon. His letters are very wild.

(10-388)I am very glad you have taken your line in the Quarterly
(10-388)as I am clear the Duke is the only man in the Country to
(10-388)stand bye. Peele is timid and for the rest what are they ?
(10-388)It is wonderful no young man steps forward. I think
(10-388)the Duke will by example shake the long talkers who
(10-388)have now establishd a custom of wasting the time of their
(10-388)hearers exhausting those on whom the discharge of the
(10-388)business of the country is to rest and sending ministers as
(10-388)surely to goats whey quarters as old Robin McIntosh used
(10-388)to send his clerks in my younger days.

(10-388)I was down at Ballantynes the other day and saw some
(10-388)sheets of a most violent and I need not add deserved
(10-388)flagellation [on the] part of the Professor addressd to
(10-388)Leigh Hunt.² If the Cockney have the courage of a mouse
(10-388)it can not well rest where it is and I own I fear personal
(10-388)mischief and I am privately glad you are beyond the
(10-388)vortex of it. I would have men confine their literary
(10-388)and political quarrells within impersonal language which
(10-388)God know[s] may give a sufficient quantity of pain without
(10-388)a quarrel directly personal.

(10-388)I hope Charles will be no great bother to you. I fancy
(10-388)in an office of John Bulls they will contrive that they

(10-389)should have leisure for refreshment as well as opportunity
(10-389)for taking it in the neighbourhood of the Office.

(10-389)As Walter comes to Hampton Court I suppose my namesake
(10-389)will get more frequent occasion to be acquainted
(10-389)with his uncles whiskers.

(10-389)27 feby [1828]

(10-389)Times have so far changed since yesterday that I think
(10-389)my coming up to town inevitable. I will endeavour to
(10-389)make my journey as soon after the 11th. as possible.
(10-389)Indeed I wish to come by Sea. But Anne remembers my
(10-389)poor Glengarrys fate and supposes great men apt to go
(10-389)on a lee-shore. However one way or other it seems like
(10-389)we shall be your guests about the 20th. At the same time
(10-389)though my own feelings induce me strongly to come up
(10-389)when I can see you altogether yet the advantage would
(10-389)be so much more if I remain at home that certainly if I
(10-389)can escape I will not come up. For certain reasons
(10-389)however you may say generally that you expect me about
(10-389)the 20th. All other matters I defer till we meet. I am
(10-389)always My dear Lockhart Most affectionately yours

(10-389)WALTER SCOTT
(10-389)27 february [1828] EDINR.

(10-389)There is a report here that Sir William Knighton had
(10-389)gotten leave to travel for three years. I do not believe
(10-389)this though I think it probable he may have gone abroad.

(10-389)I send a pack of family epistles concluding you will
(10-389)know how to disperse them by post.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

(10-389)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I am glad you have got settled
(10-389)in the Foreign Office and I have not any doubt that you
(10-389)will both upon principle and with a just respect to your
(10-389)own future interest in life you will employ you[r] utmost
(10-389)exertions to improve your present situation by the closest

(10-390)attention to its duties. It may lead you to difficult[t]
(10-390)paths accordingly as opportunity offers and you are in a
(10-390)situation to avail yourself of them from the character you
(10-390)may have gained and the power of rendering yourself
(10-390)useful which your industry may have acquired. But in
(10-390)the least ambitious point of view you are in the road of
(10-390)an honest and handsome competence if the duties of your
(10-390)early years are carefully discharged.

(10-390)I doubt you will see but little of Soph except at night
(10-390)and morning but I suppose like Gil Blas you will find
(10-390)some place of eating with your brother Commissaires.

(10-390)You must let me know if Lord Howard de Waldens 1
(10-390)frank can be with propriety employed to protect your
(10-390)domestic correspondence. You are aware we would not
(10-390)willingly be intruders in a matter of that kind. It is of
(10-390)less consequence to me than to another for I have Sir
(10-390)Francis Freling & Mr Croker to give me a frank now and
(10-390)then.

(10-390)I suppose that as Walter is to be at Hampton Court by
(10-390)last advices you will be sometimes altogether & could
(10-390)heartily wish myself with you. But this I greatly doubt
(10-390)will not take place and considering that I must put
(10-390)myself to much expence in coming and may employ myself
(10-390)to the benefit of the whole by remaining here I am
(10-390)determined to sacrifice my inclinations to the common
(10-390)interest.

(10-390)I send you a note to Treuttel & Wu[r]z to get such
(10-390)books as you want which you must use with moderation.
(10-390)I am dear Charles always your affectionate father

(10-390)WALTER SCOTT

(10-390)EDINBURGH 27 february 1828

(10-390)I may add as a postscript that I think our journey to
(10-390)London is more probable than I anticipated and that

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

391

(10-391)we will probably be there about the 20th March or a few
(10-391)days later.

[Law]

TO SIR FRANCIS FREELING

(10-391)MY DEAR SIR,—Although the Red hand is not the badge
(10-391)of distinction it may here have been yet there are cases
(10-391)in which the person on whom it is conferred may be
(10-391)fairly congratulated especially when the petit titre meets
(10-391)the feelings of all men as that which has been well deserved
(10-391)by an eminent and long course of useful services in the
(10-391)country. I therefore among all the many better & some
(10-391)worse who may be qualified to join in the stave, try to say

(10-391)Dignus dignis es...

(10-391)In nostro do clo...

(10-391)Excuse the do clo which is inapplicable but I have not
(10-391)prosody enough to be sure of entering a more appropriate
(10-391)epithet into the metre without a solecism.

(10-391)May you long live to enjoy your knighthood.¹

(10-391)I have the note about the Saxon poem and will with

(10-391)pleasure take my copy at 6. 6. I am always Dear Sir
(10-391)Very faithfully your. WALTER SCOTT

(10-391)27th February 1828

(10-391)I think it probable I will see you very soon in town.
[Maggs Bros.]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-391)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I can still say nothing certain
(10-391)about my time of Advent the immediate probability of
(10-391)which seems rather to diminish than increase. I should

392 LETTERS OF 1828

(10-392)be as well pleased to let Lent be over for like Swift I hate
(10-392)stockfish furmity and sour faces.¹

(10-392)I am highly flattered by Moores kind intentions in my
(10-392)favour and will receive the dedication ² as a distinguishd
(10-392)compliment both as respecting the author and the
(10-392)subject. I would write a line but perhaps I should wait
(10-392)till I hear more certainly lest I should have the appearance
(10-392)of gobbling up the compliment before it was decidedly
(10-392)put in my power.

(10-392)I saw some sheets of your Burns which I have no doubt
(10-392)will supersede all former lives. I conceive his over
(10-392)estimation of the genius of such men as Lapraik to have
(10-392)been excited so far as it was real by the similarity of taste
(10-392)betwixt himself and these rhymers however inferior the
(10-392)latter might be in powers. And partly perhaps to have
(10-392)been of the nature of the caresses which a celebrated
(10-392)Beauty is often seen to bestow upon girls far inferior in
(10-392)beauty to herself and whom " She loves the better

(10-392)therefor[e] "——

(10-392)I have no doubt you will drill Leigh Hunt as he
(10-392)deserves without descending to his own stile of Billingsgate.
(10-392)Gillies's conduct is highly improper knowing your
(10-392)situation with a wife & family. I can do no more for
(10-392)him than I have done.

(10-392)I am rather sorry Haydon thinks of writing though I
(10-392)may probably enjoy the publication. But a painter
(10-392)should be of no politics and I fear poor fellow he will make
(10-392)enemies of his old friends without the least certainty of
(10-392)acquiring new ones.

(10-392)Love to Sophia. I hope the moustaches rise in Walters
(10-392)good graces. This will accompany a new Edition of the
(10-392)Tales greatly improved for Mr Littlejohns kind
(10-392)acceptance.

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

393

(10-393)Greatly do I enjoy the prospect of meeting the whole
(10-393)kitt of you over wine and wallnuts once more. It has not
(10-393)happend I think since your marriage.

(10-393)I swear by the Dukes fortune in politics and war and
(10-393)take no small credit to myself for having been at the
(10-393)Rising in the North Gountry—the great Northern
(10-393)rebellion as I heard some Whigs term it. God send the
(10-393)King preserve his health and I think all will go well.
(10-393)Yours affectionately WALTER SCOTT

(10-393)EDINR. 4 March 1828

(10-393)I think curious light might be thrown on Burns life
(10-393)from some of his fragments of songs which he threw off

(10-393)like sparkles from a flint when anything struck him. Thus
(10-393)when he was finishing his house at Ellisland he set off
(10-393)with the line of a happy & contented man

(10-393)I have a house o' my ain

(10-393)feeling all the manly consequence as a householder and a
(10-393)husband which a settlement in life which might have
(10-393)been expected to be permanent inspired him with.

(10-393)You know his poem about the Carlines of the South.
(10-393)I tried to get some illustrations of it from Millar of
(10-393)Dalswinton but doubt my success—I mean some anecdotes
(10-393)of the Election contest.

(10-393)I enclose a letter to Moore after all.

(10-393)Let long David throw the two letters into twopenny post.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO THOMAS HOOD

(10-393)MY DEAR MR HOOD,—It was very ungracious in me to
(10-393)leave you in a day's doubt whether I was gratified or
(10-393)otherwise with the honour you did me to inscribe your
(10-393)whims and oddities to me. I received with great pleasure
(10-393)this new mark of your kindness and it was only my leaving
(10-393)your volume and letter in the country which delayed my
(10-393)answer as I forgot the address.

(10-394)I was favoured with Mr Cooper's beautiful sketch of
(10-394)the heart-piercing incident of the dead greyhound which
(10-394)is executed with a force and fancy which I flatter myself

(10-394)that I who was in my younger days and in part still am
(10-394)a great lover of dogs and horses and an accurate observer
(10-394)of their habits can appreciate. I intend the instant our
(10-394)term ends to send a few verses 1 if I can make any at my
(10-394)years in acknowledgment. I will get a day's leisure for
(10-394)this purpose next week when I expect to be in the country.
(10-394)Pray inform Mr Cooper of my intention though I fear I
(10-394)will be unable to do anything deserving of the subject.
(10-394)I am very truly your obliged humble servant,

(10-394)EDINBURGH 4 March [1828] WALTER SCOTT
[Hood's Own]

TO CAPTAIN WALTER SCOTT, KINGS (OR 15TH) HUSSARS,
HOUNSLOW 2

(10-394)MY DEAR WALTER,—I have seen Mr Solicitor General
(10-394)this morning after an inevitable delay occasiond by his
(10-394)being at Tynningham to see Lord Haddington who is I
(10-394)fear dying. The Solicitor sees no difficulty in allowing
(10-394)you to have the loan of such part of the Trust funds as
(10-394)may be necessary to complete your promotion you
(10-394)insuring your life for the amount. He said very properly
(10-394)that in advancing your views he would be forwarding your
(10-394)wives interest. So therefore I think you may rely upon
(10-394)the money being procured as fast as sale of stock & so on
(10-394)can be managed which will certainly make some inevitable
(10-394)delay. I see it is still uncertain what sum you will have
(10-394)occasion for which must be fixd before the stock &c is
(10-394)sold for it would be very awkward first to pitch on a
(10-394)particular sum and then to find that inadequate to the

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

395

(10-395)purpose. So that it will be necessary that you know
(10-395)exactly how Callaghan & you are to settle before you can

(10-395)tell exactly what cash you will need. I wish you had
(10-395)been more communicative to me on these matters when
(10-395)you were in Scotland and I would have had it in order
(10-395)before now. It is lucky I intercepted your letter to
(10-395)Colonel Fergusson. I will speak to Mr Bayley and hurry
(10-395)him as much as I can.

(10-395)I am quite pleased you are going to Hampton Court
(10-395)which must be a delightful station. I hope your young
(10-395)officers will not mew when the good old ladies of quality
(10-395)are taking their evening [stroll] which I think was taken
(10-395)very unkind of a regiment of your brother Hussars who
(10-395)were in consequence removed from the guard over the
(10-395)coterie or coterie of Hampton Court. Your late skirmishes
(10-395)with the Black cat 1 at Canterbury will qualify you for
(10-395)your approaching duty.

(10-395)I wish to God we could all meet some fine spring day
(10-395)and eat Maids of honou[r] and drink good Sherry at
(10-395)Hampton court but I am afraid the pleasure is too great
(10-395)to be hoped for. I suppose you will see the Lockharts
(10-395)often and that Walter will get familiar with your
(10-395)Moustaches. There is no news only the High Chief Cluny
(10-395)Macpherson gave a grand ball last night with plaids and
(10-395)pibrochs.²

(10-395)Kind love to Jane. I intend to leave her a few days
(10-395)under the happy and triumphant idea that I owe her
(10-395)a letter. I said I would see Mr Bayley. I have seen him
(10-395)accordingly but he will write more fully on the subject
(10-395)than I can only that your bargain will be of course fulfilld
(10-395)as speedily as possible.

(10-395)I have a letter from Sophia which throws doubt on your
(10-395)being Major at all but that seems apocryphal considering
(10-395)the terms of your last to Mr Bayley. In fact it is very hard

(10-395)for any one to judge of army business only I suppose you

396

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-396)know your own matters. With repeated love to Jane I

(10-396)am always your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

[6th March 1828]

(10-396)Postscript: Something has happend to day that makes

(10-396)my coming to town inevitable as it now seems.

[Law]

TO R. LOGAN, LATE OF THE [12TH] ROYAL LANCERS, IN THE
SERVICE OF HIS BRITANIC MAJESTY, DIEPPE

(10-396)SIR,—I am honoured with your enquiries and am sorry

(10-396)I cannot answer them in a way calculated to conciliate

(10-396)your natural feelings for old Logan of Restalrig. He was

(10-396)certainly a sad loon but I think shows to no greater

(10-396)disadvantage than with a very few exceptions all the great

(10-396)men of his time who like him sought wealth and

(10-396)aggrandizement by embarking in dark and dangerous intrigues.

(10-396)The late Malcolm Laing whose acuteness was great and

(10-396)whose unfavourable opinion of the Stuarts was greater

(10-396)held for some time a belief that the letters produced by

(10-396)Spratt were forgeries. But on examining them with

(10-396)accuracy he became perfectly convinced they were

(10-396)genuine. I

(10-396)The Lady who wrote the novel you allude to is herself

(10-396)of the Logan family and has some of Restalrigs papers

(10-396)particularly a pardon for the doom of forfeiture. I have

(10-396)had occasion to know that she was only guided by her

(10-396)own fancy in giving a favourable character of her

(10-396)ancestors conduct for she applied to me in pretty much the
(10-396)same manner which you have done me the honour to do.2

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

397

(10-397)I could give her no information for her purpose so I
(10-397)believe she made the facts (as she certainly had a right to
(10-397)do) give way to the hypothesis which she preferred.

(10-397)It is however not every person of long descended
(10-397)ancestry who is offended with his ancestors being distinguished
(10-397)even for deeds of cruelty so they were at the same
(10-397)[time] actions of historical fame. I have heard of a Mr.
(10-397)Tyrrel in Hampshire who was extremely angry when he
(10-397)read in Horace Walpoles Historic doubts some arguments
(10-397)tending to show that his ancestor did not smother Edward
(10-397)IVths children in the Tower and said very sulkily " I
(10-397)suppose they will next find that we did not murder
(10-397)William Rufus."

(10-397)I assure you taking a general view of distinguished
(10-397)Scotsmen of the period you will find two that are worse
(10-397)than Robert Logan for every one who was better which is
(10-397)the only consolation which can be afforded to you in the
(10-397)circumstances by Sir Your obedient humble Servant

(10-397)EDINR. 9th March 1828

WALTER SCOTT

(10-397)It may interest you to know that there exists in
(10-397)possession of the present Lord Napier a contract betwixt
(10-397)Robert Logan and his Lordships ancestor Napier of
(10-397)Merchiston the celebrated mathematician and inventor
(10-397)of the logarithms. The contract set forth that whereas it
(10-397)was manifest that it was probable as well from apparitions
(10-397)as other ways that there was a great treasure concealed in
(10-397)Logans tower of Fastcastle, therefore it was agreed that

(10-397)Napier was by means of Christian art (exclusive I suppose

398

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-398)of Magic) to discover where it was hidden in reward of
(10-398)which good service Logan was to divide the treasure with
(10-398)him. But it was anxiously stipulated on Napiers part that
(10-398)certain security was to be found by some Barons and
(10-398)gentlemen that they convey the Astrologer and his share
(10-398)of the treasure in safety from the Castle after the job was
(10-398)done. There was nothing showing whether the attempt
(10-398)was made or whether Logan had found the security
(10-398)required.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN STEVENSON, BOOKSELLER [87 PRINCES STREET],
EDINBURGH

(10-398)CAMP was got by a black and tan English terrier calld
(10-398)Doctor the property of Mr. Storie, 1 Farrier in Rose Street
(10-398)about 1800 out of a thorough-bred English brindled bull-
(10-398)bitch the property of Mr. John Adams of the Riding
(10-398)School Adjutant to the Royal Edinburgh Volunteer
(10-398)cavalry. He was of great strength and very handsome
(10-398)extremely sagacious faithful and affectionate to the
(10-398)human species and possessed of a great turn for gaiety and
(10-398)drollery. Although he was never taught any tricks he
(10-398)learned some of his own accord and understood whatever
(10-398)was said to him as well as any creature I ever saw. His
(10-398)great fault was an excessive ferocity towards his own
(10-398)species which sometimes brought his Master and himself
(10-398)into dangerous scrapes. He used to accompany me
(10-398)always in coursing of which he was a great amateur and
(10-398)was one of the best dogs for finding hares I ever saw
(10-398)though I have since had very fine terriers. At last he met

(10-398)with an accident which gave him a sprain in the back
(10-398)from which he never recovered after which he could not
(10-398)follow when I went out on horseback. The servant used

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

399

(10-399)to tell him when I was seen coming home. I lived then
(10-399)at Ashestiel and there were two ways by which I might
(10-399)return. If the servant said, " Camp, your Master is
(10-399)coming back by the hill," he ran to meet me in that
(10-399)direction. If the lad said, " by the ford," he came down
(10-399)to the bank of the river to welcome me ; nor did he ever
(10-399)make a mistake in the direction named. I might mention
(10-399)many instances of similar sagacity. He was seldom
(10-399)scolded or punished and except in his pugnacious
(10-399)propensities I never saw so manageable a dog. I could even
(10-399)keep him from fighting so long as I had my eye on him
(10-399)but if I quitted my vigilance for a moment he was sure to
(10-399)worry the dog nearest to him.

(10-399)He is painted in two portraits of his owner by Raeburn
(10-399)one at Dalkeith Palace and one in my own possession.
(10-399)He lived till about twelve years old and might have
(10-399)lived longer but for the severe exercise which he had
(10-399)taken when young and a considerable disposition to
(10-399)voracity especially where animal food was to be come by.
(10-399)I could add a number of curious anecdotes of his sagacity
(10-399)but they are connected with a family loss since sustained
(10-399)and are painful to recollect or detail. There is enough to
(10-399)illustrate Mr Stevensons picture which was painted by
(10-399)Mr Howe 1 then a painter of animals of some merit.

(10-399)W. S.

(10-399)SHANDWICK PLACE EDINBURGH March 11th 1828

(10-399)I may add that the breadth of his chest and broadness
(10-399)of his paws made him a capital water-dog and when I used
(10-399)to shoot wild ducks—which was not often—an excellent
(10-399)retriever.

[Familiar Letters]

400

LETTERS OF

1828

TO [MESSRS. TREUTTEL AND WURTZ, TREUTTEL, JUN. AND
RICHTER] THE PUBLISHERS OF THE FOREIGN QUARTERLY
REVIEW [30, SOHO SQUARE, LONDON]

(10-400)GENTLEMEN,—I am favoured with your letter advising
(10-400)me that you have directed Messrs Cadell & Coy to pay
(10-400)me 50., for the article 1 I furnished to your last review
(10-400)which is quite satisfactory. I did not undertake to
(10-400)contribute for the Foreign Quarterly under any view save
(10-400)that of assisting my friend Mr Gillies in an useful and
(10-400)honorable undertaking by which prudently managed and
(10-400)under your powerful management he may make an
(10-400)honourable livelihood. At the same time having had an
(10-400)immense loss as you know it is not in my power to
(10-400)communicate gratuitous assistance with justice to my own
(10-400)family and others.

(10-400)As to terms I have during a long literary life never
(10-400)desired a farthing more than a bookseller can honestly
(10-400)and fairly afford and a new undertaking must I am aware
(10-400)be a severe effort. I suppose that from an undeserved
(10-400)degree of public favour I have never made a bargain of
(10-400)which the bookseller could complain although I believe
(10-400)no man living has (excepting from inevitable misfortune)
(10-400)received more money from the Trade. But no Gentleman
(10-400)ever complained of my making a hard or disadvantageous
(10-400)bargain.

(10-400)If my time permits me to write an occasional article I
(10-400)only expect to be dealt with like other contributors at a
(10-400)lower or higher rate for I stand well enough with the
(10-400)public to expect what you can afford for the most popular
(10-400)assistance and have no wish or desire for more than what
(10-400)that may be.

(10-400)I sometimes want foreign books and if you can afford
(10-400)me such at the trade price it will put you to less expence
(10-400)occasionally and will be equally or more agreeable to me
(10-400)than cash.

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

401

(10-401)But I need say nothing on these matters as I shall be
(10-401)in London and take an opportunity of waiting on you
(10-401)early in April. I am gentlemen Your humble Servant

(10-401)WALTER SCOTT
(10-401)EDINR. 12 March 1828

[Owen D. Young]

TO J. G. LOCKHART, 24 SUSSEX PLACE [LONDON]

(10-401)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—On Saturday I got my spring
(10-401)motions absolutely determined. The oil gas company
(10-401)have disposed of their whole property to the Coal gas
(10-401)Company and retire from business. The consideration
(10-401)is 1000 shares of the coal gas Compy. to be divided among
(10-401)the members of the oil Gas compy as their interest
(10-401)extends. We are thus saved from a great loss an incumbe[n]t
(10-401)expence and a dubious conflict and I have no doubt that
(10-401)in proportion as the stock of the Coal gas increases in
(10-401)value which it must do by the removal of competition

(10-401)we may even profit considerably.¹ In the mean time all
(10-401)pother about the bill is ended and the immediate pressing
(10-401)necessity of my coming to town is removed. I will now
(10-401)set off about the end of the 1st. week of April unless
(10-401)something particular comes in the way.

(10-401)I heard from Mr. Miller Dalswintons 2 eldest son the
(10-401)two following circumstances concerning Burns which you
(10-401)may notice or not as you list.

402

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-402)When he came to stay at Dalswinton all night as he
(10-402)often did he used to stipulate for a bottle of brandy in his
(10-402)sleeping room and drink it well nigh out before morning.
(10-402)This perhaps it may be invidious to mention.

(10-402)The other is that Perry of the Morning Chronicle
(10-402)through my informer Mr Millar offerd Burns five guineas
(10-402)a week as an occasional correspondent—also guerdon as a
(10-402)reporter and as a general contributor if he would settle in
(10-402)London. He declined it alleging his excise situation was
(10-402)a certain provision which he did not like to part with.
(10-402)Mr Millar seemd to think his refusal was rather to be
(10-402)imputed to his reluctance to part with low associates in
(10-402)Dumfries. I think it must have been a natural dislike
(10-402)of regular labour of a literary kind. I think the famous
(10-402)" Scots wha hae wi Wallace bled " first appeard in the
(10-402)morning Chronicle. I remember reading it in that paper
(10-402)announced as being either a song of ancient times or an
(10-402)imitation by the first of our living poets.

(10-402)You know Burns song of the five Carlines in the South.
(10-402)I have a notion Millar could give some good illustrations
(10-402)about it. If you please I will inquire at him.

(10-402)Alway[s] with kindest love to Sophia and Charles most
(10-402)truly yours WALTER SCOTT

(10-402)Kiss all the babies—

(10-402)EDINR. 10 March [1828]

(10-402)Tomorrow we are for Abbotsford where please to
(10-402)address.

[Law]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-402)DEAR JAMES,—I return the sheets of Tales with some
(10-402)waste of Napoleon for ballast. Pray read like a lynx, for
(10-402)with all your devoted attention things will escape.
(10-402)Imagine your printing that the Douglasses after James II.
(10-402)had dirked the Earl, trailed the royal safe-conduct at

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT 403

(10-403)the TAIL of a serving man, instead of the tail of a starved
(10-403)Mare.¹ Yours truly, however, W. S.

[Journal]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-403)DEAR SIR,—Your arguments are prevailing and I will
(10-403)not allow some unpleasant feelings of my own and the
(10-403)unpleasant bodings of our friend James to stand in the way
(10-403)of future novels.² I will write to Gibson that I think he
(10-403)may contract with you for three volumes to be ready at
(10-403)Martinmas or thereabouts—price 4200—we will then
(10-403)know how things get on. In the mean time faint heart

(10-403)never won fair lady.

(10-403)You are quite wellcome to put 3000 tales of the
(10-403)Grandfather to press—value to the author as you handsomely
(10-403)propose 80 per thousand or 240. If you think proper
(10-403)you may enlarge the impression but I know you think
(10-403)with me that over-printing is a great blunder. With a
(10-403)view to the continuation of this popular work I wish you
(10-403)would pick up for me quietly such editions of Vertots
(10-403)revolutions 3 of Spain Portugal Sweden Denmark etc as

404

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-404)you can get out of catalogues. They are good general
(10-404)Indexes to foreign information though I mean to consult
(10-404)the original historians of course. It may be as well to do
(10-404)this as quietly as possible without mentioning my name
(10-404)to booksellers.

(10-404)The 240 may remain at my credit with you. I owe
(10-404)you besides 500— 125 advanced during winter. I have
(10-404)full cash for London only when you come out you may
(10-404)bring me to account 50 in english notes or sovereigns
(10-404)for the road. I will leave 150,, payable 24 April which
(10-404)you will have the goodness to receive and apply as I
(10-404)will advise you. In fact I never was so easy in money
(10-404)matters (which is one of the uses of adversity) so far as my
(10-404)own wants are concernd.

(10-404)We will be most happy to see the Ballantynes and you
(10-404)on Saturday 29 current as you propose. I think of starting
(10-404)on the 2d. or 3d April and shall make no hurried journey
(10-404)probably passing two or three days on the road to look
(10-404)about us as I would like to pass a day at Alnwick &
(10-404)another at Mainsforth. The Valentines eve will be
(10-404)finishd to day or tomorrow but I suspect some proofs must

(10-404)follow me to London as James cannot get them all put up.
(10-404)I will instantly look over the Grandfather in which
(10-404)nothing will occur but verbal correction. I will have it
(10-404)ready by the time you come here Yours truly

(10-404)WALTER SCOTT

(10-404)ABBOTSFORD 24 March [1828]

[Stevenson]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

[Extract]

(10-404)DEAR WILLIE,—. . . I saw the Duke of Buccleuch only
(10-404)one day at dinner and there was company but I took an
(10-404)opportunity to speak with him on our friend Hoggs business.
(10-404)I understood him to say he had refered the matter

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

405

(10-405)to Mr Riddell for some fuller information. I will see
(10-405)Lord Montagu when in town and will try to speak to him
(10-405)on the subject. It was You I think gave me some impression
(10-405)that the farm was rather a losing concern but I do
(10-405)not hold myself a judge and if I could serve Hog[g] it
(10-405)would [be] by enabling him to follow his own plans and
(10-405)not by thrusting my opinion upon [him]. . . I expect
(10-405)to set out for London next week unless I am detain'd at
(10-405)home by Anne's cold which has continued to hang about
(10-405)her since her Edinburgh festivities and for which I fear
(10-405)London would be a bad cure. I trust however this will
(10-405)make no obstacle and having the opportunity of speaking
(10-405)for our shepherd you may depend upon it I will run the
(10-405)risque of being Chappit back a risk of all others which I

(10-405)detest incurring rather than leave his cause unpleaded.
(10-405)It is quite a particular case in all others. I avoid interfering
(10-405)with the Dukes affairs for after all the difference of
(10-405)our ages must always prevent the sort of intimacy between
(10-405)him & me as existed betwixt me & his father. He has
(10-405)been always extremely kind and I am sure I wish him for
(10-405)his own and his parents sake as well as any of my own
(10-405)sons. . . .

(10-405)Kind love to Mrs Laidlaw and the lasses. How many
(10-405)crows should we have plucked together literary,² philo-
(10-405)sophical & theological but that ill fate has separated us
(10-405)for the present. I am always most truly yours

(10-405)WALTER SCOTT

(10-405)ABBOTSFORD 26 March [docketed 1828]

[Davis]

TO [JOSEPH] HARDING, BOOKSELLER, LONDON

[Extract]

(10-405)SIR,—I am much obliged by your letter, requesting that
(10-405)I would express to you my sentiments respecting Mr

406

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-406)Lodge's splendid Work,¹ consisting of the Portraits of the
(10-406)most celebrated persons of English history, accompanied
(10-406)with Memoirs of their lives....

(10-406)Mr. Lodge's talents as a Historian and Antiquary are
(10-406)well known to the public by his admirable collection of
(10-406)ancient letters and documents, entitled Illustrations of

(10-406)British History,2 a book which I have frequently 3
(10-406)consulted ; and have almost always succeeded in finding
(10-406)not 4 only the information required, but collected a great
(10-406)deal more as I went in search of it. The present Work
(10-406)presents the same talents and industry ; the same patient
(10-406)powers of collecting information from the most obscure
(10-406)and hidden sources, and the same talent for selecting the
(10-406)facts which are the rarest and most interesting, and
(10-406)presenting them to the general reader in a luminous and
(10-406)concise manner.

(10-406)It is impossible for me to conceive a work which ought
(10-406)to be more interesting to the present age than that which
(10-406)exhibits before our eyes our " fathers as they lived,"
(10-406)accompanied with such memorials of their lives and
(10-406)characters as enable us to compare their persons and
(10-406)countenances with their sentiments and actions.

(10-406)I pretend to offer no opinion upon the value of the
(10-406)Work in respect to art—my opinion on that subject is
(10-406)literally worth nothing in addition to that of the numerous
(10-406)judges of paramount authority which have already
(10-406)admitted its high merits. But I may presume to say that
(10-406)this valuable and extended Series of the Portraits of the
(10-406)Illustrious Dead affords to every private gentleman, at a
(10-406)moderate expence, the interest attached to a large Gallery
(10-406)of British Portraits, on a plan more extensive than any

(10-407)collection which exists, and at the same time the essence
(10-407)of a curious library of historical, bibliographical, and
(10-407)antiquarian works. It is a work which, in regard to
(10-407)England, might deserve the noble motto rendered with
(10-407)such dignity by Dryden :

(10-407)" From hence the line of Alban fathers come,
(10-407)And the long glories of majestic Rome." ...1

(10-407)I am. Sir, your obedient Servant
(10-407)ABBOTSFORD, 25th March 1828 WALTER SCOTT

[Portraits of Illustrious Personages and
Letters of Sir Walter Scott, 1832}

TO ROBERT SURTEES

(10-407)MY DEAR SURTEES,—I regret extremely that you have
(10-407)had illness in your family. I have been lingering here
(10-407)(not by choice), till I must needs be in town in four days ;
(10-407)so I delay waiting on the good Knight Sir Cuthbert 2 and
(10-407)your Squirehood until I come back in the second week of
(10-407)May, when I hope to spend a day at Mainsforth, and
(10-407)another at Sunderland, health admitting. My daughter
(10-407)is not quite so well (thanks to balls and racketings), and
(10-407)I think visiting will suit us better on our return, as the
(10-407)weather will be more favourable. A bill is coming on in
(10-407)Parliament, of which I have agreed to take some little
(10-407)charge,³ is the cause of my present hurry. I have got
(10-407)Diccon the Reaver up, in what I hope you will think good
(10-407)style. Always, my dear Surtees, Most truly yours,

(10-407)ABBOTSFORD, 1st April, 1828 WALTER SCOTT

[Surtees Memoir]

408 LETTERS OF 1828

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-408)MY DEAR SIR,—No parcel by the Blucher yesterday.
(10-408)All proofs must now be collected and sent by Mr Frelings

(10-408)frank addressed to me at No 24 Sussex place Regents park.

(10-408)I send inclosed a letter to Mr Pole 1 Musician Princes
(10-408)Street. Just at the time of our misfor[tunes] I had got from
(10-408)him a pianoforte of the first & best class and I could never get
(10-408)him poor fellow to send in the bill for fear of inconvenience
(10-408)pray have the goodness to get and settle it. I inclose other
(10-408)bills great & small to [the] amount of 300 in all but
(10-408)they may wait till 25 current if more convenient. To the
(10-408)boot of this I request you will have the goodness to pay
(10-408) 40 to Langs receipt and inclose the receipt by post to
(10-408)Mrs Macdonald Housekeep[er] Abbotsford Melrose. This
(10-408)will put my worldly affairs nearly all strait with the world
(10-408)except the heavy artillery. I am sorry the proofs are not
(10-408)come I hope to send the Sheet wanting by tomorrows
(10-408)mail Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(10-408)ABBOTSFORD 2 April [1828]

[Stevenson]

TO DANIEL TERRY, BOULOGNE-SUR-MER 2

LONDON, LOCKHART'S, April 15, 1828

(10-408)MY DEAR TERRY,—I received with sincere distress your
(10-408)most melancholy letter. Certainly want of candour with

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

409

(10-409)one's friends is blameable, and procrastination in
(10-409)circumstances of embarrassment is highly unwise. But they
(10-409)bring such a fearful chastisement on the party who commits
(10-409)them, that he may justly expect, not the reproaches,
(10-409)but the sympathy and compassion of his friends ; at least
(10-409)of all such whose conscience charges them with errors of

(10-409)their own. For my part, I feel as little title, as God knows
(10-409)I have wish, to make any reflections on the matter, more
(10-409)than are connected with the most sincere regret on your
(10-409)account. The sum at which I stand noted in the schedule
(10-409)is of no consequence in the now more favourable condition
(10-409)of my affairs, and the loss to me personally is the less,
(10-409)that I always considered 200 of the same as belonging
(10-409)to my godson ; but he is young, and may not miss the
(10-409)loss when he comes to be fitted out for the voyage of life :
(10-409)we must hope the best. I told your solicitor that I desired
(10-409)he would consider me as a friend of yours, desirous to take
(10-409)as a creditor the measures which seemed best to forward
(10-409)your interest. It might be inconvenient to me were I
(10-409)called upon to make up such instalments of the price of
(10-409)the theatre as are unpaid ; but of this, I suppose, there
(10-409)can be no great danger. Pray let me know as soon as you
(10-409)can, how this stands. I think you are quite right to stand
(10-409)to the worst, and that your retiring was an injudicious
(10-409)measure which cannot be too soon retraced, *coute que coute*.
(10-409)I am at present in London with Lockhart, who, as well as
(10-409)my daughter, are in deep sorrow for what has happened,
(10-409)as they, as well as I on their account, consider themselves
(10-409)as deeply obliged to Mrs Terry's kindness, as well as from
(10-409)regard to you. These hard times must seem still harder

(10-410)while you are in a foreign country. I am not, you know,
(10-410)so wealthy as I have been, but 20 or 30 are heartily at
(10-410)your service, if you will let me know how the remittance
(10-410)can reach you.¹ It does not seem to me that an arrangement
(10-410)with your creditors will be difficult; but for God's
(10-410)sake do not temporize and undertake burdens which you
(10-410)cannot discharge, and which will only lead to new
(10-410)difficulties.

(10-410)As to your views about an engagement at Edinburgh I
 (10-410)doubt much, though an occasional visit would probably
 (10-410)succeed. My countrymen, taken in their general capacity,
 (10-410)are not people to have recourse to in adverse circumstances.
 (10-410)John Bull is a better beast in misfortune. Your
 (10-410)objections to an American trip are quite satisfactory, unless
 (10-410)the success of your solicitor's measures should in part
 (10-410)remove them, when it may be considered as a pis-aller.
 (10-410)As to Walter, there can be no difficulty in procuring his
 (10-410)admission to the Edinburgh Academy, and if he could be
 (10-410)settled with his grandfather, or under his eye, as to
 (10-410)domestic accommodation, I would willingly take care of his
 (10-410)schooling, and look after him when I am in town. I shall
 (10-410)be anxious, indeed, till I hear that you are once more
 (10-410)restored to the unrestrained use of your talents ; for I am
 (10-410)sensible how dreadfully annoying must be your present
 (10-410)situation, which leaves so much time for melancholy
 (10-410)retrospection without any opportunity of exertion. Yet
 (10-410)this state, like others, must be endured with patience : the
 (10-410)furious impatient horse only plunges himself deeper in
 (10-410)the slough, as our old hunting excursions may have taught
 (10-410)us. In general, the human mind is strong in proportion
 (10-410)to the internal energy which it possesses. Evil fortune is
 (10-410)as transient as good, and if the endangered ship is still
 (10-410)manned by a sturdy and willing crew, why then

(10-410)Up and rig a jury foremast,
 (10-410)She rights, she rights, boys! we're off shore.²

(10-411)This was the system I argued upon in my late distresses ;
 (10-411)and, therefore, I strongly recommend it to you. I beg
 (10-411)my kindest compliments to Mrs Terry, and I hope better
 (10-411)days may come. I shall be here till the beginning of May ;
 (10-411)therefore we may meet; believe me very truly yours

(10-411)WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(10-411)MY DEAR JAMES,— ... I grieve to see poor Dan Terry
(10-411)is ruind horse and foot all owing to the carelessness which
(10-411)I dreaded from the first & letting small debts grow into
(10-411)great ones by accumulation of interest and expences. I
(10-411)shall lose 500 which I never expected he would repay so
(10-411)it can hardly be said to be a loss at all & I may get some
(10-411)of it back. I wish the whole would place the poor fellow
(10-411)where he stood last year. He comes home to surrender
(10-411)himself. His debts are 7700 or thereabout— 5000 odds
(10-411)is offerd for his share in the theatre. No part of his
(10-411)conduct is incorrect nor can he be even said to have lived
(10-411)extravagantly. He was just indolent & let interest be
(10-411)added to principal. . . . Yours truly

(10-411)15 April [PM. 1828]

W. SCOTT

(10-411)24 SUSSEX PLACE, REGTS. PARK

[Buccleuch]

TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM

(10-411)My DEAR ALLAN,—I deferred writing till I came up
(10-411)because I dislike to tell a long story in writing when it
(10-411)can be better said in a few words spoken. I assure you
(10-411)with most sincere inclinations to serve you it is not possible
(10-411)for me to do so in the present instance.¹ The various

(10-412)requests each seeming most easy and reasonable in the
(10-412)individual instance and urged by so many motives of
(10-412)kindness or benevolence encroached last year so much on
(10-412)the time which I must dedicate to the extrication of my
(10-412)own affairs, that I have abstained from every thing of the
(10-412)kind this year—[except] in one case Mr Heath's which made
(10-412)a considerable object. Believe me I would willingly have
(10-412)made you an exception but it would have involved me
(10-412)in a course of explanations and expostulations which
(10-412)seem to have no end. I hope it will be in my power to
(10-412)shew it is not from indifference to your person or disregard
(10-412)to your talents having a sincere regard for the one and a
(10-412)high estimation of the other that I am compelled to
(10-412)decline your present request, which while it seems much
(10-412)in my power really is not so. I am dear Allan Very
(10-412)truly yours

(10-412)W SCOTT

(10-412)24 SUSSEX PLACE 16 April [1828]

(10-412)I hope the measles will soon allow us to meet.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-412)MY DEAR SIR,—I will trouble you to pay out of my
(10-412)exchequer receipts 75 odds to Mr. Bridges being the
(10-412)outfit of my nephew William Scott 1 for Canada of which
(10-412)Mr. Bridges has furnished me with the particulars.

(10-412)I am very well but much distressed in mind on account
(10-412)of a sudden illness of little Johnnie Lockhart which I fear
(10-412)is to terminate fatally.

(10-412)I will be glad to hear what you are about in Edinburgh
(10-412)and whether you have agreed with Mr. Bayley I will not

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

413

(10-413)probably be in Edinburgh till the middle of May I am
(10-413)Dear Sir Your faithful Servant WALTER SCOTT

(10-413)25 April 1828 24 SUSSEX PLACE REGENTS PARK
[Stevenson]

TO J. G. LOCKHART, 98 KINGS ROAD, BRIGHTON

(10-413)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I received with pleasure your
(10-413)glimpses of hope & comfort and would fain hope our dear
(10-413)little sufferer may yet have a better turn than our fears
(10-413)anticipated. You are quite right to come up to Mr
(10-413)Peeles dinner on Sunday. He should not be neglected.
(10-413)I am getting Miss Nicolsons affidavit made and lodged
(10-413)in Chancery while she is in the humour & has the power
(10-413)of making it. I trust to get it finishd in the course of
(10-413)next week but I dare not quit town till it is finishd. The
(10-413)sum now amounts to upwards of 5000 and I think there
(10-413)is every chance of its being recoverd.

(10-413)My Love to Anne and Sophia. I am out every day
(10-413)but come home early at night. I had a bad cold but it
(10-413)is quite gone. I expect to see you on Sunday if not
(10-413)tomorrow. Yours affectionately WALTER SCOTT

(10-413)LONDON 2 May [PM. 1828]

(10-413)I have sold a small [sic] of Stock belonging to poor Lady
(10-413)Scott of which I had the life rent it amounts to 246,, 11.
(10-413)Divided into four shares this is to each of you 61,, 12
(10-413)which shall be yours at meeting.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO RT. HONBLE ROBERT PEEL

(10-413)MY DEAR SIR,—I am very sorry to find that a paltry
(10-413)Scottish election for which I thought I had provided a tie 1
(10-413)as they call it, is like to recall me to the North more
(10-413)hastily than I [wish] and obliges me to ask a private

414

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-414)audience of you for half an hour when such an intrusion
(10-414)may best suit your convenience.

(10-414)The business I have to state respects the mode in which
(10-414)a great literary and political engine, the Quarterly
(10-414)Review, can best be directed to the service of the
(10-414)principles of religion and loyalty which it has always
(10-414)advocated & which its present editor having uniformly
(10-414)maintained is not like to abandon while the Duke and Mr Peele
(10-414)are at the helm.

(10-414)The subject seems of importance and I may mention
(10-414)that the Review sells 12000 copies yearly and that 2000
(10-414)of these have been added during the present editorial
(10-414)management, that its circulation is among the highest
(10-414)and most influential class of readers and is more than
(10-414)all the other Reviews the Edinburgh inclu[ded]. I can not
(10-414)help thinking the rendering the support of such a work
(10-414)during the general if not total defection of the daily
(10-414)press a matter of some consequence and as no one can or
(10-414)at least will undertake to show the means of rendering it
(10-414)effectually, so it is with this purpose that I am thus far
(10-414)intruding myself on your valuable time to know whether and
(10-414)by what means such a confidential channel could be opened

(10-414)between the Editor and the Government as may make him
(10-414)aware how and when the services of the work may be
(10-414)made efficaciously and [sentence incomplete] Your official
(10-414)situation and personal attachment to literature (permit me also
(10-414)to mention the tokens of personal regard I have had the
(10-414)honour to receive from you) alike point out the propriety
(10-414)of applying to you in this delicate & as it seems to me very
(10-414)important matter. I am, Dear Sir, With respect your
(10-414)most obedient humble servant WALTER SCOTT

(10-414)24 SUSSEX STREET REGENTS PARK

(10-414)Friday [2nd May 1828]
[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

415

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-415)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I wrote you the other day I
(10-415)would come down but Miss N. is shifting her Lodgings
(10-415)and I must get that matter settled while she feels kindly
(10-415)towards us. There are also some other things to be traced
(10-415)out. I find it is on 11th May that you dine with Mr Peel
(10-415)not the 5th 1 when I have that pleasure. Love to Sophia
(10-415)and God send you and us all more comfortable news of
(10-415)poor Johnie.

(10-415)I gave Charles the money 55., to be paid into Coutts'
(10-415)on your account it is the fourth part of the money in the
(10-415)funds reduced by the expence of Letters of administration
(10-415)being 14, o., o.

(10-415)There are 21., of dividends which being my property
(10-415)I have given to Chisholm for poor Terrys behoof which I
(10-415)am sure all concerning will approve of.

(10-415)Tell Anne I have her letter. I cured myself of the cold
(10-415)by a good dose of antimonial wines & squills.

(10-415)I will let you know which [day] I can see you but I
(10-415)fancy it will be after the 11th. Let me know how the dear
(10-415)child comes on & I rest in unrest. Yours truly

(10-415)W. SCOTT

(10-415)LONDON, 3 May [1828]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

To [THOMAS HANDLEY] 2

(10-415)MY DEAR SIR,—I have just now receivd your kind
(10-415)letter. I will lay the draught before Miss Nicolson who I

416

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-416)dare say will find it agreeable to her memorandum.
(10-416)Would it not be necessary to examine a respectable person
(10-416)or two in order to prove Miss Nicolson's acquaintance
(10-416)with the late Made. Charpentier, her residence there,
(10-416)and the fact that she possessd the opportunity of getting
(10-416)the knowlege which she possesses with respect to Made.
(10-416)Charpentier's affairs. I took out Letters of Administration
(10-416)a few days ago for the purposing of selling some Stock
(10-416)belonging to Lady Scott to divide it among the young
(10-416)people, so I am so far advanced. In respect to the proof
(10-416)required—there are two points which will be difficult to
(10-416)prove otherwise than by Miss Nicolson's general knowlege
(10-416)of the facts. These are 1st. the marriage of Jean Charpentier
(10-416)with Marguerite Eli Charpentier. But if we have luck to
(10-416)recover the certificates of baptism at Lyons,¹ they will

(10-416)probably refer to the father & mother as married persons.
(10-416)2dly. I fear there is no hope of finding any thing respecting
(10-416)the death of Jean Charpentier.

(10-416)All the other points can be clearly proved. I will wait
(10-416)on Miss Nicolson & let you know her answer for I suppose
(10-416)her evidence should be secured as soon as possible. I am
(10-416)your truly obliged WALTER SCOTT

(10-416)REGENTS PARK SUSSEX PLACE 24

(10-416)4 May [1828]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. HUGHES

(10-416)MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I have been ungratefully
(10-416)silent owing to the anxiety of the time which I have
(10-416)passed here latterly—now that our hopes begin to
(10-416)assume a more cheerful prospect I hasten to write.² I
(10-416)had not been here a week before poor dear Johnnie

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

417

(10-417)[Lockhart] became very unwell spat blood with a fever
(10-417)and continual cough and became so much debilitated
(10-417)that the physicians thought him in the most instant
(10-417)danger. He was posted down to Brighton without delay
(10-417)his father mother and Anne going with him and settling
(10-417)themselves there with such effect that thank God the poor
(10-417)little fellow is much better and we have fair hope of his
(10-417)weathering this bad turn. Whether the constant care
(10-417)of his parents can keep alive this feeble plant God only
(10-417)knows and to him we must refer ourselves.

(10-417)In the mean time it is sad enough to have come up here

(10-417)to meet my children all together and instead of doing so
(10-417)I am left to play Seged of Ethiopia in a solitary house.
(10-417)No one is left me but Charles whose business takes him
(10-417)up at all hours except for an hour in the morning and
(10-417)Walter who is at Hampton court. You would have been
(10-417)sorry but I think pleased to see Anne with a melancholy
(10-417)countenance but a resolved spirit send back her tickets
(10-417)for Allmacks for the Caledonian Ball and all the fine
(10-417)affairs she had been asked to & quietly accompany her
(10-417)sister to help to nurse the sick boy.

(10-417)I hope I shall see the least glimpse of Dr. Hughes and
(10-417)you before we go which will be in the middle of May.
(10-417)If not we make sure of you in July when we will be at
(10-417)Abbotsford from 12 July to 12 November and I must not
(10-417)add delighted to see you. If you can bring Mr. Hughes
(10-417)and his lady tant mieux.

(10-417)Poor Terry's misfortunes have arisen from imprudence
(10-417)but nothing worse. On his undertaking the adventure
(10-417)of the Adelphi theatre which was a most profitable
(10-417)one he gave his friends to understand at least allowed
(10-417)them to believe that he was unembarassd whereas an old
(10-417)debt or two augmented heavily by means which money
(10-417)lenders understand was in fact hanging like a millstone
(10-417)about his neck. This turned at last too large for his
(10-417)management and he is I fear irretrievably ruined. But
(10-417)he has a high character in his profession and therefore

(10-418)though he has lost a cast for fortune which may never
(10-418)again present itself he has still the means of subsistence
(10-418)left. I apprehend he will be obliged to sell his share in
(10-418)the Adelphi worth about 5000 l which will pay twelve or
(10-418)fourteen shillings in the pound. It is sad work. I lent

(10-418)him a sum of no great consequence intending that 200
(10-418)should go to fit out his child when he could get an
(10-418)appointment. This too is lost in the wreck—what I
(10-418)may lose myself is of no consideration and I would give
(10-418)it all freely to see the poor fellow on his legs again.

(10-418)I am trying what I can do for Allan Cunningham &
(10-418)I trust may succeed. He is a real good fellow and a clever
(10-418)one if he knew when he had said enough. Love to my
(10-418)excellent Doctor your son his lady and the Godson. The
(10-418)dogs for the Duchess are in health but have rather grown
(10-418)bigger than they should be. I will send them by the next
(10-418)steam boat when I return to Edinburgh. Adieu dear
(10-418)Madam. God bless you.

(10-418)WALTER SCOTT

(10-418)SUSSEX PLACE 24 REG[EN]TS PARK 7th May [1828]

[Heffer and Wells]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, HAMPTON COURT

(10-418)MY DEAR WALTER,—I met Sir William Knighton to day
(10-418)who informd me that I was to be commanded to the
(10-418)palace on Sunday. Though I have not rec[e]ived the
(10-418)official intimation I think it best to break off our
(10-418)engagement which of course this order supercedes. It would be
(10-418)very ungrateful to be sorry for H. Majestys remembrance
(10-418)of me. But I could have wishd it had been for another
(10-418)day.

(10-418)Lockhart has just come in : the news from Brighton
(10-418)are I think pretty much the same at least there is thought

(10-419)to be no pressing danger or any great tendency to
(10-419)recovery. I remain your most obedient Servant

(10-419)WALTER SCOTT
(10-419)24 SUSSEX PLACE 9th. May [PM. 1828]

(10-419)I hope to see you one morning next week.
[Law]

TO WILLIAM GOODHUGH 1

(10-419)Sir Walter Scott ought before now to have returned to
(10-419)Mr. Goodhugh his best thanks for the Library Manual
(10-419)from which Sir Walter is sure he will receive much
(10-419)information. For the improvement of another edition. Sir
(10-419)Walter would recommend the expunging the note p. 151,
(10-419)respecting the novel of Waverley having been offered to
(10-419)several booksellers for 25 or 30. No such offer was ever
(10-419)made, but Mr. Constable, who was in the secret of the
(10-419)author, offered 500 for the work while in progress,
(10-419)which the author declined, thinking if it was worth that
(10-419)sum it was worth more.

(10-419)Sir Walter has also the honour to acknowledge Mr.
(10-419)Goodhugh's grammatical work.

(10-419)NO 24, SUSSEX PLACE, REGENT'S PARK,

(10-419)13 May [1828]
[Forget Me Not, 1845]

TO [ROBERT CADELL]

(10-419)DEAR SIR,—I observe with great pleasure that all is
(10-419)arranged for the new Edition. From what I have

(10-420)remarked your plan is far the best could have been
(10-420)thought upon 1 . . .

(10-420)This is the Roxburghe Club day and I hear nothing
(10-420)of my contribution I thought James would have sent me
(10-420)a line about it at least.

(10-420)I do not think I can set out before the 20th. as I go
(10-420)down to Brighton to see my daughter & poor Johnie who
(10-420)is not much better. I am commanded also to attend
(10-420)the Duchess of Kent on the 19th. By the way I have seen
(10-420)a high person who seemd much gratified with the idea
(10-420)of the dedication Always yours truly

(10-420)[15th May 1828] WALTER SCOTT

[Stevenson]

TO SAMUEL ROGERS, ST. JAMES'S PLACE

(10-420)MY DEAR ROGERS,—I cannot give up our Hamptonian
(10-420)frolic. Wordsworth has promised to join us in place of
(10-420)the Transatlantic Cooper or brings him should he be
(10-420)still within reach and I would propose Sunday 25th at
(10-420)2 o'clock mustering in James street. I am sure my
(10-420)daughter in law would delight to see Miss Rogers. I will
(10-420)take care of Wordsworth outward and homeward bound
(10-420)but my voiture like the Derby Dillie only carries three
(10-420)Insides Always Yrs WALTER SCOTT

(10-420)16th May 1828 SUSSEX TERRACE

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON

(10-420)private & confidential

(10-420)MY DEAR SIR WILLIAM,—I have a particular reason
(10-420)for asking half an hours private conversation with you on

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

421

(10-421)a subject of some interest in the present state of publick
(10-421)affairs I mean the Quarterly Review. The number of
(10-421)copies sold amounts to 12,000 having increased
(10-421)considerably while under Lockhart's charge. This sale is
(10-421)equal to all the other reviews in Britain put together for
(10-421)the Edinburgh does not sell 6000 or all the rest above
(10-421)the same number. It is therefore in these reading days a
(10-421)most powerful engine especially as the power of the press
(10-421)is every day increasing.

(10-421)Lockhart's connection with the work ends in a few
(10-421)Months 1 & Murray is I presume desirous of renewing
(10-421)it. But I think the Editors continuing in office will much
(10-421)depend upon his being able to obtain some confidential
(10-421)channel through which he may obtain a hint from time
(10-421)to time what he is to do & what forbear. I must tell you
(10-421)in great confidence his situation at present a great deal
(10-421)cripples his power of being useful. Members of the
(10-421)government holding situations of consequence propose
(10-421)to him articles of the most opposite tendency without his
(10-421)having the means of knowing which with a view to his
(10-421)Majestys service he ought to prefer. Now if any
(10-421)confidential quarter was pointed out where [a] hint might be
(10-421)given or a question asked it would give energy and
(10-421)efficacy to his interference. Believe me dear Sir William
(10-421)the matter is of the last consequence. Men were formerly

(10-421)led by the ears—they are now guided by the eye and the
(10-421)influence of the author has succeeded to that of the
(10-421)orator. The whole daily press seems to me to have
(10-421)embraced democratical opinions without one exception.
(10-421)And it is worth while to secure and effectually
(10-421)direct this very important branch of the periodical
(10-421)literature.

(10-421)Some other things I want to mention but they are
(10-421)personal to Lockhart himself and can be easily arranged

422 LETTERS OF 1828

(10-422)—indeed you partly know the subject from poor Canning.
(10-422)I am my dear Sir William gratefully and truly yours

(10-422)24 SUSSEX PLACE REGENTS PARK WALTER SCOTT

(10-422)16 September [May 1828]
[John Murray]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, HAMPTON COURT

(10-422)MY DEAR WALTER,—As Anne and I leave for Scotland
(10-422)on Monday se'ennighf I would gladly dine with you
(10-422)Sunday 25, and renew my proposal to bring Rogers and
(10-422)instead of the American, Wordsworth who is my old
(10-422)friend. If I could possibly intrude on Jane so far I would
(10-422)like to ask Wordsworth[s] wife & daughter who are in all
(10-422)the senses of the word very plain persons. Do you
(10-422)undertake to face us for an early dinner.

(10-422)Wordsworth asked me a question which I could not
(10-422)answer. It respected the family &c of Mr Temple of
(10-422)your corps and whether he was like to be a good match
(10-422)for a young person whom I suppose he has proposed to.

(10-422)I know nothing of the family but said I believed Mr
(10-422)Temple to be perfectly respectable a younger brother
(10-422)I believe but further I could say nothing. It is of course
(10-422)an affair of consequence. I am always Your[s] affectly

(10-422)W SCOTT
18 May 1828 24 SUSSEX PLACE

(10-422)We will come about three walk about for an hour and
(10-422)dine early. Let me know if you will face the Lions &
(10-422)Lionesses. I have much regard for Wordsworth.

[Law]

TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM

(10-422)MY DEAR ALLAN,—It gives me the most sincere pleasure
(10-422)to say that the Cadetship is secured—It is however for
(10-422)next season—you will have particulars from Lord

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT 423

(10-423)Melville who will send you the official appointment.¹ I
(10-423)know Mr Chantrey kindly means to make all expense
(10-423)easy—I enclose a note for him and am with congratulations
(10-423)Dear Allan most truly yours

(10-423)WALTER SCOTT

(10-423)Sunday [18th May 1828] 24 SUSSEX PLACE
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-423)DEAR SIR,—I have a letter from John Gibson ² by which
(10-423)I see that the Grande Opus cannot be adjusted till I come

(10-423)down. There are some hanks which I trust to unravel
(10-423)without much difficulty. I thank you for your attention
(10-423)about the house. My servants will come in about friday
(10-423)30 May. I think we shall be ourselves at home on 1st.
(10-423)June or if Wednesday be a play day on the 3d. You know
(10-423)we have a recess every second Wednesday in the Court of
(10-423)Session. I bring matter with me to set J. B. instantly
(10-423)agoing with the Tales and there shall no grass grow under
(10-423)my feet you may depend on it.

(10-423)Every body here seems satisfied with the fair Maid of
(10-423)Perth which is great encouragement. I returnd from

424

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-424)Brighton yesterday I cannot say I think the poor child
(10-424)better although no immediate symptoms of danger appear.
(10-424)But he has constant attacks and no strength to rally upon,
(10-424)a melancholy prospect I am Dear Sir very much yours

(10-424)WALTER SCOTT
(10-424)23 May 1828 24 SUSSEX PLACE REGTS. PARK

(10-424)Many thanks for your attention to the plants.

(10-424)27 May I am just on the eve of setting out. I recommend
(10-424)to your kind charge some of the heavy baggage
(10-424)which will come down by sea.

(10-424)Private
[Stevenson]

TO THE RIGHT HON. ROBERT PEEL, ETC., ETC.

(10-424)MY DEAR SIR,—I am afraid the agreeable duty of paying
(10-424)the debt which you kindly claim from me must, like some

(10-424)other debts of honour, lie over till our next meeting, for as
(10-424)I must set out for Scotland on Monday, I cannot have
(10-424)the honour to wait upon you. I have transmitted your
(10-424)kind invitation to Lockhart who is at present at Brighton,
(10-424)98 King's Road. His child is considerably better, so I
(10-424)hope he will be up here in time to pay his homage to the
(10-424)Poet Laureate. I am with great respect and regard My
(10-424)dear Sir Your honourd & obliged humble Serv[t]

(10-424)25 May [1828] 24 SUSSEX PLACE WALTER SCOTT
[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(10-424)MY DEAR MRS JOANNA,—After waiting till the tide of
(10-424)time which sets in so strongly in London should permit
(10-424)me to cross over to Hampstead I find the season of my
(10-424)necessary return to Scotland before such an auspicious
(10-424)opportunity has arrived. Business and domestic calamity
(10-424)have been the cause of this. We have some cause to

1828 SIR WALTER SCOTT 425

(10-425)think less gloomily of the poor child for the present.
(10-425)But—much is shut up in these three letters.

(10-425)I return your Manuscript 1 which I have perused twice
(10-425)over. It possesses much of the force and genius of the
(10-425)writer and I think the plot is a remarkably good one
(10-425)with a single exception and that is that a sort of second
(10-425)interest arises in Murrays fate which feels a little less
(10-425)interesting after the principal plot which affects the
(10-425)honour and safety of his daughter has been ended. Something
(10-425)of this kind must take place but I think it might
(10-425)be advantageously abridged. We do not readily yield to
(10-425)a subordinate source of interest after that which has

(10-425)occupied us during the piece is satisfied. With this
(10-425)exception I think the management of the piece is most
(10-425)dramatic and effective and your mad witch a sublime
(10-425)creature.

(10-425)I retain the wish I hinted to you so hardily that in
(10-425)some of these delightful mornings when there is pleasure
(10-425)even in the act of living and which are as you once
(10-425)described them for me so favourable to your poetical
(10-425)composition 2 and turn me this whole play into your own
(10-425)beautiful and impressive blank verse. I do not admit
(10-425)your apology that the subject is domestic. It is an
(10-425)argument founded on the worldly prem[iss] : when a
(10-425)man is down Down with him. I dont like tragedies in
(10-425)prose and am not disposed to admit they are tragedies at
(10-425)all. Having arrived at the abstruse and difficult conclusion
(10-425)that prose is not poetry it is time to pause on it and
(10-425)besides I have to pack my books which have been multiplied

426

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-426)during my residence here in a manner which seems
(10-426)as [if they] hatchd each other.

(10-426)Adieu my dear Mrs Baillie. It is not in the power of
(10-426)gray goose quill to express my regard for yourself and
(10-426)admiration of your talents. My kindest Compliments
(10-426)attend Mrs Agnes and I always am Your sincere friend
(10-426)and most obt
WALTER SCOTT

(10-426)24 SUSSEX PLACE 26 May [1828]
[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(10-426)DEAR CHARLES,—I find the Nos. of Lodge's book did

(10-426)not belong to the set which I consider yours, but were
(10-426)left by some drummer of the trade upon speculation, so
(10-426)I must give you the trouble to return it. This is—

(10-426)" Gie a thing and take a thing,
(10-426)The ill man's gowd ring."

(10-426)Quoere—Who is the ill man ?

(10-426)Can you lend me the " Cloud of Witnesses," or any
(10-426)work containing the epitaph on the prisoners who died at
(10-426)Dunnottar Castle ? If so, please oblige me per bearer.—
(10-426)Always yours truly, W. SCOTT

(10-426)Tuesday, SHANDWICK PLACE [May-June 1828]

(10-426)I hope your cold gets better, though the weather is jimp
(10-426)summer yet.

[Sharpe's Letters]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

[Circa 5th to 9th June 1828]

(10-426)MY DEAR LOGKHART,—We arrived safe at Abbotsford
(10-426)on Sunday evening when you may believe I was not sorry
(10-426)to exchange the company of

(10-426)Lords & dukes & noble princes
(10-426)All the pride & flower of Spain

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

427

(10-427)for that of Tom Purdie Nimmie Spice and Co/ and
(10-427)turtle and venison for sheeps head whisky & water and

(10-427)a segar. Wednesday evening brought us here where we
(10-427)found all well excepting the distress of the McDonalds
(10-427)poor Jemmie Grahams death being daily expected.

(10-427)I received you[r] two letters with great interest. I
(10-427)think the Duke will stand and if they give up the
(10-427)Catholic question manfully they will stand the faster.
(10-427)Peele encouraged by such a premier will act better than
(10-427)under the uncertainty of late times. I mean he will
(10-427)act with more perfect reliance on himself. The tone of
(10-427)the whigs here is to call the present folks the Staff
(10-427)administration. This is mere slang & will not go far.

(10-427)The opening of your intercourse with peelee is excellent
(10-427)and you must not be too modest in not improving it as
(10-427)proper opportunities offer. I am far more fearful of
(10-427)your neglecting these than any thing else. You may
(10-427)[be of] service without advocating particular measures
(10-427)but keeping to the sound tone of politics in general. I
(10-427)am anxious for your interview with the Duke. He is
(10-427)brief sententious and fond of plain and distinct answers.
(10-427)Leave nothing which you do not comprehend and speak
(10-427)distinct and loud. Remember he hears imperfectly.

(10-427)I am sure Sir William will be true.¹ Pray send him
(10-427)the Life of Burns.² It has done you infinite credit. I
(10-427)could give you very good authority where you & I seem
(10-427)to differ but you have chosen the wiser and better view
(10-427)and Burns had a right to have his frailties spared especially
(10-427)post tantum temporis. All people applaud it. You may
(10-427)say if you will you send it to Sir William by my desire.
(10-427)A new edition will immediatly be wanted. I can tell
(10-427)you some good & accurate facts respecting Lord Sidmouths
(10-427)intentions in his favour which I had from George
(10-427)Ellis no freind of the Doctor & have since had confirmd
(10-427)by himself. I will write to Sir William tomorrow.

(10-428)Thank you most kindly for your efforts in Charles's
(10-428)favour but perhaps it will do as well when he has more
(10-428)knowledge of business.

(10-428)The Fair Maid I has had great acceptance here & gives
(10-428)me encouragement to think I may work out my temporal
(10-428)salvation which I shall scarce think accomplishd till I
(10-428)do no[t] owe 100 in the world. In the mean time all
(10-428)goes on well.

(10-428)Anne and I are well and happy save when we think
(10-428)which is very often of poor Johnie. But what can I say
(10-428)save that we are in Gods hands.

(10-428)Pray continue to write when any thing occurs. You
(10-428)know how ignorant we are here. [The remainder of the
MS. has been cut out.]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

(10-428)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I cannot inclose this parcell
(10-428)without adding a few lines to you. I had great pleasure
(10-428)in seeing you constantly and actively employd in your
(10-428)duty. This is the season when you must toil and sow if
(10-428)you hope to reap hereafter. The only thing which I
(10-428)have to remark is your habit of lying late in bed in the
(10-428)board[ing house]. This loses at least two precious and
(10-428)uninterruptd hours which might be employd to infinite
(10-428)advantage in refreshing old studies and carrying on those
(10-428)which are in progress. Make an exertion my good
(10-428)friend you will find it one day neither the least important

(10-428)or least useful in your life. The habit of early rising like
(10-428)other sacrifices of ease to duty is somewhat painful to
(10-428)acquire but it requires only the perseverance of a week
(10-428)or two to make it the habitual custom of life and a most
(10-428)important one it is.

(10-428)When you read books of amusement let them be as

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

429

(10-429)often as possible in a foreign language then you are always
(10-429)gaining something material even while you amuse yourself
(10-429)and make yourself acquainted with the best french &
(10-429)German stile of composition.

(10-429)Commend me kindly to Walter and Jane. I conclude
(10-429)you will generally see them of a Sunday.

(10-429)We saw a glimpse of Abbotsford for two days or rather
(10-429)for Monday & a part of Tuesday & found all well and
(10-429)happy. I inclose a letter to Lockhart & one which came
(10-429)here for you.

(10-429)I am very sorry to say poor James Grahame Macdonald
(10-429)is despaird of. His father & mother propose going to
(10-429)Falmouth to meet the packet from Malta in which he has
(10-429)taken a passage—but Mr M—— says he has no hope from
(10-429)the accounts received that he will reach Britain. A
(10-429)melancholy business.

(10-429)I will write tomorrow in your behalf to your new
(10-429)Chief Lord Aberdeen 1 who is an old acquaintance and
(10-429)friend of mine for which perhaps you will not fare the
(10-429)worse. Let me hear from you soon and believe me with
(10-429)best wishes in which Anne joins. Your Affectionate father
(10-429)WALTER SCOTT

(10-429)6 SHANDWICK PLACE 5 June [1828]

[Law]

TO LADY SHELLEY

(10-429)MY DEAR LADY SHELLEY,—I was rather surprized by
(10-429)your Ladyship's intimation that a friend of yours had
(10-429)read over Patten's book 2 without finding any notice of
(10-429)Edward Shelley and as I thought that once upon a time
(10-429)I could have matched my memory with any man living

430

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-430)I am still glad to find that it has not yet failed me so far
(10-430)as to lead me into so great a blunder. My recollections
(10-430)I find are in general quite correct though there is one
(10-430)exception. In the list of the English special officers on
(10-430)the expedition we find Edward Shelley " My Lord
(10-430)Gray's Lieutenant of the men of arms of Bulleyn,"¹ the
(10-430)heavy armed cavalry that is who belonged to the garrison
(10-430)of Boulogne. He is particularly mentioned as falling
(10-430)with other gentlemen of distinction in a charge made
(10-430)upon the Scottish infantry which was repelled with loss.
(10-430)After the battle their bodies were found pitifully gashed
(10-430)and mangled. But it was not Sir John's ancestor whose
(10-430)hands were chopd of[f] as I thought. It was a gentleman
(10-430)called little Presto ² whose hands were cut of[f]
(10-430)by the wrists and it was known to be he because it was
(10-430)known he had bracelets of gold for the which they had
(10-430)so chopt him. Then here comes our friend.

(10-430)" Edward Shelley alas that worthy gentleman and
(10-430)valiant captain all pitifully disfigurd and mangled among
(10-430)them lay and but by his beard nothing discernible of

(10-430)whom (besides the properness of parson for his wit his
(10-430)good qualities his activity in feats of war and his perfect
(10-430)honesty for the which with men of all estates he was
(10-430)always so much esteemed and so well beloved and hereto
(10-430)for that he was so near my friend I had cause enough
(10-430)here without parsimony to praise his life and to lament
(10-430)his death " &c. &c.³ There is much more to the purpose
(10-430)of Edward Shelley which the author excuses by saying
(10-430)he was of those who in his opinion had the best deserts
(10-430)toward his King and Country.

(10-430)I am happy to have it in my power after some search
(10-430)to send you a copy of the collection in which Patten's
(10-430)history was reprinted. It is itself become very scarce
(10-430)and although I sought everywhere I thought myself

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

431

(10-431)lucky in getting the shabby copy of which I beg your
(10-431)acceptance. The editor has followed the spelling and
(10-431)the contractions of the original. I have to remark that
(10-431)a line drawn along the [top] of a word expresses that an
(10-431)M or an N is left out thus Me signifies men, stading
(10-431)signifies standing—the letter y is often used for the thus
(10-431)ye signifies the—U is very often used for V. Attending to
(10-431)these particular difficulties the work is easily read and
(10-431)from the curious circumstances which the author details
(10-431)as well as his quaint humourous stile is worthy attentive
(10-431)perusal. I have put in marks at the places where Edward
(10-431)Shelley is mentioned.

(10-431)I congratulate you on the excellent division in the
(10-431)house. If Peele will bend his brows 1 and make a gallant
(10-431)fight there is enough of good will to back him.

(10-431)My kindest respects to Sir John my fair young hair-

(10-432)enthusiastic love of communicating knowledge that I
(10-432)conceive can exist and when you add perfect good-
(10-432)humour & strong bodily health I really think it would
(10-432)be difficult to meet his equal. But while we were in the
(10-432)meridian of our prosperity Williams was tempted to leave
(10-432)us for a chair in the new London university. I doubt
(10-432)much if he has done well for himself, certainly his loss
(10-432)will be with great difficulty supplied but we are now on
(10-432)the look out. Had Williams been less rash in engaging
(10-432)himself his aid would have been most useful to use in your
(10-432)present undertaking which I should for certain reasons
(10-432)have thought would have suited him much better & I for
(10-432)one would have grudged less the loss of his assistance at
(10-432)Edinr. But this is past praying for & all I can wish you
(10-432)is as good a man as he.

(10-432)I am obliged to be troublesome to you for an exact list
(10-432)of our brethren of the Roxburghe to be inserted in usual
(10-432)form at the commencement of my contribution. I had

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

433

(10-433)one furnished by either Sir Francis or you but the printer
(10-433)has mislaid it during my absence in London & the
(10-433)shortest way of remedying the loss is by application to
(10-433)you. I will hope to receive this with your convenience.
(10-433)I am Dear Sir very much your faithful & obliged Servant

(10-433)WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN CAM HOBHOUSE 1

(10-433)MY DEAR SIR,—On my return to this place I am
(10-433)favoured with your letter 2 and am glad to observe the
(10-433)committee are busy about poor Byron's monument. On my

(10-433)own part I beg you will have the goodness to put my name
(10-433)down for 25 (twenty five pounds) which I will lose no
(10-433)time in remitting to the bankers who may be chosen as
(10-433)depositories of the subscriptions. I have only to add that
(10-433)I will with pleasure double this subscription if the
(10-433)expense incurred should make it necessary. Believe me
(10-433)Dear Sir Your most faithful humble servant

(10-433)WALTER SCOTT

(10-433)EDINBURGH 11 June 1828

[John Murray]

434

LETTERS OF

1828

TO RT. HON. ROBERT PEELE

(10-434)DEAR SIR,—There is a report that the vacant parish
(10-434)of Cupar in Angus, the parishioners having divided into
(10-434)two parties recommending different candidates, is to be
(10-434)filld upon public grounds of distinguished merit. In this
(10-434)case I hope I do not presume too much in placing before
(10-434)you the merits of Mr Macintosh MacKay presently
(10-434)Minister of Laggan in Inverness-shire. Mr MacKay is
(10-434)a gentleman of much learning and irreproachable morals.
(10-434)He has just finishd the almost herculean task of a Gaelick
(10-434)dictionary a great desideratum not only in Scottish
(10-434)Antiquities but in the general history of language and
(10-434)it has received the approbation of the best judges. He is
(10-434)an excellent preacher and unimpeachable in the discharge
(10-434)of his parochial duties. He is only to appearance about
(10-434)thirty years old and it would be a hundred pities if such
(10-434)literary talents and so much power of patient investigation
(10-434)should be lost in the remote solitude of a parish in
(10-434)the far highlands where he can neither have access to

(10-434)books or contact with literary society.

(10-434)If therefore the report concerning the living of Cupar

(10-434)Angus should prove true you will not be sorry to know

(10-434)that the auld Kirk of Scotland can offer for pres[ent]ment

(10-434)a candidate of such literary & professional merit.¹ Believe

(10-434)me with much respect Dear Sir Your much obliged &

(10-434)very obedient Servant

WALTER SCOTT

(10-434)EDINR. 12 June 1828

[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

435

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-435)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I received your letter yesterday

(10-435)and observe with deep sorrow how little you have to say

(10-435)on the subject which must be most at both our hearts.

(10-435)But Gods will must be done. I pass to other matters.

(10-435)Your way to do with the Premier is to set your article

(10-435)in proof following out the hints I gave you and send it

(10-435)with such queries as occur as briefly stated as is consistent

(10-435)with being plain & intelligible. This will give him least

(10-435)trouble. You will remember that he considerd that the

(10-435)basis of a pacific system was laid in the Alliance at Paris

(10-435)to which the King of France afterwards acceded and he

(10-435)considerd the Holy Alliance as an hasty arrangement

(10-435)made in the enthusiastic feelings of the moment to which

(10-435)Britain never acceded and which could scarce be considerd

(10-435)as the deliberate purpose of the powers who did

(10-435)engage in it. You will look of course with a diplomatic

(10-435)eye at the treatises [treaties ?] themselves.

(10-435)I think perhaps our good freind Dr Gooch might be

(10-435)kind enough to drop S. W. K. a line but I have great
(10-435)hope that some of the arrangements you talk of will not
(10-435)be completed till his return.¹

(10-435)The Lyons expedition may wait your leisure. I have
(10-435)ascertaind by the kind exertions of American Cooper
(10-435)who is a nominal Consul at Lyons that the records exist
(10-435)and he has sent me the formal register of my poor wifes

436

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-436)birth as distinct as can be desired.¹ The search was a
(10-436)very perfunctory one and there is no doubt that John 2
(10-436)Carpenters birth will also be proved. By the way he was
(10-436)christend David. The reason alleged why it was not
(10-436)found in the same record with his sisters was the Chance
(10-436)of the parents having removed to another parish. I will
(10-436)send the whole papers under cover to Charles. So you
(10-436)will be au fait of the business. I will add the baptismal
(10-436)records of my children & obtained as I came through
(10-436)Carlisle the register of my own marriage. The only thing
(10-436)which occurs as an obstacle to the success of our claim may
(10-436)be the difficulty of establishing the death of John Charpentier
(10-436)Lady Scotts father. But it [is] likely to be found
(10-436)in the records of Lyons. If this be the case there will be
(10-436)little more trouble in arranging the matter. I have only
(10-436)to wait for the baptismal certificates from Bishop Sandford
(10-436)and will send you the whole together under a frank.

(10-436)I saw Crokers escape with pleasure he is lucky to have
(10-436)extricated himself in time.

(10-436)Anne is quite well I am glad to say. Anne my niece
(10-436)is safely arrived which will be society to her when we go
(10-436)to the country. I am so far behind that I must work at
(10-436)my own matters till I get to Abbotsford in a fortnight

(10-436)hence when I will finish Haji Baba which is lying by
(10-436)me. I doubt I will not be able to overtake Lodge.
(10-436)I am sure with your knowlege of Art you can do more
(10-436)judgement to the work that I can. Did you wish me to
(10-436)undertake old Crabbe ?

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

437

(10-437)I have made enquiries at Terry['s] desire whether he
(10-437)can get an engagement here and find it could not be
(10-437)without turning off the Baillie.¹ Indeed I wonder at
(10-437)Terry wishing it for Scotland is not a place to redeem a
(10-437>false step in. Besides the salaries are very small.² I am
(10-437)terribly sorry for Mrs Terry.

(10-437)I think I will try a letter to S. W. K. myself & valeat
(10-437)quantum. Yours always & Love to Sophia and children
(10-437)from WALTER SCOTT

(10-437)SHANDWICK PLACE 21 June [PM. 1828]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

A MONSIEUR J. FENIMORE COOPER, CONSUL DES ETATS UNIS
AUX SOIN DES MESSRS. WELLES AND COY A PARIS

(10-437)MY DEAR SIR,—I was infinitely obliged by your letter
(10-437)received five days since and for the kind attention which
(10-437)you have so kin[d]ly paid to my troublesome request.
(10-437)The degree in which you have suc[c]eeded is of great
(10-437)consequence and shows that the other which I knew
(10-437)existed must also be to be come at. The date of the
(10-437)Certificate awanting is about 1775-6. What may be
(10-437)more difficult to come at is the death of Jean Charpentier
(10-437)the father about this I am tottally uncertain but believe
(10-437)it too[k] place after. I should also notice that though

(10-437)Charpentier the son went all his life by the names of
(10-437)Charles Carpenter by which he was received when a boy
(10-437)into the Church of England yet he was christend at Lyons
(10-437)by the name of John David Charpentier and it is under that
(10-437)name that his baptismal record will be found. As my
(10-437)son in law Lockhart proposes to go himself to Lyons soon

438

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-438)it would be abusing your goodness to take up your time
(10-438)with further enquiry into this matter. But I will send this
(10-438)open through his hands and in case his journey should
(10-438)not take place I will anxiously avail myself of your good
(10-438)offices to employ an active agent on my behalf to take
(10-438)out the certificate of baptism of John David Charpentier
(10-438)and the funeral record of Jean Charpentier father of the
(10-438)family. We will most cheerfully pay any agent who may
(10-438)be thus employd all expences of time and trouble the
(10-438)object being of some importance to my family. It is
(10-438)possible that the fate of Charpentier the elder can be
(10-438)discoverd by enquiry & investigation in case it does not
(10-438)appear on the mortuary records and it would be desireable
(10-438)to collect evidence on that head. Lockhart will add a
(10-438)few words to this letter mentioning whether he is likely
(10-438)to be in France himself or thinks it better to avail himself
(10-438)of your kind offer to recommend an honest and active
(10-438)agent. It is what I cannot decide upon for him & what
(10-438)he may not be able to decide immediatly for himself as
(10-438)his power of executing his purpose must depend upon the
(10-438)state of his own family which is at present uncertain.

(10-438)The Belgians are right to keep the field now which some
(10-438)of [them] did no[t] do with much obstinacy when the
(10-438)day was going on. I know the ground well and am sorry
(10-438)it should have been changed in its external form. You
(10-438)describe it exactly like the Duke who said to me it was

(10-438)not a strong position but a good field for fighting battle
(10-438)fairly out without advantage to any party.

(10-438)I hope the next time you wander to the Old Island you
(10-438)will come to see the north where you would receive a most
(10-438)cordial wellcome which would be joyfully extended to
(10-438)Mrs. Cooper and your young one. This is delicious
(10-438)weather. I am tiring of spending it in the streets of this
(10-438)ci devant metropolis and want to get back to my old hills
(10-438)& my young trees. When I can do any thing that can
(10-438)be attended with the least pleasure to you you have a
(10-438)right to call upon [me] and the summons will be a favour.

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

439

(10-439)I have made acquaintance to day with a countryman of
(10-439)yours who seems an agreeable young man with very weak
(10-439)health. He is of New York—his name Hosack. Always
(10-439)my dear Cooper Yours most truly WALTER SCOTT

(10-439)EDINBURGH 24 Jun[e] [PM. 1828]

(10-439)When you favour me with a line the general address of
(10-439)Edinburg will always reach me. Or if put under cover
(10-439)to my son Charles Scott Foreign Office Lond. & that again
(10-439)inclosed to Right Honble the Earl of Aberdeen will go
(10-439)by any British ambassadors bag.

[Grenville Kane]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

(10-439)DEAR CHARLES,—The inclosed is a family packet
(10-439)conta[i]ning some papers of consequence. Pray see
(10-439)they are [c]arefully given or forwarded to Lockhart in
(10-439)which you are all concerned.

(10-439)I am deeply grieved for Sophias situation. I fear there
(10-439)is not any hope of Johnie & dare not myself entertain any.
(10-439)But it is in vain to touch on the subject. I have no doubt
(10-439)Walter & you will do all in your power to soften the heavy
(10-439)blow which now seems almost inevitable.

(10-439)I am glad to see you write now a bold manly hand.
(10-439)Dont let it be depraved by haste or negligence. I hope
(10-439)you mind my advice concerning early rising. It is but

440

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-440)an effort to gain a good habit and it is an inheritance for
(10-440)life.

(10-440)Touching french my recommendations are not much
(10-440)worth. But when you read for stile I would advise
(10-440)Madame de Sevigne when for instruction take La
(10-440)Cretelles late history of France.¹ It is not first rate in
(10-440)point of composition. But in all cases it seems to me best
(10-440)to make a general foundation in the history of a nation
(10-440)by acquiring an acquaintance with leading facts persons
(10-440)and incidents & work out the minute particulars at
(10-440)leisure just as people in a new country first acquire a
(10-440)general knowlege of its extent bearing [?] and prominent
(10-440)features and then work out by minute survey a more
(10-440)particular acquaintance with its subordinate districts.
(10-440)Always make notes and in the French language and
(10-440)correct them by your grammar or rather by advice of a
(10-440)competent person. Modern history ought now to [be]
(10-440)one of your chief studies joind with that of languages.
(10-440)For instance in Germany I would read the thirty years
(10-440)War of Schiller and if before doing so you read over with
(10-440)attention the first volume of Robertson's Charles Vth
(10-440)which gives an admirable view of the state of the Continent

(10-440)in the 16 century you will understand the better.

(10-440)We are here for a fortnight or so longer that is I am
(10-440)for Anne and her cousin Anne who is with us will go to
(10-440)Abbotsford about the 4th. or 5 July & I shall be lord of
(10-440)my lonely palace till the 11th. I am as healthy in some
(10-440)respects more so saving a twitch or two [of] rheumatism
(10-440)just to remind me that

(10-440)Old ships must expect to get [out] of commission
(10-440)Nor again to weigh the anchor with a Yo heave yo.²

(10-440)That is not of much consequence if I leave those who can
(10-440)man the capstan when I am gone. You have every

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

441

(10-441)advantage which education and connection can give
(10-441)you and I trust will improve them well. I have a most
(10-441)kind letter from Lord Aberdeen on your behalf and I
(10-441)know I may reckon on Lord Dunglasses 1 kindness on many
(10-441)accounts. So my dear Charles Incumbite fortiter remis.
(10-441)The world is not to be won without a struggle but a
(10-441)struggle haud averse numine usually gains it. Our old
(10-441)proverb says Ignorance is a spraind arm when the
(10-441)opportunity comes you cannot use it and there it is. If
(10-441)I had known this or known that I might have done as well
(10-441)as Such & such a one. Whereas the point is to keep
(10-441)yourself prepared for favourable circumstances when they
(10-441)occur.

(10-441)Farewell for the present my dear Charles & believe
(10-441)me ever your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

(10-441)EDINBURGH 24 June [1828]

[Law]

TO MAJOR SCOTT, HAMPTON COURT

(10-441)MY DEAR WALTER,—I have not had a line from you
(10-441)since I left town. I hope you have returned Miss Handleys
(10-441)album in due safety as I recommended to you by my
(10-441)last from Sussex place. Her father has been extremely
(10-441)active in endeavouring to recover some funds in Chancery
(10-441)that you wrote of and which with attention may be made
(10-441)forthcoming. Anne tells me you think of steaming it to
(10-441)Scotland which would afford us great pleasure. In that
(10-441)case when are [we] to expect you. We go to Abbotsford
(10-441)on the 12 July as usual and would be delighted to have
(10-441)Jane & you while weather is good and days are long.
(10-441)Anne tells me you are soon likely to be eldest Major.
(10-441)Should that happen it not only puts you out of the risk
(10-441)of reduction but gives you at some future opportunity
(10-441)the chance of the Lt. Colonelcy I suppose. Anne is

442

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-442)sitting for her picture to Grahame 1 a very clever young
(10-442)artist whose colouring is copied from the Guido school.
(10-442)I think there is a chance of my getting a very good picture.
(10-442)I wish I had as good a one of Jane & Sophia. I hear
(10-442)you have Sir Adam with you. I hope he has not deserted
(10-442)his own country entirely. We have Lord & Lady Morton
(10-442)here & dined with them at Dalmahoy the other day.²
(10-442)They made many inquiries after you as an old Berlin
(10-442)acquaintance. I am glad to understand Charles comes
(10-442)down to you on a Sunday. It is the best account of his
(10-442)spare hours. I am afraid that the severe blow hanging
(10-442)over the Lockharts is about to fall at last upon them.
(10-442)Indeed unless some miraculous change take place I
(10-442)cannot entertain the least gleam of hope & trust to your
(10-442)affection and Janes to afford Sophia such comfort as

(10-442)she can receive. I think Lockhart points at going abroad
(10-442)when such a thing happens & if so I believe Sophia will
(10-442)be most happy to come down here. Perhaps you may
(10-442)manage to come all together. All this must be dependent
(10-442)on circumstances. My neice Anne is with us to my
(10-442)great satisfaction. Love to dear Jane though she is a bad
(10-442)writer. Always your affectionate father

(10-442)EDINR. 24 June 1828

WALTER SCOTT

[Law]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-442)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I wrote you last week and
(10-442)another letter the day before last with a packet of papers
(10-442)under cover to Charles. But I [am] now calld upon to
(10-442)plague you again about our freind Williams.

(10-442)You knew that he was destined for the Latin Class in
(10-442)the new London University and you are also aware that
(10-442)he had resignd our rectorship in the Academy of Edinburgh.

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

443

(10-443)Imagine my surprize when I was informd by a
(10-443)letter addressd to Russell the Secretary saying that he had
(10-443)determined not to accept the London chair on any
(10-443)terms the Church of England having declared herself by
(10-443)her prelates in such determined opposition to the system
(10-443)of the New University. He therefore offerd us his services
(10-443)for a term of years in his late situation of Rector. This
(10-443)would have been all well ten days since—but as the Devil
(10-443)would have it within that space we had with Williams's
(10-443)advice and assistance accepted the services of a man
(10-443)unexceptionable I believe in every respect but his name
(10-443)which is Sheepshanks I have formally nominated him to the

(10-443)situation and announced the appointment in the papers.
(10-443)It appears to us that we cannot go back upon this even
(10-443)though Mr Sheepshanks (I wish he would call himself
(10-443)Trotter) consents very handsomely to what we might urge
(10-443)for receiving back our old Rector. We are clear it is
(10-443)not a thing to be thought of. This Sheepshanks has
(10-443)come to us from Cornwall thrown up a school & a small
(10-443)living in short there cannot be a restitution in integrum—

(10-443)The immediate consequence is that between the office
(10-443)which he throws up now and that which he formerly resignd

(10-443)Friend Williams falls with heavy thump
(10-443)Upon his reverential rump.

(10-443)But may not this fall be made the means of freind
(10-443)Williams's rise. He made a capital blunder in accepting
(10-443)of the University at all but he has shewn his sense of it by
(10-443)cutting the concern whenever he saw it opposed by the
(10-443)Heads of the Church and that he is sincere in his rendering
(10-443)this mark of submission in circumstances by which he
(10-443)exposes himself to the loss of his situation altogether.
(10-443)But on the contrary it gives the patrons of the new
(10-443)institution an opportunity of engaging in their undertaking

(10-444)the man whom of all others I have ever seen is the
(10-444)most useful in the forming such an establishment and the
(10-444)most sure to conduct it to the highest pitch of success.
(10-444)I speak only [of] what [I] have witnessd from his efforts
(10-444)in the Edinburgh Academy.

(10-444)I am quite aware of the inconveniences which may
(10-444)attend such a proposal. Some of the revd. patrons may
(10-444)deem [it] unsafe to engage in an important undertaking a

(10-444)person who though bred in their own establishment has
 (10-444)the appearance at least of coming to them *Graia ex urbe*.
 (10-444)To this I can only say that he is High Church enough of
 (10-444)all conscience and resigns the present professorship solely
 (10-444)to avoid placing himself in opposition to the prelates and
 (10-444)dignities of the church. Neither would he have made
 (10-444)any proposal like the present which comes from me not
 (10-444)from him. Indeed supposing that his resignation of the
 (10-444)situation in one establishment were to be followed by his
 (10-444)receiving another in the new one I can conceive his being
 (10-444)very warmly attackd & having from the coincidence of
 (10-444)the circumstances some difficulty in defending himself.
 (10-444)But it is not of Mr Williams that I am thinking. He can
 (10-444)fill his house with pupils has a living & private fortune.
 (10-444)He is not an object of pity though he lose both professorship
 (10-444)& rectorship & for that he stands prepared. But it
 (10-444)is on account of the infinite benefit which his peculiar
 (10-444)talents can render to a rising establishment and
 (10-444)particularly to such a one as is now proposed that I should
 (10-444)deeply regret his not having a situation in it. You
 (10-444)yourself know better than most men his deep learning & his
 (10-444)figure at Oxford. Surtees Charles & others can bear
 (10-444)witness to his talents and pains as a private tutor and
 (10-444)teacher of a small school. But no one save one of the
 (10-444)Trustees for the Edinburgh Academy can judge of his
 (10-444)merit as Rector & Governor of a considerable Institution.
 (10-444)The mixture of love and affection with which the boys regard
 (10-444)him, the spirit of emulation and at the same time of

(10-445)mutual regard which his example inspired into the other
 (10-445)masters the progress of his class in learning have excited
 (10-445)the surprize of all who have seen the establishment. A
 (10-445)former Candidate for the situation whom we were
 (10-445)willing to have chosen in Mr Williams room hon[orably]

(10-445)declared the situation as too fatiguing for an ordinary
(10-445)constitution. This gentleman whose name I have
(10-445)forgotten is a freind of Sir Frances Freling & might be
(10-445)referd to as an impartial witness. Mr Sheepshanks is
(10-445)so much of the same opinion that he would have even
(10-445)retreated to make way to Williams resuming his situation
(10-445)had we thought it consistent with our honour that he
(10-445)should be sufferd to do so.

(10-445)I have only to add that I fought Mr Williams' battle
(10-445)successfully when he was preferd to the rectors chair and
(10-445)though so severely opposed at the time I was afterwards
(10-445)thankd by the people who then differd from me in opinion.
(10-445)I then protected him against the charge of being too
(10-445)staunch a tory. I am now trying to explain how he
(10-445)comes to have been dealing with Whigs. It would be
(10-445)the greatest presumption in me who am no Scholar &
(10-445)comparatively little known in England and besides I
(10-445)cannot pretend to the little influence I may have in my
(10-445)native country and city. I have however some freinds
(10-445)among the gentlemen engaged & I have the utmost
(10-445)respect for the right reverend personages upon whose
(10-445)wisdom the appointments depend. I would not willingly
(10-445)stand low in their opinion yet I am willing to encounter
(10-445)the loss of their esteem if John Williams is not found to
(10-445)possess the qualities necessary to serve them united with
(10-445)youth strength zeal and activity. I am almost certain
(10-445)he will carry success to the Establishment which secures
(10-445)him and every member of the Committee of Management
(10-445)will grant the same attestation which I now do.

(10-445)Now my dear Lockhart this affair requires some
(10-445)gentling [sic] handling for I write without Williams exact
(10-445)authority though his passion for his profession & respect

(10-446)for the patrons would I think infallibly secure his willing
(10-446)consent through good repute & bad repute to lend his
(10-446)assistance to the new scheme. But it is unnecessary to
(10-446)committ him delicately placed as he already [is] till We
(10-446)know the proposal would meet any countenance from the
(10-446)eminent persons I have mentiond. If not I have written
(10-446)an unnecessary letter & no more need be said of the
(10-446)matter. And if the matter is thought of the importance
(10-446)which I attach to it why then if I can do anything further
(10-446)to forward the wishes of all parties be sure I will or you
(10-446)can open a correspondence with Williams direct. You
(10-446)will probably see the Bishop of Llandaff or the Bishop
(10-446)of Chester or some other influential person on this matter
(10-446)without loss of time.¹ Whether Mr Williams be thought
(10-446)fit to hold a situation or not I am convinced his ideas on
(10-446)the subject of education would be highly desireable.

(10-446)I think I will write a few lines to Mr. Markland on this
(10-446)subject. I have been communicating with him about
(10-446)the new establishment.² It is pity it has started so late but
(10-446)with exertion & care will win the race yet.

(10-446)Love to Sophia and all the children likewise to Charles.

(10-446)WALTER SCOTT

(10-446)You will use your own judgment whom to intrust with
(10-446)this letter.

[26th June, 1828] (3)

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

447

TO MRS. HUGHES

(10-447)MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I write immediately on the
(10-447)receipt of your kind letter to express with how much
(10-447)pleasure Anne and I will receive your promised visit.
(10-447)You cannot come amiss to us in the week following the
(10-447)14th or any time afterward you cannot come amiss as
(10-447)we shall not be absent from Abbotsford where I have
(10-447)much to do—in imagination that is—You shall walk
(10-447)with me and see if the pruners are doing their duty in the
(10-447)young plantations. I am happy Mr. Hughes proposes to
(10-447)accompany the good Doctor and you. His account of
(10-447)Boscobel and the subsequent adventures of Charles cannot
(10-447)fail to be interesting. It was a great pity that same
(10-447)Charles was but a worthless dog whom even the school of
(10-447)adversity did so little for & yet there were likeable
(10-447)qualities about him—a sort of Royal Roue whom one
(10-447)could not but like even while you could not esteem him.

(10-447)(10-447)My two dogs went up from Leith about ten days since
(10-447)they are grim tykes and should be hardy from their
(10-447)breed but they are larger in size than I could wish owing
(10-447)to their being overfed. If they take the distemper Blane's
(10-447)medicine will cure them if given when the first symptoms
(10-447)of wheezing and running at the eyes are discovered.
(10-447)They should have a pretty strong doze but they are in
(10-447)fine condition & they have indeed been rather too much
(10-447)fed which has occasioned their great size. Tom Purdie
(10-447)was afraid the Distemper would attack them when low
(10-447)in flesh, when it is generally fatal. If the Duchess thinks
(10-447)proper to have them vaccinated as in the case of human
(10-447)beings it is I think a preventative.

(10-447)I am glad you like the Gow Chrom.¹ He is rather a
(10-447)favourit[e] of my own. But Henry Wynd's insouciance
(10-447)always delighted me in the story. A man who plunged
(10-447)into such a mortal combat without knowing which side

(10-448)he was fighting on must have been a queer fellow any how.
(10-448)All this and much more we will talk of when you come to
(10-448)the North. I hope we shall have fine weather to greet you.

(10-448)Think of my luck in getting for honest Allan Cunningham
(10-448)two appointments instead of one the last is for the
(10-448)institution at Addiscombe where so clever a lad is sure
(10-448)to get on the Engineer's establishment the best in India.
(10-448)I protest I scarce felt more pleasure than when first a
(10-448)fisher I caught two trouts at once one at the fly another
(10-448)with the bobber and joy on joy landed them both. Adieu
(10-448)my kind and most respectful compliments to the excellent
(10-448)Doctor. I hold it no mean honour that he should
(10-448)undertake a fatiguing journey and am delighted Mr.
(10-448)Hughes comes with you to take trouble off the Doctor's
(10-448)hands on the road as well as to add to the pleasure of the
(10-448)visit. Yours my dear Mrs. Hughes most gratefully

(10-448)WALTER SCOTT

(10-448)SHANDWIOK PLACE EDINR 26 June [1828].

(10-448)Please God I quit this town at one o'clock p.m. friday
(10-448)the 11th when our potent grave & reverend Seignors of
(10-448)the Court of Session commence vacation.

[Heffer and Wells]

TO JOHN SAWREY MORRITT, ROKEBY PARK

(10-448)MY DEAR MORRITT,—Mr Pusey 1 shall be wellcome when
(10-448)he casts up. I suppose we shall probably see him at
(10-448)Abbotsford and have only to hope that my dogs may be

(10-449)made to comprehend that he spells his name with a single
(10-449)S for as Pussey he would meet a shrewish reception. This
(10-449)is Anne's wit not mine. If we are here we can only offer
(10-449)him the most slender of all hospitality a breakfast for I do
(10-449)not believe we have knives & forks enough to dine above
(10-449)two people our residence here at this season being so
(10-449)temporary.

(10-449)I write immediatly contrary to wont that I may say
(10-449)how happy the prospect of seeing you in August will make
(10-449)us. If we get Walter down you will get a day at the
(10-449)grouse though without the regular manoeuvres of the
(10-449)inimitable Trout. I cannot now profess to show you the
(10-449)hills myself. My lameness grows more troublesome but
(10-449)it is much more wonderful that I should have possesd
(10-449)so much activity in my youth than that I should feel
(10-449)somewhat incapable now and while I can walk were it
(10-449)with a crutch or see if it were through ten pair of spectacles
(10-449)I will always be happy and thankful. And this naturally
(10-449)brings me to the hobler.¹ I believe the word has a more
(10-449)general application than that which you assign to it.
(10-449)The Border prickers who were lancers and no archers
(10-449)are also calld hoblers and though I agree with you
(10-449)that in general the word hobbiler & hobby differ as
(10-449)the horse & the rider the former signifying the man
(10-449)who is hobbled and the latter the animal which hobbles yet
(10-449)the terms are sometimes exchanged and the hobbiler is
(10-449)used like the Pacer to express that which is in the habit
(10-449)of hobbling. However the theory is no hobby of mine
(10-449)so you may condemn it if you like.

(10-449)You will see considerable improvement at Abbotsford
(10-449)it is now some years since we have had you there. I need

(10-449)not say how happy we will be to see my young friends.

(10-449)Mrs Baillie I hope will also be with you baby and all.

450

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-450)We have Room for cavalry infantry bag & baggage &

(10-450)artillery if you have any.

(10-450)Here is heavenly weather warm and genial woods

(10-450)spreading wind and hills baa-ing and bleating with sheep

(10-450)and lambs.

(10-450)Did you notice in the papers the Tomfoolery of my

(10-450)friend the Duchess of St Albans. Surely these good folks

(10-450)have a pleasure in making folks grin. The splendid

(10-450)donations with which they endowd each other in presence

(10-450)of an admiring circle of friends make one of the most

(10-450)amiable pictures of conjugal affection which I [have] heard

(10-450)of and must (as the[y] unquestionably [deserve]) receive

(10-450)the attention of the publick guardians of the morals of

(10-450)the state.

(10-450)I am going for two or three days ower the water to the

(10-450)Lord Ch. Commissioners where I will take a peep at the

(10-450)Castle of Gloom and some other old remembrances.

(10-450)Always most affectionately Yours WALTER SCOTT

(10-450)EDINR. 27 June 1828

(10-450)My daughter sends on kindest love to the young ladies

(10-450)to which I cordially join my own.

[Law]

TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM

(10-450)MY DEAR ALLAN,—I must not fail to acknowledge the
(10-450)safe arrival of the valued treasure you so kindly forwarded.¹
(10-450)Of course I have not disturbed your package and shall not
(10-450)do so untill it is safely placed at Abbotsford where it will
(10-450)I trust long remain. There is great dispute about the
(10-450)place to be selected however we have chosen a good one

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

451

(10-451)pro tempore and will not decide finally without good
(10-451)advice. There is only one capital place in the House &
(10-451)that is at the further end of the library. But it is already
(10-451)occupied by a cast of Shakespeares tomb and bust from
(10-451)Stratford upon Avon and I cannot think of dispossessing
(10-451)them for a successor so unworthy in every respect except
(10-451)what the image requires from the genius of the Statuary.
(10-451)But you shall hear all I have thought and done about it
(10-451)when I get to Abbotsford. I am quite delighted with
(10-451)Mr Lochs generosity—I am for a day or two at the Lord
(10-451)Chief Commissioners the friend of Mr Loch—whose
(10-451)brother is married to one of the Lord Chief Commrs
(10-451)daughters and he is quite delighted with his conduct.

(10-451)We are going all a gipsey feast to the ruins of Castle
(10-451)Campbell1 once the castle of Gloume and there is such a
(10-451)racketting about modes of conveyance &c &c that I must
(10-451)bid you good bye or run the risque of being forgot in the
(10-451)hurry. I wish we could have the use of Prince Houssains
(10-451)tapestry and whisk you here for a day—You would find a
(10-451)hearty wellcome from young and old as well as from yours
(10-451)truly

WALTER SCOTT

(10-451)BLAIR ADAM NEAR LOCH LEVEN 28 June [1828]

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO J. H. MARKLAND

(10-451)EDINR. 29th June 1828

(10-451)MY DEAR SIR,—I hasten to mention a circumstance
(10-451)which may be eventually perhaps of some importance to
(10-451)your great undertaking indeed in my judgement. I told
(10-451)you that our Rector Mr. Williams 2 had rashly (in my opinion)
(10-451)accepted the Chair of Roman literature in the New London

452

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-452)University. When however he saw that this institution
(10-452)was to be placed in direct opposition to the prelates & dignitaries
(10-452)of the Church of England he conceived it his duty in deference to
(10-452)their opinion to withdraw from the establishment which had not
(10-452)their approbation & I was two days ago surprised with this
(10-452)information & Mr. Williams wish that we would if possible
(10-452)replace him in his present situation of Rector of the Edinburgh
(10-452)Academy. Most gladly would we have consented to this
(10-452)for there is but one sentiment concerning his admirable
(10-452)talents for conducting such an establishment. But so
(10-452)closely are chances run that we had only the week before
(10-452)appointed his successor and as the gentleman had made
(10-452)& was making various arrangements for changing his
(10-452)residence & giving up some preferment we could not in
(10-452)fairness or as gentlemen go back on our proceedings. Our
(10-452)new Rector behaved very handsomely, he said he could
(10-452)not pretend to fill Mr. Williams' place and therefore since
(10-452)we had an opportunity of receiving him back he offered
(10-452)to withdraw his own pretensions. But this liberal conduct
(10-452)on his part only made it impossible for us to break
(10-452)engagement with him. Mr. Williams has thus a fall
(10-452)between joint stools but I am not greatly anxious on his account
(10-452)he has some private fortune & a church living, can fill his
(10-452)house with pupils whenever he pleases & is not, neither

(10-452)does he think himself, an object of compassion. But his
(10-452)powers of assisting in any new Establishment are so great
(10-452)that I would not feel easy in conscience unless I mentioned
(10-452)what I knew & have witnessed respecting them. The
(10-452)peculiar powers for conveying instruction are general[ly]
(10-452)qualified with a delight in the task—a delight which I
(10-452)comprehend so little that were the choice given between
(10-452)teaching others any little that I may happen to know &
(10-452)that of earning my bread by breaking stones on the
(10-452)highway I would say " Macadam for ever—hand me the
(10-452)hammer ; I will amend the public ways "—on the
(10-452)contrary Williams with a most powerful and original
(10-452)mind & a huge mass of information on every subject

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

453

(10-453)connected with classical knowledge history and philology
(10-453)would I am certain rather teach a school than head a
(10-453)party in the state & the wonderful command which he
(10-453)attains over the minds of his pupils his powers of keeping
(10-453)their attention to the task in hand & reconciling them to
(10-453)their duty as if it were their pleasure. With this singular
(10-453)power over the human mind he has made himself fully
(10-453)obeyed through a numerous school where he is equally
(10-453)beloved by the subordinate masters & by the scholars and
(10-453)though having all usual authority he has I believe never
(10-453)had occasion to use personal chastisement. He is in the
(10-453)flower of his age, about three & thirty though looking
(10-453)older, has great personal strength both of body &
(10-453)constitution and has been quite an Atlas to our little state.
(10-453)His introduction here was a good deal opposed & even a
(10-453)sort of protest taken against it. I struggled my point
(10-453)vehemently as I knew my man intimately & I had the
(10-453)united thanks of all the committee of management those
(10-453)loudest who had most opposed me. But for the character
(10-453)& management of the school I would refer you to a friend of

(10-453)Sir Francis Freeling who expressed a wish to become our rector
(10-453)and of course was admitted to see the whole interior. He might
(10-453)have obtained the appointment but felt himself unable to take
(10-453)the labour of six hours a day which Williams goes through easily.
(10-453)And to him (I don't at this moment recollect his name
(10-453)but you can learn from Sir Francis) I would refer for his
(10-453)opinion of Williams' mode of teaching—for his talents &
(10-453)knowledge—he took after an examination of unusual
(10-453)strictness the first honours at Oxford—as a man he is
(10-453)good-humoured kind & affable of temperate habits &
(10-453)an exactly family man. As a clergyman he is an eloquent
(10-453)preacher & has the principles of an Oxford Tutor viz. a
(10-453)friend to Church and King. His spiritual superior is the
(10-453)Bishop of St. Davids who knows him. He corresponded with
(10-453)that excellent prelate on the subject of that chair & conceived he
(10-453)had his Lordship's implied consent to his accepting it. He says
(10-453)he thought & was made to believe that the London academy was

(10-454)to be gradually accomodated to the Church Establishment & that
(10-454)the instant he understood there was opposition to it on the
(10-454)part of the Bishops, that moment without consulting any one
(10-454)he resigned the situation as being what he could no longer hold
(10-454)conscientiously, although he knew the probable obstacles
(10-454)to his regaining the rectorship at Edinburgh. So that
(10-454)he has really shewn his regret for a step taken I think
(10-454)rashly by retracting it at the hazard of losing his
(10-454)occupation between stools & the risk has been incurred
(10-454)accordingly. Whether the venerable patrons of your new
(10-454)establishment may be disposed to accept of assistance
(10-454)which though the party be a natural subject of their own
(10-454)& a most zealous one comes in the direct derivation
(10-454)Graia ex urbe is a question they alone are competent to
(10-454)consider. I make the present application without Williams'
(10-454)knowledge and I repeat my assertion that I make it with no view

(10-454)or at least a very secondary one to his interest. He is not to be
(10-454)pitied for lying idle a season or two his merits are too generally
(10-454)known & too highly appreciated to leave him long unemployed.
(10-454)But as a member of the ancient though suffering Episcopal
(10-454)Church of Scotland I feel the respect due to an institution
(10-454)so highly patronized by the English clergy as your's is &
(10-454)I know from experience the treasure which this person would be to
(10-454)your infant establishment and therefore I shoot what may perhaps
(10-454)be termed a fool's bolt. Williams will never know his name has
(10-454)been mentioned on the occasion & I will have discharged what is
(10-454)a little pressure on my conscience. In other circumstances
(10-454)I think I would be the last man in the world to intrude
(10-454)an opinion but I speak to what I know personally. My
(10-454)son in law Lockhart is the only one to whom I have
(10-454)mentioned this subject. I have it so much at heart that
(10-454)the impossibility of your getting Williams as I then
(10-454)thought was a regret which I deeply felt & partly
(10-454)expressed when you first mentioned the business. As for
(10-454)expences *Oeconomia magnum vectigal*.¹ All public designs

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

455

(10-455)are liable to suffer from the wanton expence incurred in
(10-455)the beginning by hastening to execution before the
(10-455)preliminaries have been well considered and adjusted,
(10-455)hasty transactions with architects and tradesfolks are
(10-455)usually an assessment of 15 or 20 per cent on the capital
(10-455)This we endeavoured to avoid. We also shunned every
(10-455)temptation to ornament in building and made our school
(10-455)plain & well proportioned in its parts without the least
(10-455)pretence to show. It looks very simple & handsome.
(10-455)I should think 70,000 or 80,000 if you could get a site
(10-455)on Crown land would be amply sufficient for all your
(10-455)necessary purposes at least Scotsmen would have little
(10-455)difficulty in making that sum do. If you get teachers of
(10-455)first rate eminence their fees will make up their salaries

(10-455)and merit will literally be his own reward. Large salaries
(10-455)are only bribes to blockheads who have interest and want every
(10-455)other qualification. Something there must be perhaps but take an
(10-455)old sportsman's word the lean greyhound kills the deer—I am
(10-455)obliged to break off in great haste Always yours truly

(10-455)WALTER SCOTT
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-455)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I got your packet on Wednesday
(10-455)with Mr Wrights opinion. But my interest in the fund
(10-455)in question is ruled by the terms of my marriage contract
(10-455)securing to my children in fee all funds which Lady Scott
(10-455)might possess or acquire by succession or otherwise. So
(10-455)that I have no claim to any part of the succession of her
(10-455)mother unless as life renter & that I do not intend to
(10-455)exercize having plenty without. It will therefore be all
(10-455)among you. The baptismal certificates of all my children
(10-455)are inclosed and there only wants a record of the event
(10-455)which deprived me of their mother which shall be sent
(10-455)to you.

(10-455)On the subject of Burns I think it fair to a very good
(10-455)man to say that Lord Sidmouth entertained the purpose
(10-455)of attending to his promotion. This I learned from

(10-456)George Ellis to whom Lord Sidmouth spoke on the
(10-456)subject as they happened to meet on a morning ride. I
(10-456)have also understood it from the old statesman himself.
(10-456)It was a piece of justice which Ellis rendered a minister to
(10-456)whom (as being himself an intimate friend of Canning) he
(10-456)was not at the period very partial.

(10-456)I think it a curious point of Burns' character which
(10-456)should not be suppressd that he copied over the very same
(10-456)letter[s] or great part of them and sent them to different
(10-456)individuals.

(10-456)When you have quite done with the letters which I gave
(10-456)you some time ago chiefly addressd to Lord Glencairn I
(10-456)will be glad to have back the originals.

(10-456)I wait anxiously for your opinion about [Williams].
(10-456)He must determine whether he will quit the Academy
(10-456)of Edinr. immediatly or continue for a twelvemonths
(10-456)more which is a choice he must express before Monday
(10-456)when a general meeting of the Subscribers of the
(10-456)school takes place. I must say he has contrived to ravel
(10-456)his own prospects in a most provoking manner. What
(10-456)he had to do with that London Academy I [cannot]
(10-456)conceive nor having accepted it do I think he will escape
(10-456)without much abuse. He is a winning card for the Royal
(10-456)institution—but will they have the sense to take him up
(10-456)cast as he is or rather having cast himself out of the rival
(10-456)establishment. I am glad it confirms a theory of mine
(10-456)that no schoolmaster whatsoever existed without his
(10-456)having some private reserve of extreme absurdity which
(10-456)I think Taffie Williams whom I always supposed an
(10-456)exception has now most plainly evinced. I have just
(10-456)three posts to receive some information from you or
(10-456)Markland to form a guess what may be done in London.

(10-456)I hope poor dear Johnie really improves. Sophia I
(10-456)understand comes to town this week for good so you
(10-456)escape the discomfort of a divided family. Aunt Anne
(10-456)with niece Anne set out for Abbotsford this morning at
(10-456)seven for Abbotsford. The gallant Sir Adam serves for

(10-457)their escort and proposed to gain admittance for a
(10-457)travelling trunk which the damsels positively rejected
(10-457)but promised his breakfast at Foushie and three quarters
(10-457)of an hour to eat it. I shall be solitary enough untill
(10-457)11th. current but I must console myself with a cigar.

(10-457)Kind love to the babies and Sophia which is all at
(10-457)present from yours affectionately WALTER SCOTT

(10-457)friday 4 July [1828] EDINBURGH
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ABRAHAM COOPER, R.A., LONDON

(10-457)DEAR SIR,—The inclosed lines 1 are ungraciously late
(10-457)in being sent to you but I have been engaged since my
(10-457)return hither in very unpoetical business. I wish they
(10-457)had been better worth sending but Pegasus is not for an
(10-457)old mans riding.

(10-457)I avail myself of the opportunity which this gives me
(10-457)to present Mr Cadell of Edinburgh bookseller & publisher.
(10-457)He has in hand an extensive literary undertaking in
(10-457)which he is desirous of procuring decorations from the
(10-457)best artists and would feel his plan much defective if he
(10-457)had not two or three sketches from Mr. Cooper. I will
(10-457)be much obliged by you suffering [him] to explain his
(10-457)plan to you in which I take a very near interest.

(10-457)I am very truly your obliged humble Servant

(10-457)EDINBURGH 4 July 1828 WALTER SCOTT

(10-457)P.S. 2 I am so ill pleased with my lines that I cannot inclose

(10-457)them till I write them over and Mr Cadell starts directly
(10-457)—you will certain[ly] have them in a post or two at most.

[British Museum]

458

LETTERS OF

1828

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-458)DEAR LOCKHART,—Williams's situation as he has
(10-458)managed it is extremely critical. He has received letters
(10-458)from Leonard Homer coaxing and threatening him to
(10-458)get him to withdraw his letter of resignation which, he
(10-458)positively refused. He has therefore to expect the most
(10-458)vindictive proceedings that may be in their power whether
(10-458)by prosecuting him for non-implement of his engagement
(10-458)or representing in odious colours his desertion from their
(10-458)scheme. I have probably said before that I was an entire
(10-458)stranger to the measure which originally placed him in a
(10-458>false position or in his resolution to extricate himself by his
(10-458)late resignation. My opinion would have [been] against
(10-458)both. The first thinking as he does was evidently a
(10-458>false step and though it is manly to try to rectify that
(10-458)error he will either [be] expose[d] to the charge of having
(10-458)deserted from the one side to the other for the sake of
(10-458)profit in case he can establish himself in Kings College
(10-458)or if he fails in gaining a situation there his income must
(10-458)be considerably reduced by his losing both the Edinburgh
(10-458)Academy & the London one. I saw a letter from
(10-458)Lennard Homer avowing that there was not any thing
(10-458)which ought to have alarmd Williams conscience on
(10-458)account of the opposition of the Bishops—that on the
(10-458)contrary the two establishments were in friendly
(10-458)communication th[r]ough the medium of our freind Mr
(10-458)Locker who had reprobated Williams's conduct & undertaken
(10-458)that the Bishop of London should disclaim any

(10-458)feeling on his own and his brethrens part inimical to the
(10-458)success of the Academy.¹ If this feeling should exist

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

459

(10-459)among the patrons of Kings College to any extent poor
(10-459)Williams may be discountenanced as a person
(10-459)unfavourable to the mutual good understanding of the
(10-459)Christian and Pagan Universities. It would in this
(10-459)case be only inviting rejection if [we] were to put him on
(10-459)the lists as a candidate for the Latin chair in Kings
(10-459)College. It could not then be alleged that he had
(10-459)entertaind affected scruples against the London Academy
(10-459)in order to procure preferment in the rival establishment.
(10-459)For my own part my knowledge of Williams's proceedings
(10-459)quite exculpate[s] him from this charge of interested
(10-459)motives for the first mode in which he expressd his
(10-459)resolution was by expressing a desire to remain at
(10-459)Edinburgh which we who had just settled [on] a new rector
(10-459)did not think we could accede to even though the other
(10-459)gentleman Mr Sheepshanks ¹ very libera[lly] very
(10-459)handsomely offerd to renounce the right we had given him.
(10-459)Mr Williams therefore had no views on Kings College
(10-459)when he resignd his situation in [the] Londn. Academy.
(10-459)On the contrary it was only when his wishes to remain in
(10-459)Edinburgh were disappointed that I myself who had
(10-459)never heard of his resignation suggested that his services
(10-459)might be useful in the Kings College and that rather
(10-459)from motives which regarded the advantage of the College
(10-459)than those personal to Mr Williams though I owe him
(10-459)much for his affectionate attention to Charles. And I
(10-459)continue to be of the same opinion. The circumstances
(10-459)of his having been so many [years] rector of a new
(10-459)institution the flourishing state to which he has brought
(10-459)the school which in point of numbers greatly exceeds the
(10-459)original estimate & in point of proficiency may challenge

(10-459)competition with any establishment of the kind. The
(10-459)manner in which he gained the entire confidence and

460

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-460)respect of Horner Cockburn and the rest of the Whigs, by
(10-460)whom he was obstinately opposed chiefly as I believe a
(10-460)Tory or Highchurchman gave me who may truly say
(10-460)I carried his appointment against [them] by a narrow
(10-460)majority gave me a great triumph: if I can a second
(10-460)time remove any prejudices which may be raised out
(10-460)of late circumstances [I will gladly do so].

(10-460)Mr Williams neither can nor will expect any promise
(10-460)of support excepting what he may be able to establish
(10-460)a claim to, from an appeal to his services. No one but
(10-460)those who have witnessed it can possibly conceive the
(10-460)energy which he has exerted in bringing order & regularity
(10-460)into a mass of discordant materials which when he
(10-460)first took charge of the Edinburgh Academy were thrust
(10-460)on his hands in a most discordant manner. At last
(10-460)Monday's meeting the general expressions of his services
(10-460)were expressed by all the Directors in the strongest manner
(10-460)possible and the mass of Subscribers insisted upon
(10-460)adding their own general vote of thanks besides sanctioning
(10-460)those of the Directors. The boys almost mutinied
(10-460)at the idea of our suppressing as contrary to our rules
(10-460)their desire to offer the Rector some small tribute of
(10-460)gratitude in the shape of a piece of plate and we were
(10-460)obliged to yield in some degree to the ardour of their
(10-460)gratitude.

(10-460)The old Winchester story underwent a very severe
(10-460)scrutiny at the time of Williams' election. The process
(10-460)verbal might be received but it is only necessary to refer to
(10-460)Dr Gald.1 Indeed those who were disposed to lay stress

(10-460)upon that business at first have from four years
(10-460)acquaintance with Williams been perfectly convinced that
(10-460)Williams had no blame in that matter. His character
(10-460)as a good and orthodox churchman will be establishd as
(10-460)you recommend by the evidence of his friends in the

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

461

(10-461)Church. I can only say I have always heard him express
(10-461)the sentiments & see[n] him maintain the behaviour
(10-461)becoming such. As to the school I anxiously wish the
(10-461)testimony of Mr Edwards and Mr Sheepshanks to be
(10-461)obtained through any medium that may be thought most
(10-461)proper. Or if among the many excellent judges who may
(10-461)be perhaps visiting Scotland an individual duly qualified
(10-461)could be intrusted with the charge of examining into that
(10-461)matter it would be very satisfactory to place it upon the
(10-461)report of such a competent judge.

(10-461)I must here add which is very material that Mr Williams
(10-461)offers to make good to the Lon[d]on Academy as surely
(10-461)he should any pecuniary damage which they can qualify
(10-461)as arising from his disappointing them.

(10-461)Mr Williams must remain here till the first of August
(10-461)which is the day of public examination at the Academy.
(10-461)After this he will leave immediatly for London. In the
(10-461)mean time it would [be] only desireable to learn whether
(10-461)in the opinion of one or two of the patrons of Kings
(10-461)College the situation in which he stands renders him
(10-461)either out of urbanity to the rival establishment or any
(10-461)other cause a person ineligible to stand upon the list of
(10-461)candidates in which case it would be giving a useless
(10-461)triumph to the directors of the London Academy should
(10-461)he present himself. He sustains disadvantage in the
(10-461)mean time by the number of candidate[s] who will

(10-461)doubtless offer themselves. But as I do not doubt the
(10-461)choice will be mad[e] ex meritis and not from canvassing
(10-461)and interest I cannot suppose the necessary delay will
(10-461)be of much consequence. The possession of a man of
(10-461)first rate talents is essential to the success of the great and
(10-461)most meritorious undertaking and some time is necessary
(10-461)[to] weigh mens merits and make a suitable choice and
(10-461)a week or two would I should think make no difference.
(10-461)I have written myself half blind. We that means in the
(10-461)regal sense I am living alone here but leave town on
(10-461)friday when Mrs Stuart McKenzie (Lady Caberfae)

462

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-462)promises to go with me to Abbotsford. Many alterations
(10-462)in our Law & mode of procedure. Jury court to merge in
(10-462)the Court of Session. Thes[e] are the days [of] Mr
(10-462)Rigmarole. Love to Sophia and bairns. Always
(10-462)affectionately yours WALTER SCOTT

(10-462)EDINR. 8 July [PM. 1828] 9 at night.
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-462)MY DEAR SIR,—A very important question has occurd
(10-462)to me. I find it very difficult to give a distinct account of
(10-462)the Scottish history and at the same time to render it
(10-462)interesting and entertaining if we carry it down so low
(10-462)as we propose. It has occurd to me that as your satisfactory
(10-462)reasoning goes to render any additional volume
(10-462)unadviseable whether we might not stop the present
(10-462)publication at the period of the union. I have ample
(10-462)materials for bringing down the Tales to this period &
(10-462)keeping the propose[d] form of three volumes. There
(10-462)will remain the Affairs of 1715 1718 and 1745 about

(10-462)which I have endless interesting matter which has not
(10-462)seen the light. The book will be much better if the
(10-462)author has his elbow room.¹ And Christmas 1829 or
(10-462)New Year 1830 will present us with a third and last
(10-462)series of Scottish Tales. Do you think the subject will be
(10-462)overdone. I think not—The subject turns more attractive
(10-462)as it proceeds and instead of stopping at 1745 I

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

463

(10-463)would propose to bring the history down to the Peace
(10-463)with France or even that which ascertaind American
(10-463)independence. I wish you would think seriously of this
(10-463)and let me know as soon as you can make your mind up
(10-463)upon the subject. A comparative view of the manners
(10-463)of old Scotland and modern Scotland would be a most
(10-463)interesting subject and I think I have materials for it.
(10-463)This might make some alteration necessary in the
(10-463)embellishments but it could be of little consequence since
(10-463)any frontispiece which was not proper to the Second Series
(10-463)might be postponed till the third. I see a very clever
(10-463)thing in Grahames hand of a highlander in full costume.
(10-463)But by the way it may be worth your while to ask Lockharts
(10-463)opinion about illustrations. He is a clever draughtsman
(10-463)himself and a good judge of the art.

(10-463)I trouble you in a trifling article or two. The weighty
(10-463)one is an accompt from Swaby which I receivd only a
(10-463)week or two since though the things were long since sent
(10-463)I remember some of them and I believe all is right.
(10-463)Terry will know all about it as he orderd the things.
(10-463)He is at No [?] Park Street Regents park. If he says it is
(10-463)right will you have the goodness to pay the amount 25.
(10-463)Some mistake about paying a Stratford post boy puts me
(10-463)16 Shillings in debt as my butler is informd by the inclosed
(10-463)letter from the butler of Mr. Lucy of Charlecot.¹ Will you

(10-463)be so good as to pay 16/ to the man named in the letter
(10-463)between these worshipful correspondents. I owe moreover
(10-463) 2. to a certain Monsr. or Signer Perneti which is
(10-463)all that I know for which I am personally liable in the
(10-463)Great City. Memorials of these affairs are inclosed.

(10-463)I shall be curious to hear your report of the fine arts.
(10-463)My address will be after tomorrow Abbotsford Melrose.
(10-463)When you right [sic] or send a small parcel Charles at the
(10-463)Foreign Office or George Huntley Gordon at the Treasury
(10-463)will forward them.

464

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-464)On the whole I think it better to send the bills under
(10-464)another parcel as this rather presses Yours truly

(10-464)WALTER SCOTT
(10-464)I go to Abbotsford today.

[EDINBURGH PM. 11 July 1828]

[Stevenson]

TO J. H. MARKLAND

(10-464)14 July 1828 ABBOTSFORD

(10-464)MY DEAR SIR,—I entirely concur in the tenor of your
(10-464)letter received three days since during my removal from
(10-464)Edinr. to this place. Williams is far from thinking or
(10-464)presuming to entertain any confidence in his being able
(10-464)to render himself acceptable to the patrons of the King's
(10-464)College. He is perfectly convinced of the false position
(10-464)in which he has placed himself & is quite prepared to
(10-464)atone for it by retiring to his living since he cannot fall

(10-464)back on the Edinburgh Academy. I do not by any
(10-464)means use the same language to Williams that I do in
(10-464)absolute confidence to you and from any thing which I
(10-464)have seen he is far from entertaining such an opinion of
(10-464)his own merit as would lead him to confide in it. He
(10-464)acted ill-judgingly and precipitately in accepting the
(10-464)situation in the London Academy, but he rectified it as
(10-464)far as possible the instant he was made fully aware that
(10-464)the Bishops of the Church designed to act in opposition
(10-464)to the establishment which he had embraced. And
(10-464)I must add that there can be no just reason for imputing
(10-464)to him any greedy or presumptuous speculation respecting
(10-464)a place in the King's College since the first letter which
(10-464)informed me of his resignation intimated his wish to
(10-464)remain at Edinburgh for six years—a wish which he
(10-464)had [a] great desire to have gratified. Had the annunciation
(10-464)concerning the King's College come out a fortnight
(10-464)earlier this correspondence could never have taken place
(10-464)for Williams would in that case have remained Rector of
(10-464)Edinburgh Academy. Having said thus much I have

(10-465)only to add that I am not very desirous of succeeding
(10-465)in this matter on Williams' account. He can do very
(10-465)well and has resources of his own besides if he loses some
(10-465)income he only pays the penalty of his own rashness.
(10-465)But I confess his merits are of a kind so distinguished that
(10-465)I could conceive none so well qualified for arranging a
(10-465)new establishment on the best principles. It is not
(10-465)buildings or salaries which constitute places of education
(10-465)any more than gates or bulwarks make a state—it is the
(10-465)structure of the moral plan and the powers of those who
(10-465)are entrusted with the execution which constitute the
(10-465)best school. Besides you already have Oxford and
(10-465)Cambridge where is united the outward splendour of all

(10-465)that is captivating to the enthusiastic scholar. Enough
(10-465)has been given to the pomp of learning in these magnificent
(10-465)establishments which are almost confined either to
(10-465)the children of the wealthy or those who are destined to
(10-465)learned professions only. Your present system embraces
(10-465)I suppose a humbler but not a less useful task in opening
(10-465)to all youths of a certain moderate station in life the
(10-465)opportunities of general classical instruction. In this
(10-465)view (if it be the true one) it occurs to me that oeconomy
(10-465)ought to be consulted in the whole externals of the
(10-465)establishment and a proportional degree of attention
(10-465)bestowed on that which is intellectual. In such
(10-465)discussions whether afterwards employed in the college or
(10-465)not Williams' opinion would be well worth hearing as
(10-465)he is practically acquainted with the subject under so
(10-465)many modifications. His future connection with the
(10-465)College would arrange itself at leisure. This would be
(10-465)much better than for him at once to propose himself with
(10-465)the odium of having left one institution for the other or run
(10-465)the risk of having it said that King's College had greedily
(10-465)accepted a deserter from the London establishment.

(10-465)He will be in London about a fortnight hence when his
(10-465)school rises. I am in great haste Always yours

(10-465)WALTER SCOTT
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO J. G. LOCKHART 1

(10-466)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I wrote myself blind and sick
(10-466)last night about poor Williams. I believe the best way
(10-466)for him would be to go to his living for a year unless he
(10-466)should have strong reasons to expect success in his

(10-466)application at Kings College which in the situation in
 (10-466)which he has placed himself can scarce be expected
 (10-466)unless ex intervallo. I must leave you to correspond
 (10-466)with him personally as I leave town the day after
 (10-466)tomorrow. I fear from what you say there will be private
 (10-466)engagements as to patronage &c: if this species of
 (10-466)canvassing goes on the plan will fail ; they should listen to
 (10-466)nothing but proofs of talent and experience. But you
 (10-466)will surely find how the wind sits. The vindictive feeling
 (10-466)against him will be strong for Lennard Horner is well
 (10-466)aware he has lost the best feather of his wing. Henry
 (10-466)Cockburn part[ed] on very freindly terms from Williams.
 (10-466)Only [they] are sorry he has been rash and so forth.
 (10-466)And so am I, I am sure, but the matter was past curing
 (10-466)when it came my length. Williams speaks " prave 'ords
 (10-466)at the pridge" 2 and says he would rather retire to his
 (10-466)living than other wards. If he should be judged
 (10-466)ineligible from what has happend or whether he is or
 (10-466)know [sic] I should think his general views of education and
 (10-466)the adaptation of the establishd English system to more
 (10-466)modern circumstances [would be useful]. To conclude

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

467

(10-467)this tragical jest Williams piques himself upon the steadiness
 (10-467)of his character after having shown himself a weather
 (10-467)headed Welchman. God forgive me for having thought
 (10-467)it possible that a schoolmaster could be out and out a
 (10-467)rational Being.

(10-467)I have a letter from Terry but written by his poor wife
 (10-467)his former was sadly scrawld. I hope he will get better.
 (10-467)Otherwise the news were good his debts settled his person
 (10-467)free and Matthews purchaser of his share of the Adelphi.
 (10-467)To sum the whole he was engaged at Drury with a high
 (10-467)salary. If his health hold out he may do nearly as well

(10-467)as ever. But I suspect the shot has gone near the heart.

(10-467)O what a world of worlds were it

(10-467)Would sorrow pain and sickness spare it

(10-467)And ay a rowth roast beef & claret

(10-467)Syn wha would starve.¹

(10-467)If it be true that Longman & Co have offerd 1000 for

(10-467)a history [of] Ireland Scotland must stand at 50 p Cent

(10-467)discount for they offerd me 500 for a history of the latter

(10-467)country which of course I declined. Indeed I would have

(10-467)declined the proposal upon any terms they were likely

(10-467)to offer. I have not seen our freind Toms new offences.²

(10-467)What you say about the engraving is truly childish. I will

(10-467)have a speedy opportunity to poke the great Invisible ³

(10-467)who may say with the Auncient Marinere

(10-467)" I pass like night from Land to Land."

(10-467)I observe it said that [the] Duke of Cambridge does not

(10-467)return to Hanover which may explain the nature of the

(10-467)business.

468

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-468)I rejoice in honest Garth's ¹ preferment. He is a

(10-468)highlander of the old stamp. He gave me a grand accompt

(10-468)of the desperate Duel between Fletcher of Bennachie and

(10-468)Mrs. Jobson's father Colonel Stuart of Stenton.

(10-468)The day after tomorrow I go to Abbotsford alone unless

(10-468)Mrs. Stewart McKenzie should honour me with her good

(10-468)company. It was merrier days when we went in a family

(10-468)party.

(10-468)Cadell is going off for Town and will give you tidings

(10-468)of me. I am continuing Poor dear Johnnies book to the
(10-468)union or perhaps to the 1745 if I can overtake that event
(10-468)in three volumes.

(10-468)2 I got a letter from Mr. Markland since I began this
(10-468)pointing at what I would recommend namely that
(10-468)Williams should keep a calm sough for a little while till his
(10-468)sudden defection from the London Academy be in some
(10-468)degree passd over among greater marvels which seldom
(10-468)survive the nine days. So he will be in London about
(10-468)1st. August, and if by pr[i]vate communication he can be
(10-468)of use to the Establishment I think his direct application
(10-468)should be postponed. I inclose Marklands letter that you
(10-468)may see how things stand or at least stood for they may
(10-468)be alterd now. Our freind has put himself in a wrong
(10-468)position and it will require patience and dexterity to
(10-468)extricate him. But he is a Welchman and a schoolmaster
(10-468)and if they cannot overlook precipitation & something
(10-468)like presumption why I think they will lose the best
(10-468)pedagogue who ever cried pande manum. Always yours,
(10-468)WALTER SCOTT

(10-468)ABBOTSFORD 14 July [1828]

(10-468)Here we are drenchd [with] rain and surrounded by
(10-468)grief. I go to see the Brewsters & the Maxpopple family
(10-468)today—a mournful tour through a gloomy Atmosphere.

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

469

(10-469)I hope you have got the certificates &c. saf[e]ly though
(10-469)you have not said so.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-469)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Although I wrote today I take
(10-469)the pen on receipt of yours. I see the Whigs keep up
(10-469)Williams' name in their list of lectures though he has put
(10-469)in his resignation and another letter adhering to it. I
(10-469)understand he never had any direct communication with
(10-469)the Directors and had declind addressing them till he
(10-469)had receivd his diploma. But this is a point of form
(10-469)merely and he certainly enterd into a bona fide engagement
(10-469)which had I been consulted I would neither have
(10-469)advised him to enter into nor being engaged to have
(10-469)broken off. I suppose they intend to sue him at law.
(10-469)My advice to him was to write offering them any damages
(10-469)they could qualify having sustaind by his defection. If
(10-469)he has done so which I believe he has their present
(10-469)conduct cannot possibly inflame these damages but
(10-469)would on the contrary rather mitigate them. He must
(10-469)e'en stand the chance of how a jury will see the thing but
(10-469)if he has his cause well stated he may get off cheap. In
(10-469)the mean time he should keep quite quiet & make no
(10-469)move towards the other establishment. When he goes
(10-469)to town the Church patrons can easily find ways of
(10-469)communicating with him to get his views of their plans which
(10-469)would be invaluable. His willingness to pay the Whigs
(10-469)actual damage will so far place him rectus in curia. He
(10-469)is able to do so and if he loses say 1000 it will not be too
(10-469)great a fine for his rashness. The election of the Kings
(10-469)College being late I hope he will get clear of the one
(10-469)establishment before his services need be finally offerd to
(10-469)the other. Never did Taffy blunder the cookery of a
(10-469)Welsh rabbit so egregiously.

(10-470)Now to your plan 1 which in the outline is excellent and
(10-470)I certainly will do all in my power to advance what you

(10-470)are to have an interest in. On my own terms I am quite
(10-470)inclind to be reasonable only I would like to preserve
(10-470)some interest in my contributions to the extent of publishing
(10-470)them after four or five years in any form I might think
(10-470)fit and for my own behoof the publisher of the collection
(10-470)retaining always right to publish them as a part of his
(10-470)collection but in no other form. This I reserve because
(10-470)it may one day be profitable to publish a library edition
(10-470)of my works though it may be at a time when I shall care
(10-470)even less for their success than at present.

(10-470)Respecting your part of the business bind it on your
(10-470)memory that Murray is a slippery chap humourous and
(10-470)variable so I charge you stir not without Mr Wrights
(10-470)advice and clear black & white for the terms of the
(10-470)transaction.

(10-470)The scheme well managed cannot fail to succeed. But
(10-470)it is liable to be injured if it assumes in any marked degree
(10-470)the appearance of a party publication. The Church
(10-470)must remember that this is a Concio ad populum and as I am
(10-470)sorry to say they have either by misguidance or misfortune

(10-471)lost a decided command of the reins they must take great
(10-471)heed to gather the ribbands up gently and feel the horses
(10-471)mouth before curbing them hard. Our freind Southey
(10-471)with all his powers would be dangerous in this point
(10-471)whereas if he would write such a book as Nelsons life the
(10-471)effect would be magical. With a view to this general
(10-471)principle I would chuse such themes as were connected
(10-471)with the old and modern triumphs of the country or with
(10-471)objects of general interest and curiosity. You rememberd
(10-471)what Forsythe said about his mode of rendering his
(10-471)sermons popular 1 —the same principle ought to be kept

(10-471)in view—namely that to give improvement or rather to
(10-471)get men to listen to it you must begin by being interesting.

(10-471)These matters premised I suppose Murray will place
(10-471)at your disposal some of his voyages and travels and such
(10-471)works of interest as he possesses in property. I will either
(10-471)write the landscape book or any thing else for which I
(10-471)may be deemed qualified. You are a better judge than
(10-471)me what will do best.

(10-471)There is a scene of sorrow all round. On every hand
(10-471)friends in the deepest Affliction. I had hardly parted
(10-471)from poor Hector MacDonald when I had to visit Maxpopple
(10-471)whose eldest son is on board the unfortunate
(10-471)Acorn and Brewster whose 2d boy was drowned in Tweed
(10-471)the other day. It is most dismal work.

(10-471)Brewster I should think would be of great use in your
(10-471)publication. His name stands high in science, and as he
(10-471)is about to finish his Encyclopedia he will have time on
(10-471)his hands.

(10-471)Anne and her cousin are very well and join in kind love
(10-471)to Sophia Johnie and the two youngsters. Walter writes
(10-471)as if Sophia were going to Ham[p]stead and Charles
(10-471)talks of the Continent.

(10-471)I would like to see your list when you have considered

(10-472)it. By the way there is one impediment which may
(10-472)[remainder of sentence uncompleted]. The miscellanies of
(10-472)Brougham & Constable inferior as they are have yet
(10-472)possession of a certain share of the market and it may be
(10-472)fear'd whether the plebeian readers will be able to support

(10-472)another of the same kind. But though I mention this I
(10-472)lay no weight on it myself. On the contrary I believe the
(10-472)field is vast enough to afford encouragement to many
(10-472)works of the same kind and that this portion of the
(10-472)community will encourage literature as much as any
(10-472)other if it is put within their reach. Sir Francis Drake
(10-472)would be a capital subject for Southey if he wrote his short
(10-472)stile. Adieu my dear Lockhart. I am half dead with
(10-472)rheumatism in the joints and loins.

(10-472)My kindest love to my poor Johnie and the other two
(10-472)with Mama. Throw the inclosd into the 2d post for
(10-472)Palsgrave 1 Always yours WALTER SCOTT

(10-472)ABBOTSFORD 15 July [1828]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO LADY NORTHAMPTON

(10-472)ACCEPT my kindest congratulations dear Lady Marchioness
(10-472)on your accession to new honours and new duties
(10-472)to which I am sure you will do as much credit in your
(10-472)more extended circle than when it was restricted by
(10-472)circumstances ; as to me if they made you a Queen I
(10-472)could love you with [no] more or less paternal affection
(10-472)than when you were my gallant highland lassie so full of
(10-472)enthusiasm and talent. The mode through which these
(10-472)honours devolve upon his Lordship and you must be painful
(10-472)to a mind so well constituted as Lord Northampton's
(10-472)though it arrives in the common course of nature and in
(10-472)course of its general law. Still it is well when the white

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

473

(10-473)ears are gathered before the green. I have under my eye

(10-473)within these few days three melancholy instances of the
(10-473)reverse and the task of condoling with the unhappy
(10-473)parents. Hector MacDonald Buchanan has lost his fifth
(10-473)and last son who have successively shot up till nineteen or
(10-473)twenty and have been then cut off. Dr. Brewster my
(10-473)neighbour on the Tweed eminent for science has lost about
(10-473)the same time a fine hopeful lad dround in bathing in the
(10-473)Tweed in sight of his fathers house and lastly a near
(10-473)relation of my own the eldest son of William Scott of
(10-473)Raeburn my cousin german has shared the fate of the
(10-473)Acorn universally supposed to be lost with her crew in a
(10-473)cruise between Halifax and Bermudas. Here is a sad
(10-473)succession of mournful incidents within my limited
(10-473)acquaintance and I feel them the more bitterly because I
(10-473)am intimate in each case with the unfortunate fathers and
(10-473)knew the poor lads personally. They were all boys of
(10-473)hope and talent.

(10-473)I do not know why I should give you all this melancholy
(10-473)news except to attone for a dull letter which your kindness
(10-473)would at any rate tolerate as the radotage 1 of an old friend.
(10-473>Your kind invitation to Palermo makes me wish to be
(10-473)young again to act on so agreeable a summons. Age has
(10-473)" clawd me in his clutch " too fast to permit a hope of
(10-473)my escaping so far on so delightful an errand. I should
(10-473)be ungrateful to complain of bad health but the rheumatism
(10-473)makes me burthensome to others and having been
(10-473)always in the habit of acting without assistance I feel more
(10-473)uncomfortable than a wise man ought at finding myself
(10-473)gradually disabled and do not much love travelling or
(10-473)anything that reminds me that in the language of the
(10-473)learned Partridge non sum qualis eram. Like an old
(10-473)elbow chair I am well enough when stuck in the nook I
(10-473)am accustomed to in the old hall but when out of it I make
(10-473)rather an uncertain appearance at least I feel
(10-473)uncomfortable.

(10-474)I was at Brighton for a few hours and am grievd I did
(10-474)not know that your boys were there as I should have liked
(10-474)extremely to have seen them. I will have that pleasure
(10-474)some time or other for it is to be hoped Lord Northamptons
(10-474)health will permit you to be residents at home
(10-474)before it is long and then we will be sure to meet. I am
(10-474)to be sure a terrible bad letter writer but you cannot tell
(10-474)my dear Lady Northampton how much I have to write
(10-474)and how much more difficult the operation becomes from
(10-474)day to day. I cannot write a word without glasses and even
(10-474)then make perpetual blunders. Alas these are all useless
(10-474)recollections and I need the fine old song of the veteran
(10-474)soldiers

(10-474)Alas at our lot it is vain to repine
(10-474)Youth winna return or the days of lang syne.¹

(10-474)Do not suppose I am turned either gloomy or peevish.
(10-474)I hope I have sense enough to know the folly of both.

(10-474)As for Palermo ² dear Lady Northampton you shall tell
(10-474)me a great deal about it and I am confident it will make a
(10-474)much better subject than if I had seen it myself. There
(10-474)are you know many artists who paint rather from reflection
(10-474)of the subject in a bright mirror (a dull one wont
(10-474)do) than from the actual object. I think there is something
(10-474)like this in composition for I would rather write
(10-474)from the account given me by a friend of taste and judgement
(10-474)than from hasty and superficial information picked
(10-474)up in a hurried tour. Seriously I have often thought of
(10-474)setting to work on Sicily. It is a noble subject for a tale
(10-474)of the middle ages and these normans and saracens the
(10-474)bravest and most romantic of men run strongly in my

(10-475)head. But all this must be when we can meet and that I
(10-475)fear can hardly be till you come to England.

(10-475)Not stranger-like a sojourner
(10-475)But to inhabit there.

(10-475)I was at Loch Leven the other day and faild not to give
(10-475)a look at Kirkness though very superficially. The
(10-475)plantations made by General Clephane are in very good order
(10-475)and seem well thinnd and looked after.

(10-475)Remember me most kindly to the Marquis. I sincerely
(10-475)hope his health will be confirmed so much as to enable
(10-475)him to reside in England where he must have much to do.
(10-475)Anne offers her best compliments : the antique necklace
(10-475)was the envy of all who saw it when she was in Town in
(10-475)Spring. But she went to few parties for the declining
(10-475)health of Sophias eldest boy took her down to Brighton and
(10-475)Anne went to attend her—I fear the poor childs
(10-475)constitution will never come round. He has recoverd two
(10-475)attacks though and there we rest—in unrest—She is now
(10-475)in 24 Sussex Place Regents Park. I am happy to hear all
(10-475)your young people are well especially my Godson. Adieu
(10-475)dear Lady Northampton. When you write remember me
(10-475)to your excellent mother, Anna Jane and Miss. Always
(10-475)with sincere respect and affection Dear Lady Marchioness
(10-475)Your faithful and attached friend WALTER SCOTT

(10-475)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 16 July [1828]

(10-475)I enclose this to the Marquis uncertain however if his
(10-475)privilege be yet in exercize.

[Northampton]

TO MRS. HUGHES

(10-475)DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I have your kind letter 1 and am
(10-475)sorry you have met a rough passage. But since there is

476

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-476)no damage all is well. Though not afraid of a breeze in
(10-476)a good sea-boat I should not relish it much in a steamer
(10-476)for if any part of the machinery goes wrong there must
(10-476)be considerable difficulty in clearing off as it is called
(10-476)especially where there are so few harbours as on our iron
(10-476)bound coast.

(10-476)However you are all well and we trust to see you soon
(10-476)in the course of next week. You cannot possibly come
(10-476)amiss to us & will be joyfully received. All I can say
(10-476)of poor Johnie is that the Doctors say do not despair
(10-476)but my own feelings are very near it. But for several years
(10-476)I have not expected better & as his parents must lose the
(10-476)dear child it is happy that the blow has been deferred till
(10-476)they have other comforts Always dear Madam with best
(10-476)love to the Doctor sincerely yours

(10-476)WALTER SCOTT

(10-476)ABBOTSFORD Friday [July 18, 1828]

[Heffer and Wells]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, FOREIGN OFFICE

(10-476)DEAR CHARLES,—I have your letter but am sorry to say
(10-476)it is out of my power with any degree of convenience to

(10-476)assist your travelling plan 1 to the extent you propose.
(10-476) 50 is the utmost I can spare which will be supplied by
(10-476)M[r] Cadell now in London to whom I give you a letter.
(10-476)Going over less space and seeing better what you do see
(10-476)is the better plan & for languages you will get little good
(10-476)french and worse German on the road. As for the Swiss
(10-476)German it is the worst possible and the Alps which are

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

477

(10-477)legitimate objects of curiosity will be found where they
(10-477)now are when you have leisure to go to seek them.
(10-477)I would therefore have you contented for this season
(10-477)which will give you time to study the language with good
(10-477)assistance. If Lockhart think of Lyons you might go
(10-477)with him to great advantage.

(10-477)Generally my dear Charles I mentiond to you in town
(10-477)that besides your board &c which is 150 yearly I would
(10-477)add another 100 and you yourself having your appointment
(10-477)of 100 and upwards must be content to save money
(10-477)out of it for menus plaisirs. It is not but that a 10 or
(10-477) 20,, may be forthcoming at a pinch. But you must
(10-477)keep within your tether. *Duram amice pauperiem pati* 1
(10-477)can hardly be said to be part of your education though
(10-477)you cannot have large sums at your command. If you go
(10-477)with the purpose of really study[ing] French you will
(10-477)make your head quarters at Paris and get a good teacher.
(10-477)The love of travelling far is very natural and proper but
(10-477)the power of travelling to any useful purpose is dependent
(10-477)on the degree in which you possess the language.

(10-477)There is a dog of yours here which by the bye I had to
(10-477)pay four pounds for. I wish to know what is to be done
(10-477)with her or whether there is any chance of her being
(10-477)useful.

(10-477)The poor McDonalds bear their grief much better than
(10-477)could be expected. Poor Jemima who was James's mor[e]
(10-477)particular play fellow was terribly afflicted. There is
(10-477)little but mourning in this neighbourhood. Poor Dr
(10-477)Brewster has lost his second son by bathing. Mr Bembridge
(10-477)who was the first who came to give him assistance
(10-477)exerted himself with the utmost bravery but in vain.
(10-477)He twice dived down to the bottom of the pool but could
(10-477)not find the body till life was extinct. Then the Acorn
(10-477)sloop of Yen [?] has perishd at sea. All hands lost and
(10-477)amongst them Maxpopples eldest son. My poor aunt is
(10-477)also dying but upwards of ninety is a ripe age.

478

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-478)Adieu dear Charles. I beg kind love to Sophia & the
(10-478)boys. Yours truly WALTER SCOTT
[Late July 1828]

(10-478)I was entertaind with your not rising because you had
(10-478)not a parlour to sit in. Something like the Mayor of
(10-478)Altringham who lay a bed while his breeches were
(10-478)mending.¹ I slept and studied in a closet of eight foot
(10-478)square at your age. I suppose if you go you will get a line
(10-478)or two to the Ambassadors as (like Davie Mailsetter) you
(10-478)belong in a manner to the establishment.²

[Law]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-478)DEAR SIR,—I am rejoiced to hear of your travels and
(10-478)your operations hitherto successful. I took it for granted
(10-478)you would approve of my plan and after waiting a week
(10-478)set out on my own plan. The third volume is now

(10-478)advanced. I agree with you we must start with the very
(10-478)first plates & artists.³ When you have settled what you
(10-478)are to ask of Heath you shall have my introduction &
(10-478)warmest recommendation. I fear you will have hard
(10-478)work in making the men of art keep their day you have
(10-478)appointed. I think Mr. Coopers choice is excellent I
(10-478)would have long since sent his poem but this house has

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

479

(10-479)been like a cried fair. I hope to see you soon after you
(10-479)come home as we have much about these prints to consider
(10-479)which will be better talkd over than written about.
(10-479)Swabys accot. is 25 or therebye I thought I had paid
(10-479)it long since but they did not send in their bill till the other
(10-479)day. I will be obliged by your taking the trouble to pay
(10-479)it and to get me a few Best Bramah pens my stock being
(10-479)low. I wonder there are no pen menders in Edinburgh
(10-479)a man might make an honest fortune by handling a
(10-479)penknife with dexterity. I look forwards with anxiety
(10-479)to begin my Swiss tale.¹ I can not tell why—I have as
(10-479)much encouragement to be confident as most people and
(10-479)yet I am far from it. The fat man was groaning more for
(10-479)you than I for I was enjoying the idleness which he was
(10-479)growling at. All are well here and I am always with
(10-479)regard Your faithful Servant WALTER SCOTT

(10-479)ABBOTSFORD 1st August [PM. 1828]

[Stevenson]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-479)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I received yours ² with great
(10-479)interest by which I observe Lord Melville is good enough
(10-479)so far to interest himself in your favour as to propose

(10-479)to give you the nomination of a friend to the situation
(10-479)of Keeper of the Register of Hornings leaving you to
(10-479)make such an arrangement as may be mutually beneficial.
(10-479)Now what I first advise you is to intrude so far on S. W.
(10-479)K——n's time as to put the matter under his consideration

480

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-480)and I am not afraid of wearying out his goodness by
(10-480)requesting his advice. I myself at present cannot see
(10-480)how the proposed bed can be made large enough to
(10-480)accomodate two people and though half a loaf is better
(10-480)than no bread yet halving a crumb does very little good.
(10-480)When Wauchope had the office it was never better than
(10-480) 800,, expences paid. This will be reduced by the
(10-480)Barons to 400,, or 500,, on the outside. A careful
(10-480)and trust worthy clerk is matter of the most peremptory
(10-480)necessity and with other expences of the office cannot
(10-480)come to less than 150 leaving divisible between you and
(10-480)the person holding & discharging the office 250 or at
(10-480)most 350 a year. It seems to me scarce worth while
(10-480)to enter into a transaction which is liable to challenge as
(10-480)a job for such a moderate object, especially as it would be
(10-480)considerd as a satisfaction for some time at least of such
(10-480)claims as you may otherwise be supposed to have. By
(10-480)far the most pleasant and straight forward object would
(10-480)be a place at some of the boards as Sir W——ms kindness
(10-480)intimated.

(10-480)I have some times thought that if the situation of
(10-480)principal Clerk of Session could be got it might be made
(10-480)to suit. You could be in London six months in the year
(10-480)and move on a pinch as I could do your duty for a week
(10-480)or two at any time. Hector MacDonalds health and
(10-480)spirits since his great misfortune will incline him to retire
(10-480)so soon as he can. This cannot however be immediatly

(10-480)for there are two superannuations on the fund already.
(10-480)But Ferriar is considerably upwards of 80 and poor Colin
(10-480)Mackenzies health is very precarious.

(10-480)I should mention that in the Register of Hornings a
(10-480)very heavy responsibility is involved for the regular
(10-480)keeping of the register which a prudent man would
(10-480)scarce undertake without an adequate remuneration.
(10-480)This of course would fall on the person who may act
(10-480)in the office but the portion of the sleeping partner
(10-480)must be decreased in proportion. Though however I

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

481

(10-481)see little hopeful in the proposed arrangement I will of
(10-481)course listen to Lord Melvilles suggestions with the respect
(10-481)his kindness deserves. My only confident reliance in the
(10-481)matter is upon the person whose freindly assistance I can
(10-481)depend upon with the most absolute confidence and by
(10-481)whose hints you & I both ought to be absolutely guided.
(10-481)If you think proper to shew Sir W—— this letter as an
(10-481)apology for intruding on his time I am sure it will induce
(10-481)him to give the matter a moments consideration & tell
(10-481)you how to act.

(10-481)I am in the act of making an article for Hadji. I have
(10-481)an anxious letter from Lady Davy about Salmonia.¹ She
(10-481)wishes me to review it and as she is my very early freind
(10-481)& parcel cousin I would willingly oblige her if I could.
(10-481)But I doubt even with Tom Purdies help we will scarce
(10-481)make a new job of it. You may send me the work
(10-481)however; if it will go in a frank.

(10-481)By the bye in considering the feasibility of the Clerkship
(10-481)of Session Bob Hamiltons very precarious hold of existence
(10-481)should be considerd which would at once make a vacancy

(10-481)without a superannuation.

(10-481)I have no time to add anything more but am always

(10-481)Yours affectionately WALTER SCOTT

(10-481)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE [PM. 4th August 1828]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT CADELL

[Extract]

(10-481)MY DEAR SIR,— ... I should like to get some good

(10-481)modern history of Switzerland.² There is one I believe in

482 LETTERS OF 1828

(10-482)French. Pray get it for me keeping a calm sough—Yours

(10-482)truly W SCOTT

(10-482)ABBOTSFORD Monday [4 August 1828]

[Stevenson]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-482)DEAR LOCKHART,—Here are Dr and Mrs Hughes and

(10-482)their son—Hogg and Laidlaw Morritt and his two nieces

(10-482)little leisure therefore for any thing but Hogg who roars

(10-482)or grunts in a good natured stile keeps Mother Hughes

(10-482)in play so I will indite you a few minutes of prosing.

(10-482)I inclose a letter of Burns to that singular old

(10-482)curmudgeon Lady Winnifred Maxwell or Constable 1 one of

(10-482)the most extravagant figures I ever saw. You will see

(10-482)he plays High Jacobite and on that account the letter is

(10-482)curious. I imagine though his Jacobitism belongd like
(10-482)my own to the fancy rather than the feelings. He was
(10-482)however a great Pittite down to a certain period. In
(10-482)some mans stupid.² There were some passing stupid
(10-482)verses in the papers attacking and defending his verses
(10-482)on [a] preacher whom he termd an Unco' Calf. In one
(10-482)of these probably that bright genius Ainslie's production
(10-482)these lines occur in viteruperation [sic] of the adversary

(10-482)A Whig I guess—But Rab's a Tory
(10-482)And gies us mony a funny story—

(10-482)This was in 1787.

(10-482)You would perfectly apprehend the purpose of my last

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

483

(10-483)important letter which you must have observed was
(10-483)written for the eye of the Invisible. I apprehend the best
(10-483)way is to trust to him entirely and refer yourself solely to
(10-483)him for advice and support. I think he will be disposed
(10-483)to push the Stamp Commission. It is a jest to propose
(10-483)to divide the Register of Hornings i.e. if Lord Melville
(10-483)means to do you any essential service.

(10-483)We are all well here and both Annes join in love &
(10-483)regards Always yours WALTER SCOTT

(10-483)ABBOTSFORD 4 August [PM. 1828]

(10-483)Williams is hesitating whether to go up to London to
(10-483)watch the signs of the times or to stay here like the Sloth
(10-483)clinging to the last leaf of the Tree.¹ It appears to me
(10-483)that it is most necessary to know for certain what the
(10-483)Whigs mean by keeping his name on their list notwithstanding

(10-483)his resignation. Were I he I would baffle their
(10-483)action of damages by delivering one course of lectures
(10-483)& then cutting them. Th[e]y could not ask more than
(10-483)their pound of flesh. But I would not advise this for fear
(10-483)of prejudicing him still more with the Kingites. Yet if he
(10-483)was generally known to have lectured against his will and
(10-483)to have lectured well his passing from the one institution
(10-483)to the other would be just of so much prejudice to that
(10-483)which he left and so much credit to that which he gained.
(10-483)At any rate it would simplify his situation very much.

(10-483)I inclose a letter to Terry having lost his direction. It
(10-483)has lain long beside me. I cannot think of any biography
(10-483)that I could easily do excepting Queen Mary and that
(10-483)I would decidedly not do because my opinion in point of

484

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-484)fact is contrary both to the popular feeling and to my
(10-484)own. Yours ever
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

WALTER SCOTT

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-484)DEAR CADELL,—I received with great pleasure the
(10-484)accounts of your further progress. It is as Hotspur says
(10-484)a good plot good friends and full of expectation. I am
(10-484)delighted my valued friend Wilkie is disposed to resume
(10-484)his pencil and happy to think that there is a chance of its
(10-484)being on our behalf I should like to secure the property
(10-484)of the Sketches unless they came very high. Something
(10-484)like what Mr. Landseer proposes would make an excellent
(10-484)frontispiece.¹

(10-484)I have quite arranged the Swiss story to my satisfaction
(10-484)by resolving to introduce the Invisible Tribunal of

(10-484)the Germans as a part of the agency of the story. It has
(10-484)never been well described is now forgotten and is a most
(10-484)admirable subject. For this purpose I am impatient to
(10-484)possess a work publishd in Germany five or six years since
(10-484)Voght's Geschichte der Fahmgerichte 2 in Deutschland that is
(10-484)Voghts history of the Secret or Invisible tribunal in
(10-484)Germany. It would be also of great consequence if I
(10-484)could get Leibnitz's collection in three or four volumes
(10-484)folio called Scriptorum rerum Brunswicensium ;3 it contains
(10-484)much valuable materials. This last book is of less
(10-484)consequence. This book may be found lumbering up the
(10-484)shelves of some old bookshop if so pray let it be had.
(10-484)I can easily conceive you have enough to do running after
(10-484)artists and such like but you have less to do in Edinburgh
(10-484)now than in any other period. I have nothing to add but

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

485

(10-485)to wish you a continuance of success to reward your
(10-485)exertions being always Yours truly

(10-485)WALTER SCOTT

(10-485)ABBOTSFORD Wednesday [6 August 1828]

(10-485)Sir Francis Freling will forward the history of the
(10-485)Fahme-Gerichte by post if you send under cover to him
(10-485)at the Genl. P. Office It is I believe an 8vo.

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON, SOLICITOR AT LAW, FLUDYER
STREET, WESTMINSTER, LONDON

(10-485)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—I dispatchd your missive to
(10-485)Mr. Blacker, Lang poor fellow having gone to Harrowgate
(10-485)for his health which I wish were better. I believe he

(10-485)will think with me that we should let the trustees announce
(10-485)their own price before offering any as it would encourage
(10-485)them to give another turn upon the rope. I think the
(10-485) 5000 a fair price. On the accomodations of the house
(10-485)I cannot pretend to speak but with squinging and scrouging
(10-485)it can be made a temporary habitation & when all my
(10-485)family were at home I lived for several years in a much
(10-485)worse. I would be sorry to be at any expence in adding

486

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-486)to it. I have desired Blacker to open a communication
(10-486)with me directly and will acquaint you with events as
(10-486)they occur. But I think it doubtful if we can do much
(10-486)before the 22 so you will have time to receive Mrs Hills
(10-486)report. I need not add that should you be able to come
(10-486)down your couch is always ready here and we will look
(10-486)at the place together. I saw it at the very worst in the
(10-486)midst of rain and embarassd with a strange visitor whom
(10-486)I was obliged to carry with me. Always yours with
(10-486)kindest regards to Mrs Richardson in which Anne joins.

(10-486)WALTER SCOTT

(10-486)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 12 August [postmarked 1828]

(10-486)As you think the object really important why not run
(10-486)down per Carlisle Coach or steam five or six days would
(10-486)do it and save the danger [?] of missing stays in an
(10-486)interesting piece of business.

[Younger]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-486)MY DEAR SIR,—I wellcome you home again with much
(10-486)congratulation on the subject of your voyage which

(10-486)appears as successful as we could desire. I think the
(10-486)lads of the brush have engaged con amore. Much obliged
(10-486)to you for your kind attention to my commissions. I am
(10-486)most anxious for Voght as I hope to make a severe impression
(10-486)before I leave Abbotsford and save your Christmas
(10-486)parcels if possible. If I can begin in first week of
(10-486)September and meet no hitch this is possible enough. The
(10-486)Grandfather Vol III is almost finishd not above ten
(10-486)pages wanted. I hope Cochrane 1 will smoke nothing
(10-486)about Voght or at least will be silent for he is very likely
(10-486)to pick up inferences.

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

487

(10-487)I believe I must be on the outlook for another house
(10-487)this season Mrs Jobson being to return to Scotland but
(10-487)there is time enough before us Always yours

(10-487)WALTER SCOTT

(10-487)ABBOTSFORD 13 August [1828]

(10-487)The pens are excellent.
[Stevenson]

TO HON. ADAM FERRIE, 1 MONTREAL, CANADA

(10-487)DEAR SIR,—I was duly favored with your obliging
(10-487)letter and was willing to have waited till young William
(10-487)Scott had given me some glimpse how he was like to turn
(10-487)out before troubling the only friend I had in Canada,
(10-487)which is Lord Dalhousie with any letters in his behalf.²
(10-487)The lad is very well disposed I believe but not very
(10-487)clever and the views that I have for him must be narrower
(10-487)or extended in proportion as he shall shew himself capable.
(10-487)I would willingly do full justice to him at the same time

(10-487)I would not like to recommend him to any situation for
(10-487)which he might not be fully competent and which only
(10-487)would be discreditable to the young man himself and to
(10-487)me. I send a letter however to Lord Dalhousie which
(10-487)I would have liked as well to have kept till the ensuing
(10-487)year when I could have something of the boys prospects
(10-487)and conduct. I have also written a few lines to Mr Galt
(10-487)who is an old acquaintance of mine and a great friend of
(10-487)my son in law. This I also enclose to your friendly care.

488

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-488)I hear Lord Dalhousie is likely to leave Canada soon if so
(10-488)the letter may be burned and I will get one for his successor
(10-488)whoever that may happen to be. If the lad has been out
(10-488)of employment I have no objection to let him have 10—
(10-488)or 20—otherwise he must depend on his own resources.¹
(10-488)We gather that he was fool enough to decline a situation
(10-488)which I got for him in London. He has more sense by
(10-488)this time it is to be hoped.

(10-488)I cannot tell you my dear Sir how much I am obliged
(10-488)to you for your care in this matter. There can be no
(10-488)difficulty in getting recommendations if I ever heard that
(10-488)he was trying something for himself. I have not heard
(10-488)from him but his mother and father in law ² have a letter
(10-488)announcing his arrival.

(10-488)If any matter should occur in which I could show
(10-488)myself sensible of your great kindness I would esteem
(10-488)myself very happy. I am with a great sense of obligation
(10-488)Dear Sir Your very thankful humble servant

(10-488)ABBOTSFORD 18th August 1828

WALTER SCOTT

[Ferrie]

TO JOHN GALT

(10-489)DEAR SIR,—I am favoured with your obliging letters
(10-489)and a large box of the most excellent Segars I ever
(10-489)smoked from Mr. Hone. This undeserved kindness claims
(10-489)and has my best gratitude and not knowing Mr. Hone's
(10-489)address I must trust to your goodness for finding means to
(10-489)carry my grateful thanks and my assurances that I will
(10-489)not fail as the old song says to

(10-489)Think of him when I take tobacco.

(10-489)I understand you are at the head of a considerable settlement 1
(10-489)and building [undecipherable word] instead of Castles
(10-489)in the air. I wish you good success in your new trade but
(10-489)hope you will not lay aside your old one. The woods and
(10-489)their red and black inhabitants should find materials &
(10-489)you have Scotch & Highland settlers at your elbow.
(10-489)Jonathan also has his humours.

(10-489)By the way I believe you already had some plague
(10-489)about a nephew of [mine] (on the wrong side of the
(10-489)blanket) son of a deceased brother. His name is
(10-489)[William Scott]. I had him educated with our friend
(10-489) Bridges who gives him a good character for industry,
(10-489)honesty and such plain dealing qualities. He is slow in
(10-489)capacity and all I am ambitious for him is something of
(10-489)a clerk's place where he may make decent bread as his
(10-489)education has been in that line. I wrote to Lord
(10-489) Dalhousie on the subject and have now to regret his removal
(10-489)from Canada will prevent the lad enjoying his patronage
(10-489)which I know his lordship would have extended to him.
(10-489)If you can with perfect convenience serve this youngster

(10-489)by getting him with some honest way of livelihood it will
(10-489)greatly oblige me and I will be delighted if I can show
(10-489)my sense of the obligation by doing anything in my power
(10-489)for you here.

490

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-490)Lockhart is well but my daughter and [he] are much
(10-490)distressed by the infirm health of their eldest boy. I am
(10-490)dear Sir Your obliged humble servant

(10-490)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE

WALTER OCOTT

(10-490)18 August 1828 (1)
[Boston Public Library]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(10-490)MANY thanks my dear Charles for your kind letter
(10-490)which reachd per favour of a hirsute poet of Peterhead
(10-490)called Peter Buchan 2 or Beechan as he rather terms it.
(10-490)His collection is very curious and two or three pieces
(10-490)excepted in general genuine. Indeed the man does not
(10-490)seem capable of supplying their want of authenticity by
(10-490)any tolerable degree of genius. I scarce know anything
(10-490)so easily discovered as the piecing and patching of an old
(10-490)ballad the darns in a silk stocking are not more manifest.
(10-490)Mr Buchan has been extremely active and successful in
(10-490)his researches. Some of the songs are I suspect originally
(10-490)Danish. I advised Mr Buchan to leave out most if not
(10-490)all those ballads of which he has given barely various
(10-490)readings it would be a great thing to say of them all
(10-490)Never before printed, which could not be said if he takes in
(10-490)worse editions of Johnie Armstrong Young Musgrave
(10-490)Robin Hood & the like merely because they are different
(10-490)sets from those in common currency. He may easily

(10-491)attend to this for if he would really make a little money
(10-491)he must not let his collection get beyond two volumes or
(10-491)three at the very utmost.

(10-491)I had a very polite invitation to join the Commissioners
(10-491)for the improvements as they call it but did not chuse to
(10-491)sail in that boat. It is in vain to say to you

(10-491)Come hither come hither come hither.

(10-491)I will perhaps see you for a few minutes next week as I
(10-491)must be for a day in Edinburgh Yours most
(10-491)affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

(10-491)ABBOTSFORD 22d. Aug. [1828]

[Hornel and Sharpe's Letters]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-491)MY DEAR JAMES,—I have your monitions & am half
(10-491)sorry you know my secret which I would not have told
(10-491)Cadell but to get some particular books. You must not
(10-491)cry like children, at a play " Papa when is the ghost
(10-491)coming". I hope we will get on through this as other
(10-491)difficulties. If I have not seen the Alps I have seen Salva
(10-491)Rosa's pictures of the Appenines which will do as well.1

(10-491)In short we will do as we dow. The end of the Tales
(10-491)will attend you soon I want to see more distinctly what
(10-491)room I have. Your calculation is certainly something
(10-491)large Yours truly

W. S.

(10-491)Monday [25 August 1828] [ABBOTSFORD]

(10-491)This contains Revise G. proof O. a letter & an old
(10-491)newspaper.

[Stevenson]

492

LETTERS OF

1828

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-492)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have your letter 1 and quite
(10-492)understand what is to be done. I must of course follow
(10-492)Lord M's lead and make my answer when he proposes
(10-492)and then I will write such an account of what passes as
(10-492)may be shewn to your confidential freind & patron. I
(10-492)think the thing is in a good train. Of course you will
(10-492)take particular care of the politics of the review and keep
(10-492)a sharp look out on the facts of great questions as they
(10-492)occur. I began this letter long since on receiving your[s]
(10-492)about your interview with the Invisible but I had resolved
(10-492)not to send it till I could send the Review at the same
(10-492)time. We have had several visitors Dean of Chester 2 one
(10-492)he has been rather unwell and was obliged to stay a day
(10-492)at Edinburgh under Abercrombys charge. The Miss
(10-492)Ardens arrived last night. Morritts niece Catherine is
(10-492)to be forthwith wedded unto Sir Archd. Edmondstone
(10-492)which gives him great pleasure.³

(10-492)I wish the inclosed may be worth any thing & I fear
(10-492)it is terribly inaccurate. I will go on with Hadgi Baba
(10-492)& if not in time now you will have it in store for another.

(10-492)So the L. High Admiral is gone by the board.⁴ I had
(10-492)an idea that they would have let him keep the show and
(10-492)parade of the thing and contented themselves with

(10-492)restricting the real authority but that might be found

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

493

(10-493)impossible. Lord Melville I see does not return to the
(10-493)old ship. This is very well as concerns Scotland to which
(10-493)India is the corn chest. Said Lord is not heard of here.
(10-493)When he appears (as I wish he would) Laissez faire a
(10-493)Don Antoine. Lady Louisa Stuart writes in much better
(10-493)spirits about Johnie than I ventured to expect and she is
(10-493)not hasty in speaking her mind. I have been expecting
(10-493)the two Mules of Kintire 1 for several days but have heard
(10-493)nothing of them. Charles I understand is travelling
(10-493)after the fashion of a fahrende Studente. I have little
(10-493)to say of myself except that I am quite well scribbling
(10-493)and loitering about the woods by turns.

(10-493)I saw your freind Edwards.² Pray is he a Patt or no ?
(10-493)I suspect he is especially as he seems shy to own it. His
(10-493)speech bewrayeth him. Your rivals are making every
(10-493)effort and I observe have hit upon the same plan of
(10-493)biography. I had another application from them to
(10-493)which of course I gave the go bye. Of course I am most
(10-493)willing to give what aid I can but then what is it to be ?
(10-493)I dare say you will find something which I can do in a
(10-493)popular manner. Adieu the post is just starting. Anne
(10-493)joins in best love to Johnie to Wat little Miss and Sophia.
(10-493)I am always yours most truly WALTER SCOTT

(10-493)27 Augt. 1828

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-493)DEAR SIR,—I have been long silent not idle however.
(10-493)I do not quite understand the business with Longman

(10-493)not recollecting what is our interest in the poetical works.

494

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-494)But of course Mr. Gibson and you know best what can
(10-494)be done properly & safely. I have a great hatred of
(10-494)law suits.¹

(10-494)The little book on the Secret tribunals with Leibnitz will
(10-494)serve me well. I begin this very day—a gloomy one it is.

(10-494)The last of the Tales goes off with this packet—Our
(10-494)engravings are 1 Montrose 2 Dundee and for the third I
(10-494)should like to have Fletcher of Saltoun or Lord Belhaven
(10-494)the orator. One or other could certainly be come by.
(10-494)I remain Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(10-494)ABBOTSFORD 1st Sept. [1828] (2)

[Stevenson]

TO DAVID LAING

(10-494)MY DEAR SECRETARY,—I return the proof sheets & with
(10-494)them your abbreviate of the Bannatyne. It would be
(10-494)desireable to add to the account of the Manuscript some
(10-494)account of the editions which have been made from it
(10-494)Allan Ramsay Hailes Sibbald and so forth.³ If [I] had a
(10-494)list of such editions with a note of their dates and contents
(10-494)I could easily add a sketch of the character of each edition.
(10-494)At present I do not remember any but these three but
(10-494)I suppose Pinkerton & Ritson both rummaged the
(10-494)Bannatyne. Allan Ramsays verses concerning the
(10-494)manuscript should come into this summing up. I approve
(10-494)greatly of representing the old House of Ravelstone. I
(10-494)omitted it in case of some mistake on my part. I have

(10-494)had a visit from the Depy Register and from Mr John
(10-494)Murray worthy Associates of the Bannatyne Yours truly

(10-494)ABBOTSFORD Tuesday [? September 1828] WALTER SCOTT
(10-494)Please throw the inclosed into the penny post,
[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

495

TO DAVID LAING

(10-495)DEAR AND LEARN'D MR SECRETARY,—I have incontinent
(10-495)complied with your request and finish'd the sketch of
(10-495)George Bannatynes life. I am so blind that I sometimes
(10-495)mistake dates so my sketch may be faulty in that
(10-495)particular. Are there no notices of Georges decease ?
(10-495)You will see I propose to throw Sir William MacLeod
(10-495)Bannatynes note 1 which I don't quite understand into
(10-495)Appendix—also Bannatynes own verses which are sad
(10-495)trash also Allan Ramsays verses although mentioning
(10-495)Hardyknute &c they are rather to be consider'd as applying
(10-495)to the Evergreen than the Bannatyne Manuscripts.
(10-495)The next thing would be to have an account of the
(10-495)Editors who have fill'd their buckets at Bannie's fountain
(10-495)and the general content[s] of the Manuscript yet
(10-495)unpublish'd if any there be.

(10-495)I highly approve of your projected Dunbar. It is a
(10-495)great national work. I hope you do not design to make
(10-495)castrations. I observe one or two in the Dance of the
(10-495)Deadly sins. I trust you will give us at least uncastrated
(10-495)editions for the initiated. Such a classic as Dunbar
(10-495)cannot be indecent any more than a naked statue. Pray
(10-495)think on this: indeed it is rather inconsistent craving your
(10-495)pardon to make verbal corrections on account of coarseness
(10-495)because the sam[e] rule should exclude all Dunbars

(10-495)lighter pieces and others of that age. The ears of
(10-495)Antiquaries are like those of confessors and remain unsullied
(10-495)by the grossness of a former age & books limited to the
(10-495)learned and curious are like classics to be given entire.

(10-495)No more at present but health & fraternity. Yours truly

(10-495)2 Sept. [1828] (2) QUOTH THE ABBOT OF THE FORD

[Edin. Univ. Lib]

496

LETTERS OF

1828

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-496)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—By this time you have the
(10-496)review of Salmoniana. I have been much botherd by
(10-496)company including a certain Due de Levis 1 the most
(10-496)complete French chatter box I ever met with—a man of
(10-496)experience and talents too. Then I have had the fag
(10-496)of putting on the Stocks a hundred & first novel which is
(10-496)not yet afloat. But I will get Hagi forward in a [day] or
(10-496)two. The Salmoniana went under Sir Francis's cover.
(10-496)I will send this by Crokers. God knows the greatest
(10-496)pleasure life could afford me would be your coming
(10-496)back to Chiefswood for three or four months in the year
(10-496)for my lameness gets as is to be expected troublesome
(10-496)and painful and I am every month more dependent on
(10-496)my freinds. But I never expected it could be otherwise
(10-496)and have rather to be thankful for the activity I have
(10-496)possessed than sorry that I cannot climb rocks and walk
(10-496)over hills as formerly.

(10-496)The prospect of seeing you in September with the
(10-496)He-mule 2 gives me much pleasure. I inclose a letter to
(10-496)him.

(10-496)I told you in my last your opponents were driving on
(10-496)is it right I mean prudent to take the same course.

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

497

(10-497)My idea of the planting was to cast them into letters
(10-497)addressd perhaps to the young Duke of Buccleuch. I
(10-497)would willingly introduce a memoir of Evelyne but I
(10-497)fear I could say nothing but what is found in the diary
(10-497)unless you can find further materials. Then Sir Henry
(10-497)Stewart is bringing out a full-loaded cannon 1 and my
(10-497)pop-gun might be accounted an act of rivalry although
(10-497)I hope it might be accomodated on the system of puff
(10-497)va le Roi piff Monsr. le Dauphin. But it is for Mr Murray
(10-497)to think whether his cruizers may not run foul of each
(10-497)other. I will do any thing that is thought most suitable.
(10-497)It is all one to me.

(10-497)I suppose Charles will be soon home from his trip. No
(10-497)news here except that Tom has cut his foot with his axe
(10-497)(the ass) and cannot shoot game for Anne nor lend me his
(10-497)shoulder on the hill which is become more necessary than
(10-497)I could wish. All this will be remedied by Walters
(10-497)arrival and yours.

(10-497)I am delighted to hear as I do from more quarters than
(10-497)one that my pretty Violet is free of the Doctors ; these
(10-497)[are] a set of honest gentlemen who may be termd like
(10-497)lawyers necessary Evils, of supreme use in extremity but
(10-497)dangerous counsellors in the ordinary state of health.
(10-497)I hope Sophia thinks as I do in this matter : & rejoice to
(10-497)think Johnie is better under a system of regimen rather
(10-497)than medicine.

(10-497)I never saw Chiefswood looking so beautiful. I think

(10-497)of planting a small skirting of trees to screen it from the
(10-497)heavy west wind. But this we will consider at meeting.
(10-497)All as well with us [as] possible. We had a pleasant visit
(10-497)of Morritt and since that of the Miss Ardens which makes
(10-497)amends for some bores. I must [not] forget our kind
(10-497)freinds Dr & Mrs Hughes. I really felt the kindness of
(10-497)their visit very much. To make my packet respectable
(10-497)I inclose a book for Mrs Hughes. There is a letter for

498

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-498)Sophia & please throw that for the Mule and the other
(10-498)into the Post House.

(10-498)I am anxious to hear of Lord Melville. He is a terrible
(10-498)dawdle in certain matters which is wretched policy.
(10-498)Always affectionately yours with kind love to Johnie
(10-498)Walter and baby. WALTER SCOTT

(10-498)ABBOTSFORD 3 September [1828]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, HAMPTON COURT

(10-498)MY DEAR WALTER,—I am two letters in debt to you
(10-498)and one to Jane, not a usual state of our correspondence.
(10-498)I observe pardon a pun—that your Duking has ended in
(10-498)a Ducking.¹ I wish their R. Hisses would keep decent
(10-498)in the public eye at least. We are delighted with the
(10-498)prospect of seeing you here as you propose. Peter and
(10-498)the Blacks will attend Jane as soon as we know the time
(10-498)of your arrival and bring her out to Abbotsford. There
(10-498)are a good number of Black game & partridges which we
(10-498)will preserve also a few pheasants of which the cock birds
(10-498)ought to be shot at least some of them. So I hope you

(10-498)will come and look after this matter.

(10-498)This letter was begun a fortnight since and I stopd
(10-498)short in the hope of seeing Jane and you every day but

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

499

(10-499)we have been hitherto disappointed and now Lockhart
(10-499)says you are to come down with him as a bachelor on or
(10-499)about the middle of the month to which we will look
(10-499)forward with pleasure although we regret my dear Janes
(10-499)absence which I presume is occasiond by her necessary
(10-499)attention to Mrs. Jobson whom of course she will wish to
(10-499)see as much of as possible while she resides in England.

(10-499)I have no news to send you except that Tom Purdie
(10-499)has cut his foot with his axe and is laid up for the present
(10-499)but fast recovering. His blood must be in [a] good
(10-499)state for an admirer of mountain dew for his wound
(10-499)though a vein was cut has heald by simple bandaging up
(10-499)with the blood without any salve or ointment, which the
(10-499)learnd call a cure by the first intention.

(10-499)I suppose the Foreigner 1 will be soon home judging
(10-499)from the state of his finances. He has I understand been
(10-499)chaunting Roland the Brave from the top of Rowlands
(10-499)Eck as they call it to the great alarm doubtless of all such
(10-499)owls and ravens as were within hearing. Once more my
(10-499)kindest love to Jane and sincere respects to Mrs. Jobson
(10-499)if with you. The Wells is I believe with Sir Adam who
(10-499)insists that great injustice is done to her merits by an
(10-499)ungrateful world. Anne sends her love. Yours truly

(10-499)WALTER SCOTT

(10-499)ABBOTSFORD 3 Septr. [1828]

[Law]

TO MRS. HUGHES

(10-499)MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I add [to] your collection
(10-499)another translation 2 as you seemed to like those which you
(10-499)cleared my hands of. I cannot tell how kind I felt your
(10-499)visit and how much I am obliged to you for your patience

500

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-500)with wet days and slow movements. Alas ! with every
(10-500)wish to make my weather & pace agreeable to my friends
(10-500)I have now as little power of mending the last as of
(10-500)improving the first. My

(10-500)Jog on, jog on the greensward way

(10-500)is degenerated into a sad hobble but while I can get
(10-500)good friends 1 to keep me company I will not greatly
(10-500)regret it.

(10-500)All are well here dogs women and men—only Tom
(10-500)Purdie has cut his foot with an axe so I want for a time his
(10-500)prop and stay. We have had a very pleasant visit from
(10-500)the Miss Ardens who filled up the blank of evening
(10-500)melody which you left behind you. We are thinking
(10-500)how to arrange the Covenanting Banner 2 but cannot
(10-500)settle the manner as yet.

(10-500)Remember me kindly to the excellent Doctor to Mr.
(10-500)Hughes Mrs. Hughes and grand children. They write
(10-500)in such terms of Johnies health that I begin to have some
(10-500)hope on that anxious subject which untill now I have
(10-500)never entertained with much confidence. Believe me
(10-500)always My dear Mrs. Hughes, yours most faithfully

(10-500)Sept 4th ABBOTSFORD 1828

WALTER SCOTT

[Heffer and Wells]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-500)DEAR SIR,—Contrary to wont I make you the medium
(10-500)of conveyance to Mr Ballantyne. I inclose the receipt

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

501

(10-501)for Cash. You may make the advance if convenient 120
(10-501)instead of 100 as announced and I must trouble you to
(10-501)send the receipts without waiting for parcel as Lang is at
(10-501)Harrowgate & the Clerks do not pay without.

(10-501)You are to stand Secretary for the New Edition. I
(10-501)therefore send the 4th volume of Queenhoo Hall from
(10-501)which I pray you copy or have copied from p. 43 to
(10-501)p. 79 being the two last chapters of the work. They
(10-501)are composed by me and I wish to print them &
(10-501)another fragment 1 which never saw the light as the first
(10-501)sketches of my attempts at romance. They will be in
(10-501)appendix to the General preface which I am finishing
(10-501)while the things are in my head.

(10-501)I hear Newton is finishing a picture of the Baron of
(10-501)Bradwardine. I dare say you will [take] care not to engage
(10-501)two artists on the same subject. When I have sketchd the
(10-501)preface I will keep it beside me for additions & improvements
(10-501)as such occur I will be soon in Switzerland but
(10-501)want every[thing] about this great work put at your
(10-501)disposal without interruption on my part.

(10-501)The Copy from Queenhoo hall must be written only

(10-501)on one side—If you cut up a printed copy it must be
(10-501)interleaved and in either case returnd for my correction
(10-501)Yours very truly WALTER SCOTT

(10-501)ABBOTSFORD 15 Sept. [1828]

[Stevenson]

TO CHARLES TERRY [JUNR.]

(10-501)SIR,—I had not the means by me when I received your
(10-501)Letter 2 to reply to it by an exact statement of my claim upon

502 LETTERS OF 1828

(10-502)Mr. Daniel Terrys estate. I have now to state to you that
(10-502)it stands thus.

(10-502)1825 Sept. 2 Mr. James Ballantyne or
(10-502)Messrs. Ballantyne & Co/ remitted a
(10-502)bill payable at sight to Mr. Daniel
(10-502)Terry for cash advanced by me - 500,, 0,, 0
(10-502)exchange & stamp - - - 1,, 8,,

(10-502)1828 Three years interest due on the above
(10-502)sum ----- 75,,

576,,8

(10-502)Any proceedings which you may consider as necessary
(10-502)by affidavit or otherwise to ascertain the justice of the
(10-502)above claim shall be had when I am made acquainted
(10-502)with their nature I am sir your most obedt Servant

(10-502)WALTER SCOTT

(10-502)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 16 Sept. 1828

[Bayley]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-502)DEAR SIR,—The draughts came safe. I hope you have
(10-502)received the per contra from Marshall. I have been at
(10-502)the circuit which has been an interruption.

(10-502)I am much obliged by the transcript of the chapter
(10-502)from Queenhoo. I inclose an addition to be made to the
(10-502)Note on Dandie Dinmont.

(10-502)The painting by Cooper is admirable. If the engravers
(10-502)do their part it will be capital. I have sent him the
(10-502)verses some days since but inclose a letter to him to thank
(10-502)him for the painting.

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

503

(10-503)I am a little puzzled about the drawing of the Pavilion.
(10-503)I do not understand quite what is meant by signing the
(10-503)treaty of Union. No signature was necessary as I understand
(10-503)it. 1st T[w]o set of Commissioners agreed upon the
(10-503)articles on which a Union might be formd. 2 Scotland
(10-503)taking these into consideration passed an act ratifying
(10-503)these articles with some changes. This was 3dly. adopted
(10-503)by the English Parliament and when the exemplification
(10-503)or authentick Copy was laid before the Scottish parliament
(10-503)the Treaty was eo ipso complete. I am sure Mr Thomson
(10-503)would give us some information on this subject. I would
(10-503)incline to describe the pavilion as a place [where the
(10-503)Commissioners] are said to have held their secret meetings. I
(10-503)will write to him further from you on this subject before I
(10-503)return the proofs.

(10-503)The Maiden of the Mist is going on but I have not yet
(10-503)got her fairly launched. Yours very truly

(10-503)WALTER SCOTT
(10-503)21 Sept 1828

(10-503)I trouble you with a letter or two.
[Stevenson]

TO SIR ADAM FERGUSSON, TINWALD HOUSE, DUMFRIES

(10-503)MY DEAR ADAM,—I am favoured with your kind letter.
(10-503)Perhaps the best improvement to be made of our getting
(10-503)so near the dark end of the Bridge of Mirza and losing
(10-503)the companions of our earlier journey is to stick together
(10-503)and if we cannot help each other from tumbling over
(10-503)at least make the passage comfortable while we hobble
(10-503)on.—So I will apply my moral and come to Tinwald as
(10-503)you request. I am sorry Walter cannot be of the party
(10-503)having failed in getting leave or rather as the other
(10-503)Major was abroad & the Colonel at a distance so that in
(10-503)his absence the regiment would be without a field officer.
(10-503)I have therefore proposed to Colonel James Fergusson to
(10-503)join me to storm your castle and our plan is to spend

504

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-504)Sunday with William Laidlaw at Wheathope & set off
(10-504)early in the morning which bring[s] us in good time to
(10-504)Tinwald when we will place ourselves under your orders
(10-504)for Drumlanrick and Dumfries and expect your company
(10-504)back with us on Thursday. My kind Compliments to
(10-504)my Lady and believe me Most faithfully yours

(10-504)WALTER SCOTT

(10-504)ABBOTSFORD 22 Sept. 1828

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ABRAHAM COOPER, R.A.

(10-504)MY DEAR SIR,—I am greatly delighted with your
(10-504)sett-to between Glossin & Dirk Hatteraick which is in
(10-504)the right savage spirit of the scene. Two or three days
(10-504)since I had the pleasure of sending Mr Thomas Hood (not
(10-504)being sure of your address) the lines you wishd for the
(10-504)autograph is for you if you care about such things.¹

(10-504)Wishing you every felicity & encouragement in the
(10-504)display of your charming talent and rejoiced that Cadell
(10-504)has benefited so much by it, I am with regard Dear Sir
(10-504)your obliged humble Servant WALTER SCOTT

[Circa and September 1828]

[British Museum]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-504)I AM obliged like you to send a brief letter. I return the
(10-504)Salmonia corrected. Pray say to Lady Davy with my
(10-504)best love what pleasure it gives me to do any thing
(10-504)however imperfectly which can give pleasure to her or Sir
(10-504)Humphrey. I will write to her the first moment I can
(10-504)call my own but have been lately so much hurried that I
(10-504)hardly have time to scribble this invoice which I cannot
(10-504)call a letter & wish to save post. I had hopes to have
(10-504)heard of your motions northward which would give us

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

505

(10-505)much pleasure. Your brother is Laird of Milton which

(10-505)I hope he will call Milton Wicketshaw.¹

(10-505)Love to Sophia & babies. Dear Johnie what a blessing

(10-505)it [MS. has been cut here but the continuation of the letter occurs

(10-505)on the other side of the same page]

(10-505)Tuesday Evening [30th September 1828]

(10-505)I will write to Charles tomorrow 2 or next day & send

(10-505)this with it as I closed my packet without putting it in.

(10-505)The proofs go by Sir Francis Freling.

(10-505)I inclose the only certificate in my power that is wanted.

(10-505)Also a letter from Mr. Cowper containing the address

(10-505)of his vice Consul whom I think you should open some

(10-505)correspondence with. Mr. Slade & others connected

(10-505)with these matters are old persons and life is not to

(10-505)be reckond on. Do you ever hear of Miss Nicolson ?

(10-505)Sophia should call not often but occasionally. It is not

(10-505)fair to cut her after getting her evidence.

[Nat. Lib. Scot]

TO HIS SON WALTER

(10-505)MY DEAR WALTER,—Your last was a great disappointment

(10-505)as it informd me I was no[t] to see Jane and you

(10-505)for some time. But I entirely approve of your declining

(10-505)to do that yourself which you had blamed in a brother

(10-505)officer.

(10-505)If you go abroad next winter I wonder you do not

(10-505)think rather of some place to the southward than of

(10-505)Germany. I think it might be of advantage to that

(10-505)constitutional cough which comes back more than I like.

(10-505)If you do go to Germany however I must give you an

(10-505)Introduction to Prince Gustavus who is married to the
(10-505)Daughter of the King of the Netherlands and will I am

506

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-506)sure pay you some attention & if you go to Weimar I will
(10-506)give you a line to my respected friend Goethe the prince
(10-506)of German poets.
(10-506)
(10-506)I was inexpressibly shockd with the death of Hector
(10-506)MacDonald.¹ It was terribly sudden but had been preceded
(10-506)by some irregularities in the bowels a hint which
(10-506)no wise man suffers to pass without precautions. I fear
(10-506)his family will be but indiffe[re]ntly situated. But
(10-506)Margaret on whom the estate descends will be I am sure
(10-506)as kind to her sisters as circumstances will permit. They
(10-506)are all to reside at Ross a severe change for girls who were
(10-506)accustomd to racket about a little too much.

(10-506)Tell Jane I have been with Sir Adam at Tinwald for
(10-506)two days and found the good humourd lady and Miss
(10-506)Wells in perfect good health. We went on Wednesday
(10-506)to a grand entertainment given by the county
(10-506)of Dumfries to the Duke of Buccleuch where we had
(10-506)turtle venison champagne & etceteras of all kinds.² We
(10-506)remaind at table from 1/2 past six till 12 not a tipsy man
(10-506)that I saw though some in the wind's eye a little. I dined
(10-506)with Hogg on my return yesterday who fed us in great
(10-506)stile—Us means Colonel Fergusson & myself. Anne joins

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

507

(10-507)in kindest love and affection to Jane. Let me have a line
(10-507)soon I am always Your affectionate father

(10-507)ABBOTSFORD 3 October [1828]

WALTER SCOTT

(10-507)Your old friend Pat seems quiet as a barrell of
(10-507)gun-powder. I suppose there will be a blow-up soon.

[Law]

TO J. G. LOCKHART

(10-507)MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I had a letter some time since
(10-507)from Mr. Charles Terry 1 who is trustee on poor Dans
(10-507)estate requesting to know the amount of my claim & who
(10-507)was to act for me in London. I had to write & make
(10-507)inquiry about it and was only lately enabled to make the
(10-507)inclosed reply & to name you as my representative in the
(10-507)matter. I will be glad to get what can be gatherd out
(10-507)of the fire. Little Walter Terry has been a week with us
(10-507)—a fine boy and happy as the day is long. I was sorry
(10-507)when the poor fellow had to go back to the Academy.
(10-507)I do not know Mr. Charles Terrys address but D. Terry
(10-507)or Mr. Chisholm Lincolns inn fields can supply it and I
(10-507)will be obliged to you by your attention to the matter.

(10-507)I made a forced march over the hills last Sunday
(10-507)with Col. Fergusson. We dined & slept at W Laidlaws
(10-507)at Wheathope who with his kind wife made many
(10-507)enquiries after you. Next day one of the most stormy
(10-507)I have witnessd we passd the Lochs & visited at some
(10-507)risque the Grey Mares tail. Mr. Hope Johnstone has made
(10-507)a practicable walk but still to get a full view of the fall is
(10-507)a Saint Kevan affair and we could hardly hold on for
(10-507)the wind. Moreover John Nicolson whose shoulder I
(10-507)made use of took fright in the scramble. However we
(10-507)got safe to Adams to our dinner. Next day we went to
(10-507)Drumlanrig and on Wednesday partook of a grand
(10-507)entertainment given by the Country gentlemen to the

(10-508)Duke of Buccleuch when he was be-turtled—be-champagned
(10-508)& be-speechd. To the last he replied in a very
(10-508)manly speech which however he fired off with no small
(10-508)alarm, being his first broadside so to speak.

(10-508)I hope Johnie continues to amend—his restoration to
(10-508)health is to me as unexpected as it is agreeable. I find
(10-508)Walter has given up his plan of coming down & I suppose
(10-508)yours is also ended. I wanted to go with you to your
(10-508)brothers new dominions as he did me the honour to wish
(10-508)my opinion on some proposed building & alteration.
(10-508)This I fear is now unlikely. What is much more agreeable
(10-508)to look for is the chance of your being here or at Chiefswood
(10-508)next year which would be a joyous look to. I trust
(10-508)matters will continue to look prosperous upon you and
(10-508)heartily wish the Deil would dance off a commissioner of
(10-508)Excise or Customs to make room for you. I put my
(10-508)faith in the Invisibles [help].

(10-508)I am confounded with the reports from Ireland which
(10-508)look very like a blow-up : it is quite Drydens state of the
(10-508)elements

(10-508)A horrid silence first invades the ear
(10-508)And in that silence still a storm we fear.¹

(10-508)When you write let me know how Croker gets on—well
(10-508)enough with the Lord I suppose but Lord help him when
(10-508)he faces the Lady.

(10-508)I must not omit to tell you that we roused the tusky
(10-508)boar at Mount Bengier on our return and partook of an
(10-508)excellent mess at his trough given with great kindly
(10-508)feeling. Very anxious about your welfare was the

(10-508)aforesaid Sus.

(10-508)My kindest love to Sophia Johnnie Walter & Miss. Tell
(10-508)Johnnie his live stock are in health and impatient to see
(10-508)him. Always my dear Lockhart Yours most truly

(10-508)WALTER SCOTT

(10-508)3d October [1828] ABBOTSFORD

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

509

(10-509)Affectionate love to the Couple of Cantire. It is a
(10-509)horrid disappointment not seeing them.
(10-509)I inclose a note for M[r.] Wright.¹

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

(10-509)MY DEAR CHARLES,—I had your brief letter which
(10-509)gave me the pleasant assurance that you were well and
(10-509)hard at work after your wanderings. I am sure you will
(10-509)always keep in view that unremitting attention in your
(10-509)state of probation is the almost certain road to distinction
(10-509)& promotion and that when an opportunity arises to
(10-509)make a move in your favour it will have the better or
(10-509)worse [sic].

(10-509)It will be agreeable to Lord Dunglass 2 to know that the
(10-509)Duke made I believe his maiden speech at an entertainment
(10-509)given to him by almost all the gentlemen of Dumfriesshire.
(10-509)I went over by the Lochs to be present and
(10-509)was almost blown into the caldron at the Grey Mares
(10-509)tail for my pains having climbed up to get a nearer view
(10-509)during a perfect Tornadoe. It is now made in some

(10-509)sort accessible at least to those who have stout hearts &
(10-509)heads.

(10-509)The Duke was much frightend but spoke in a manly
(10-509)and most courteous manner. The most impressive part
(10-509)of the oration was an intimation that he should frequently
(10-509)reside at Drumlanrigg & be happy to see the Gentlemen
(10-509)of the county there & repay their hospitality in kind.
(10-509)One huge Johnstone or Jardine looking fellow smote

510

LETTERS OF

1828

(10-510)the table with a most energetic thump of applause that
(10-510)shewd his thoughts were on turtle & venison once a year
(10-510)at least.

(10-510)The meeting was a most gentlemanlike & orderly one
(10-510)as ever I saw.

(10-510)Anne has quite recoverd [from] her painful complaint
(10-510)—for game I believe she is like Friday with the Rusk :
(10-510)Greedy dog eat up all himself. We have had such hosts
(10-510)of people especially foreigners (whom I hate) that we
(10-510)have had little more game than kept the table, poor Tom
(10-510)with his lame foot being our only shooter. The game
(10-510)seems plenty. I saw in Yarrow what I never observed
(10-510)in my life before, moor fowl feeding on corn as freely as
(10-510)black Cocks. So there is an end of the old saying

(10-510)The Moor cock swore by his rough shin
(10-510)That he never woud brook the carle's win
(10-510)He would live better on the heather tap
(10-510)Than the Carle would live on all his crap.

(10-510)Adieu or as I suppose you have been saying of late
(10-510)Lebewohl. Your affectionate father

(10-510)WALTER SCOTT

(10-510)3 October [1828] ABBOTSFORD

(10-510)We slept a night at M[r] Laidlaws at Wheathope who
(10-510)were anxious in enquiries after you.

[Law]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(10-510)MY DEAR SIR,—*We were equally gratified and
(10-510)surprized by the arrival of the superb Timepiece with
(10-510)which you have ornamented our halls. There are grand
(10-510)discussions where it is to be put and we are only agreed
(10-510)upon one point that it is one of the handsomest things
(10-510)of the kind we ever saw and that we are under great
(10-510)obligations to the kind donor. On my part I shall never
(10-510)look on it without recollecting that the employment of

1828

SIR WALTER SCOTT

511

(10-511)my time is a matter of consequence to you as well as
(10-511)myself.¹

(10-511)I send you two letters of which copies will be requisite
(10-511)for the Magnum Opus they must be copied separately.
(10-511)I wish you would learn from Mr Walter Dickson with my
(10-511)best respects the maiden name of Mrs Goldie and the
(10-511)proper way in which she ought to be designed.² Another
(10-511)point of information I wish to have is concerning the
(10-511)establishment of the Kings Beadsmen or Bluegowns.
(10-511)Such must occur in any account of the Chapel Royal to
(10-511)which they are an Appendage but I have lookd into Arnot
(10-511)& Maitland without being able to find such an account
(10-511)though I may have overlookd it. My friend Dr Lee ³ will

(10-511)know at once where this is to be sought for * with a chance
(10-511)of finding it. The notice of the Beadsmen in the text
(10-511)of the Antiquary is accurate enough but I would like to
(10-511)say something more pointed in the Magnum where I
(10-511)intend giving a sketch of the old Scotch beggar with
(10-511)some anecdotes of Andw. Gemmells the prototype of
(10-511)Edie Ochiltree.⁴ I find that doing a little at the Magnum
(10-511)when the humour hits will bring it on fast enough.

(10-511)I will inclose you receipts for about 150—payable
(10-511)about 24th Current and will find the advance of a
(10-511)hundred convenient at this time. You can send the
(10-511)receipt as usual which arranges it most conveniently
(10-511)Yours truly WALTER SCOTT 5

(10-511)ABBOTSFORD 4th October [1828]

[Stevenson]

512 LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT 1828

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(10-512)DEAR JAMES,—I send sheet C. in haste I will read the
(10-512)others with attention to your criticism. But after all its
(10-512)force lies in the old & elegant proverb "as the sow fills
(10-512)the draff 1 sours". The public always demand novelty &
(10-512)novelty cannot always be attained. However we will do
(10-512)our best. I am at home for good Yours truly

(10-512)W SCOTT

(10-512)Saturday [4 Oct. 1828]

[Stevenson]